



MARTIAL GOD SPACE

BOOK 02

Fu Xiao Chen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Space
(Wu Shen Kong Jian)
(武神空间)

by
Fu Xiao Chen
(傅啸尘)

Synopsis

Ye Xiwen was previously only an ordinary university student on Earth, but unexpectedly crossed through into the world known as the Zhen Wu Jie world!

In this world, formidable warriors are able of turning over mountains and collapsing the ocean, destroying the sky and extinguishing the earth!

He originally had ordinary aptitude, because of that he received the mysterious special space!

Any martial art can be deduced within the mysterious space, other people practice for decades, he only needs a year!

So long as he has enough spirit stones, any talents he faces are all floating clouds!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: The Two Beheaded

If they knew about the current strength of Ye Xiwen then they wouldn't be so surprised. Right now, he was strong enough to easily take down a master of peak Xiantian third stage and could also contend with masters of Xiantian fourth stage.

By killing the purple-robed youth in a single blade strike, he had instantly turned the wave of war. His sudden appearance had pushed the opposite party to a disadvantageous position.

Ye Xiwen's mighty blade had instantly killed a top ranked Xiantian master and this had completely frightened those onlookers who were waiting to take advantage from this battle after the two sides would mutually wound and kill each other. Even the leader of the opposite side, Shangguan Xuanyi, who was on the winning side a while ago, and had planned to finish this battle as soon as possible, had suddenly encountered an unforeseen obstacle to his plan.

But, their anxiousness was justified because Ye Xiwen's strength was really unfathomable. He had killed a master of peak Xiantian third stage as if it was nothing. Even Yan Chiling was looking at him with a scared look in his eyes, let alone other people.

They could still think of facing top ranked masters like Shangguan Xuanyi, Yan Chiling and others, but facing Ye Xiwen? They feared that they would be killed in just one blade strike, without even getting a chance to fight back, which was really frightening!

It was not that no one feared death even if they knew that they would

resurrect outside. The scene of getting chopped down by Ye Xiwen's blade was just too scary.

"Damn, Brother Ye is insanely strong!" Zhang Yang looked at Ye Xiwen's blade and said, at the same time, Wu Hao and Qian Wanru also nodded with a look of gratitude and respect in their eyes.

They could feel that Ye Xiwen's strength had increased abnormally in this one month's time and this was not the first time because every once in a while, his strength would rise dramatically.

But, standing on one side, Ye Ruxue seemed calm, as in her mind, she already thought of her brother as a metamorphosis, so like always, she was calm as if this was something normal for her younger brother.

Ye Xiwen sneered and walked towards that eccentric yellow-robed youth. The yellow-robed youth immediately tensed up because he had also witnessed the insane and mighty blade attack of Ye Xiwen.

"Brother!" Ye Feng said in a pleasantly surprised voice. This time, he was in a very desperate situation in his fight with the yellow-robed youth, but he never thought that his younger brother would unexpectedly arrive in the nick of time and fully turn the flow of battle.

Ye Xiwen nodded towards Ye Feng, but suddenly, that yellow-robed youth dashed towards Ye Xiwen, with a lightning fast speed and shot his palm.

This attack was very amazing as the air in the surrounding had started to rupture under the sudden emergence of trembling Zhen Qi which quickly went

towards Ye Xiwen.

The palm shadows had filled the sky and it was obvious that this attack was meant to catch Ye Xiwen off guard, which was really cruel and ruthless.

Ye Xiwen sneered but how could he not be prepared? He immediately shot his palm and unleashed Rushing thunder hand, discharging a rumbling thunder, and with a bang, a loud thunderclap resounded throughout the sky.

"Bang!" Two palm attacks collided fiercely and the yellow-robed youth immediately staggered and almost fell down from the shock, but at this time, Shangguan Xuanyi instantly shot his ice-cold palm at Ye Xiwen, which froze the surrounding air. He clearly knew that among all the top masters present there, Ye Xiwen was biggest threat to his plan, and as long as he could kill Ye Xiwen, he would still have an opportunity to restore the situation, otherwise, ultimately, he along with his plan would be completely obliterated at the hands of Ye Xiwen.

Shangguan Xuanyi knew that he could not kill Ye Xiwen alone, so his only option was to team up with the yellow-robed youth and attack together.

Ye Xiwen immediately sensed Shangguan Xuanyi's palm attack and shot his palm once again, containing the terrifying might of 'pass like thunder move like the wind' which released a thunder-like Zhen Qi and fiercely collided with the ice-cold Zhen Qi.

"Bang!"

Two groups of Zhen Qi collided and blasted shock waves in all directions.

Shangguan Xuanyi was thrown back several steps and secretly complained about the incredible strength of Ye Xiwen in his heart. But at this time, the yellow-robed youth rushed once again towards Ye Xiwen, although he was collaborating with Shangguan Xuanyi but this was only a temporary cooperation as he had ulterior motives. However, right now, he could not attend to his motives because his top priority was to kill Ye Xiwen, otherwise, all of them would be killed instead.

Ye Feng also wanted to go and help, but when he saw that Ye Xiwen was easily handling both of their attacks, as if he was just playing with them, then he decided not to interfere.

When the duo had teamed up to attack, they had soon gotten used to timing their attacks and were displaying a perfect team play expecting to push Ye Xiwen in a disadvantageous situation, but in a while, Ye Xiwen easily adapted to their combined assault. After playing around with them for a while, the next time they shot their attacks at him, he suddenly released a terrifying Bladeqi and displayed the creative concept of Full moon beheader.

"Bang!" The creative concept turned into the picture of a bright moon descending from the clouds and directly collided with their combined attack and crushed it, then it finally descended towards the two masters. They couldn't resist against the terrifying might of this attack and turned into streamers and vanished from the Huanmo territory.

Without these two top masters out of the picture, the people of their team knew that it was over for them and immediately began to disperse.

Although Bingdao sub-school was a major sub-school with a lot of Xiantian

masters but so was Jade Lady sub-school and under the leadership of top masters like Ye Feng, Zhangsun Yuyin and Ye Xiwen, they would be quickly killed by the opposite party!

And the crowd of spectating disciples waiting for an opportunity also started to leave in abundance and did not dare to stay for a long time. They knew very well that if the disciples of opposite party lost their temper and started to attack, then in the presence of these three top masters, especially Ye Xiwen, they would only meet an unexpected calamity.

"Third Brother, this time we were saved thanks to you." Ye Feng said and walked towards Ye Xiwen with a smile on his face and somewhat sighing with emotion. If Ye Xiwen had not descended from the sky like an angel to save them, then they would really have met an awful end.

"It's nothing, but brother. . ." Ye Xiwen looked at Ye Feng and was surprised to find out that his brother had actually reached the peak of Xiantian third stage. But, last time, he was only at the peak of Xiantian first stage, which meant that in a period of one month, his cultivation had unexpectedly jumped two stages, this situation was too weird!

This was truly bizarre!

Ye Xiwen's mind couldn't grasp it at all.

"Brother, could it be that you, a Blood Yuan fruit. . ." An idea suddenly cropped up in Ye Xiwen's mind, because, only while having a breakthrough in the Xiantian second stage and consuming a Blood Yuan fruit, one could have a dramatic increase in cultivation and strength in a short time.

However, this was not right, as his elder brother was definitely not an unwise person. Everyone knew that after entering into the Xiantian realm, the later one would consume this precious Blood Yuan fruit, the better would be the effects. The best time to consume it was during having a breakthrough in Xiantian second stage or while breaking through from Xiantian eighth stage to Xiantian ninth stage.

That's how it was!

- - -

Chapter 102: Assessment Ends

Even during the time when Ye Xiwen was in Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, he knew how precious a Blood Yuan fruit actually was for Xiantian masters. If it was not extremely valuable, then why would it attract the attention of so many people, although it was only valuable for the masters of Xiantian realm, but there were a million Xiantian masters in the Main Sect, and most of them were stuck at bottlenecks, so one could imagine the preciousness of Blood Yuan fruit in their eyes.

From the moment he had obtained a Blood Yuan fruit, Ye Xiwen had decided that he would wait until the day he would have his breakthrough from the Xiantian eighth stage to Xiantian ninth stage, because at that time, having a breakthrough would be very difficult and it would take a lot of effort. He would need treasures like Blood Yuan fruit to help him during the breakthrough.

Many people could never reach the Xiantian seventh or eighth stage even after practicing throughout their lives. They would stay on Xiantian fifth stage for a lifetime because it was considered a big threshold. Those who could cross this threshold would become intermediate level personnel in Yi Yuan School's Main Sect and the most incompetent ones would be sent to become elders at the sub-schools, but those who could get past this threshold could only spend their lifetime as lower level staff.

Even if Ye Feng had used the Blood Yuan fruit during his breakthrough from Xiantian fifth stage to sixth stage then it was worth it, but he used it at only the first stage which was such a pity.

Later, Ye Xiwen heard from various disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and finally came to know the ins and outs of everything that had happened

during his absence. After Ye Feng and the group of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had separated from him, they met the group of Jade Lady sub-school and helped them in repelling a Huanmo raid. Afterwards, the two groups cooperated to attain their goal of searching and killing as many Huanmo devils as they could. While fighting and killing Huanmo, they encountered a very formidable Huanmo of Xiantian fifth stage which seemed to have high intelligence. At that moment, it was next to a coffin.

After the two groups discussed for a bit, they decided to fight and kill the Huanmo which was still mourning next to the coffin. After killing it, as expected, they obtained a magical sound flute, which was actually a spiritual tool, although it was only a low level spiritual tool, but after reaching the Xiantian stages above Xiantian fifth stage, the Xiantian Zhen Qi would transform into Xiantian Zhen Yuan, and then it would be possible to drive a spiritual tool to display its infinite power, not to mention, using a magical sound flute, one could display the rare spiritual sonic attack, making this flute even more precious. This was the reason when the news about the flute had leaked out, it had attracted Shangguan Xuanyi and others.

Ye Xiwen looked at the dark-coloured flute hanging on the waist of Zhangsun Yuyin and sighed then shook his head. How could he not understand that his brother liked Zhangsun Yuyin and was even willing to let go of a precious spiritual tool for that. Even though a spiritual tool could be used only after surpassing the Xiantian fifth stage but one should know that even among the core disciples of the Main Sect, only less than 10% of them had spiritual tools.

This magical sound flute was unimaginably precious but Ye Feng didn't feel the slightest heartache from losing it. Ye Xiwen thought that this matter of Ye Feng consuming the Blood Yuan fruit so early was definitely related to Zhangsun Yuyin.

Ye Feng was at the peak of Xiantian first stage and even if he had a

breakthrough, he could only reach the Xiantian second stage, but Zhangsun Yuyin was already at the peak of Xiantian third stage. So, this might be the reason why Ye Feng had decided to consume the Blood Yuan fruit, because now, like Zhangsun Yuyin, he was also at the peak of Xiantian third stage, and thanks to the benefits of Blood Yuan fruit, it wouldn't be long before he would again have a breakthrough to the Xiantian fourth stage and then, he could proudly be alongside Zhangsun Yuyin.

Regarding this matter, the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school were also well aware of, so they were not commenting about why the magical sound flute was with Zhangsun Yuyin.

Ye Xiwen sighed and also didn't say anything. He certainly didn't have any opinion because marriage, giving birth and so on, even if the warriors tried their best to avoid these, they couldn't, as this was a type of instinct that continued the life. Although it was said that the goal of a master should be to continue practicing and get rid of the worldly desires, gain immortality, but it was all just a legend.

In this world, there were many heroes and no one knew who would die, who would become invincible!

However, that was something in the future, and who knew what would happen afterwards. Moreover, no one knew about Zhangsun Yuyin's feelings.

But it was easy to ascertain the feelings of Zhangsun Yuyin as Ye Feng's attitude towards her was very obvious and was clearly indicating that he liked her but there she was showing no signs of dislike and it seemed like it was possible that they would get together very soon. Ye Xiwen was also trying to learn some of the tricks used by his big brother, after all, in his past life, he had seen various cultures and prosperous civilizations, and there were a variety of

special tricks used by the guys to impress girls, and he had learnt some of them back then, after all, they could become useful anytime.

In Ye Xiwen's mind, a myriad of thoughts was constantly welling up, but he did not display any expression on his face and glanced at the crowd of Qingfeng mountain sub-school. This time, they had faced serious losses with ten dead, but the remaining people had become stronger compared to the last time he had seen them. Many of them were on the border of having a breakthrough and then they would enter into the Xiantian realm. The strongest expert besides Ye Feng was Zhang Yang who had already transformed 30% Xiantian Zhen Qi and had achieved the Xiantian second stage, and had also consolidated his state with a very steady breath. Once he would transform 40% Xiantian Zhen Qi, he would be able to reach the peak of Xiantian second stage.

Wu Hao and Qian Wanru had actually reached the Xiantian first stage, by transforming 10% Xiantian Zhen Qi. Ye Ruxue had also shown a great progress as she had steadily transformed 20% Xiantian Zhen Qi and had reached the peak of Xiantian first stage.

During this month, everyone had shown great progress. Ye Xiwen nodded as he knew that only by colliding with talented and strong evildoers, one could have rapid and unceasing advancement in strength. If they were still at the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, they wouldn't have shown this kind of fast progress, because only in the presence of strong peers, one wouldn't slack off and would always strive to get stronger.

Anyway, the assessment had finally ended and it was time for the allocation of disciples in various peaks!

Chapter 103: Enters Into The Tongtian peak

Inside the palace hall of Tongtian peak, two figures could be seen walking side by side. They were Yan Chiling and Ye Xiwen.

"Brother Ye's blade technique is really amazing. I am afraid, very few among the disciples would be able to display this kind of superb blade skill." Yan Chiling said.

"There are a lot of talented individuals among the disciples and many of them know blade techniques." Ye Xiwen lightly replied.

"Brother Ye is being modest. When it comes to strength, there are many strong masters among the disciples, and maybe more powerful than us, but when your blade skills come into picture, I have not seen anyone displaying the creative concept of a blade technique, like you did back then. Even among the inner disciples of the Main Sect, very few can achieve such a feat." Yan Chiling said with a smile. It was not that Yan Chiling was intending to curry favour from Ye Xiwen, but three days ago, that display of the creative concept of Ye Xiwen's blade technique was truly unforgettable and had thoroughly imprinted on the minds of everyone who witnessed it, including Yan Chiling.

Three days had passed after the completion of the assessment examination. Everyone had entered one peak or the other, but they never thought that they would get a chance to witness a strange scene where a group of old men was chasing Ye Xiwen to grab him and monopolize him for their respective peaks. Ye Xiwen also thought that Yi Yuan School was so big, and almost every year, many talented individuals would emerge from here. Every three years, it held an assessment examination and had continued to do so for god knows how many years, in which, numerous geniuses had emerged, but a strange scene like this,

where a group of old people were rushing to grab a disciple had never happened before. Just what kind of multi-talented evildoer was he?

In this world, there were no devices or tests to check who was more talented than the other. It was all decided by the display of strength and even if there was such a thing to test one's talent, Ye Xiwen never considered himself as the most outstanding one, so why would these old men chase after him.

Of course, high-level attention was inevitable, as to which high-level personnel's attention he had attracted, he did not know. The next day, he got the news that he had been assigned to the Tongtian peak, which was considered as one of the top ten prominent peaks of Yi Yuan School's Main Sect, and it was definitely not one of the bottom ones among the ten.

And among those who had entered the Tongtian peak, he knew only a few, and Yan Chiling was one of them.

Ye Feng, Zhang Yang and Wu Hao had entered the Full moon peak. ZhangsunYuyin, Ye Ruxue and Qian Wanru had entered the Jade Lady peak.

Basically, they had been allocated to different peaks, of course, Full moon peak was the best among them, but it was never guaranteed that as long as one possessed great strength, he would be assigned to the best peak. The allocation was done keeping in mind the balanced development of all the top ten peaks. If they only wanted to strengthen the Full moon peak then why would they even need to have the other nine peaks?

Although there was still a gap between the strengths of the peaks, but that was the reason why this type of allocation system was followed to maintain the overall balance of power.

After getting assigned to the Tongtian peak, Ye Xiwen saw many unfamiliar faces but among them, Yan Chiling was a relatively familiar person and had quickly got acquainted with him. As far as the disciples from other sub-schools were concerned, they would gradually get to know each other and come together. In addition to the two of them, there were more than two hundred disciples assigned to the Tongtian peak.

As Yan Chiling was one of the top masters, soon, all the new disciples had gathered to his side. Before entering the Main Sect, the new disciples were not allowed to form factions, but that was not the case after entering the Main Sect. Now, they could form factions because if they didn't, then they would most likely be bullied by the senior disciples.

Unlike the sub-schools, in the Main Sect, new disciples would generally form factions as when they were in their respective sub-schools, they didn't need to form factions because they would have to enter the Main Sect someday, but after entering the Main Sect, things would change. The disciples would form factions, and years later, when these disciples would become true disciples, they would still have these factions. In the Yi Yuan School, there were many well-known factions, led by hundreds of true disciples, and excluding some true disciples who preferred to stay alone, almost all the true disciples had their own factions with a powerful figure as the faction leader.

The current triennial assessment examination was a good opportunity to pull the cronies into the faction, as for the factions formed by the true disciples, they would only accept core disciples as the members and unless there was an extremely talented individual among the new disciples who had managed to impress them, it was highly unlikely for the new disciples to enter those high-level factions.

Generally, these factions created by the new disciples were headed by star disciples like Ye Xiwen and Yan Chiling, but Ye Xiwen was not interested in forming a faction. Those true disciples would form factions and managed them themselves, but he was not at all interested in leading or managing other new disciples, so forming a faction was out of question.

Other new disciples of the Tongtian peak had sensed that Ye Xiwen was not interested in making a faction so they had flocked around Yan Chiling. In addition to Yan Chiling and more than two hundred disciples, among the new disciples, there was yet another group composed of foreign disciples, led by the yellow-robed disciple who had been beheaded by Ye Xiwen in the Huanmo territory. During these days, Ye Xiwen found out that his name was Huang Yilin, an outstanding disciple from Huang Yue Sect. It was considered a big clan, although it was not comparable to Yi Yuan School, but was still a tyrannical force.

As they said, it was easy to survive in a group!

"Now the two of us have entered the Tongtian peak, later we may enter the same sect, so I would like Brother Ye to advise me." Yan Chiling said, although Ye Xiwen was younger than him, but in this world, strong people would command respect, and Ye Xiwen's strength was above him.

"That is, if in the future, we enter the same sect, then I would also expect mutual support." Ye Xiwen said with a smile because he didn't want to openly show his indifference as it would only invite new enemies.

"Right now, Brother Yan has become the leader of a lot of new disciples, which is quite amazing, when the time comes, I would expect a lot of help from you." Ye Xiwen said with some ridicule for Yan Chiling, as he had a favourable impression for the guy, although he was somewhat sophisticated and shrewd,

but in general, he was a fairly open and candid guy.

Yan Chiling wryly smiled and said: "It looks okay for now, but in few days, the faction of those senior disciples would come into action then things will start to get difficult for us. Brother Ye, to be honest with you, yesterday two factions of true disciples came looking for me. I just hope I can join them. "

"True disciples?" Ye Xiwen said in a startled manner.

"Well!" Yan Chiling nodded and a wry smile appeared on his face. These high-level factions didn't care about average new disciples, but Yan Chiling was definitely not an average individual, even if he was not as good as Ye Xiwen but he was powerful enough to impress the high-level factions.

Ye Xiwen was silent for a moment. If the factions of those true disciples were trying to recruit new disciples, then it wouldn't be good to refuse them!

"If I am not wrong, they will soon come to ask you, do you want to join their faction as well?"

Chapter 104: Senior Disciples Are Big Bullies

"If I am not wrong, they will soon come to ask you, do you want to join their faction as well?" Yan Chiling asked.

When Ye Xiwen was not interested in forming or joining an ordinary faction, then why would he want to join the faction of a true disciple? However, he won't be able to refuse if they come to invite him, because if he did, it would only represent the beginning of a big trouble.

If the faction belonged to an open-minded true disciple then it was okay to refuse them, but if it belonged to some arrogant true disciple then after getting rejected, he was bound to retaliate!

Seeing the silent appearance of Ye Xiwen, Yan Chiling couldn't help but smiled bitterly. Becoming the faction leader was definitely not good. Although he would have the support of many new disciples but their faction would still not be very durable. Sooner or later, other factions would send their people to snatch new disciples for their factions and if they didn't agree, they would face the collaborated suppression from the major factions.

These newcomers were considered outstanding disciples of their respective sub-schools, however, after entering the Main Sect, their strength could only be considered mediocre. Among the two hundred new disciples, only twenty or so were truly worthy of being called strong and were the masters of Xiantian realm, and the remaining more than one hundred and eighty were just outer disciples, who were still in the Houtian realm and their status was only a little better than the status of the handyman disciples.

In the past, some outstanding new disciples had tried to form their own factions and had contended against the factions of the senior disciples, but soon, their newly formed faction had been disbanded under the collaborated suppression of the senior factions.

Ye Xiwen sighed as deep in his heart he didn't want to join factions, because once joined, he would be urged to have human contacts and that would completely ruin his concentration, which would ultimately decrease the pace of his cultivation growth. There was a lot of competition in the Main Sect and he didn't want to waste time on all this.

He silently returned to his freshmen small courtyard. All the new disciples had received these courtyards where they could live and practice. If it was a top core disciple of the Main Sect, he would have an independent palace on the mountain, and true disciples had their own personal mountain peaks.

People of different strengths received different treatment based on their status and positions.

Ye Xiwen entered his courtyard, although inner disciples could only have small independent courtyards, but these courtyards were quite exquisite, with pavilions, rock garden with running water, just like a botanical garden. In the entire courtyard, small sections of spiritual arteries were buried underground which would induce large amount of divine Lingqi in entire courtyard, and looking from afar, one could see 'Xian qi' in abundance, making the courtyard look like the dwelling place of immortals.

A variety of 'Zhen methods' to attract the divine Lingqi, defensive Zhen methods, Zhen method to concentrate [Shenjing](#) Qi and so on were carved on the ground, but the core method to activate these Zhen methods was known only to the owner of the courtyard.

Shenjing: divine calm

"No wonder everyone wants to enter into the Main Sect. This practice environment is a hundred times better compared with that of the sub-schools!" Ye Xiwen sighed and said.

The talented disciples coming from these sub-schools would get various resources and after practicing in this kind of favourable practice environment of Main Sect, they would be able to rapidly grow stronger compared to when they were in the sub-schools, because here, they would have rapid advancements and quicker breakthroughs .

Even the outer disciples had been provided with one room per person and these rooms also had various Zhen methods prepared inside, although the rooms were small, but fully equipped.

This time he went to the [Gongde](#) Palace hall of Tongtian peak to receive his rewards, and for displaying outstanding performance in the assessment examination, he got a total of 5000 spirit stones from the Tongtian peak, which allowed his total stock of spirit stones to reach a total of 7000 spirit stones.

Gongde: merits and achievements

All the policies of the sect were generally inclined in favor of the talented disciples and it was made sure that the talented disciples would receive the best resources and in greater amounts.

In addition to the spirit stones, he also got a variety of medicinal pills, some for healing, some for supplementing Zhen Qi, etc, but Ye Xiwen was very much happy to receive a 'Xuan Jindan'. Its efficacy and effects were similar to that of the Blood Yuan fruit, however, it was still not comparable to a Blood Yuan fruit

because it only gave short term effects and though it could help during the breakthrough but its utility was limited for only the masters of Xiantian fifth stage or below. In addition to Ye Xiwen, only Yan Chiling got a Xuan Jindan for his outstanding performance, but Ye Xiwen believed that the Sect's inclination towards giving top resources to only the outstanding disciples would only work towards increasing the gap between geniuses and ordinary people.

In addition to these, there were some clothes, completely made of ice cicada silk, warm in winter and cool in summer. Moreover, the defence offered by these clothes was very strong, and could give good protection from weapons. These clothes were similar to the cicada silk armour of Ye Xiwen, but here in the Yi Yuan School, they were present in abundance.

Besides these, there were all sorts of equipment which clearly demonstrated the excessive wealth of Yi Yuan School.

One could say that joining the Main Sect did not represent the end, but an entirely new beginning.

Ye Xiwen was about to start closed-door training when suddenly, from outside his courtyard, he heard the sound of rapid footsteps and then a voice reached his ears: "Brother Ye, Brother Ye!"

"Come in!" Ye Xiwen released the defensive Zhen method, as he was the owner of the courtyard and only he had the authority to unlock the defensive method, otherwise no one would be able to enter. Even the intruders would have to attack with a Zhen method to barge in.

Right then, a disciple, who appeared to be in his twenties, ran into the room and looked at Ye Xiwen with an anxious look on his face.

"What happened?" Ye Xiwen asked.

This disciple was one of the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, and was the only disciple from Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, other than Ye Xiwen, who had also been assigned to the Tongtian peak.

"Those senior disciples go too far! They have joined up to suppress us." The disciple said, "For the last few days, those senior factions have been sending people to pull people from among us, but our fellow brothers and sisters have decided to join the faction led by Brother Yan, so they began to force us, and said that we need to surrender our monthly salary as compensation to them, and if not paid, then they would start to bully us every day."

Ye Xiwen frowned, so these senior disciples had truly gone too far, but it was still understandable, as the new disciples were often the source of new members for these factions and they had to wait three years for the assessment examination to recruit members, but now that these new disciples wanted to create a separate faction, then of course, they would collaborate together to suppress the new faction.

Even if the new disciples didn't disband their new faction and decided to surrender their monthly salary as compensation, then their practice speed would inevitably be adversely affected.

This was really a ruthless tactic!

Chapter 105: Either Disband Or Die

For those senior disciples, this was none other than trying to get more members for their faction, by hook or by crook. But as far as these new disciples were concerned, this was a matter of life and death.

These new disciples were considered the outstanding top disciples in their respective sub-schools, and after coming to the Main Sect and training in this new favourable environment, it was only a matter of time when they would be able to catch up with those senior disciples in terms of cultivation level and strength.

So, no one was willing to join someone else's faction and become the bottom members, just to be ordered around by them.

When Yan Chiling, a top disciple among them, wanted to draw them in and form a faction, they would naturally be willing to do so.

"Now they have blocked the gate, forcefully asking us to surrender the monthly compensation, which is simply going too far." The disciple said and clenched his teeth.

Basically, the senior disciples were forcing them to either disband their new faction, or they would be crushed forcefully. No matter which option they chose, it was not going to produce a good result.

In the hearts of these new disciples, Yan Chiling had already taken place as the leader of their faction, and naturally, Ye Xiwen was already the core of their

confidence, although Ye Xiwen had not publicly pulled anyone into the faction, but everyone knew about his incredible strength and also knew that he would definitely back them up if something happened.

Ye Xiwen said: "I will go and take a look."

He was also related to this matter, after all, he was also one of the disciples who had been charged with paying a monthly compensation and how could he just sit back and let them take his hard-earned monthly salary, which was also the source of his quick progress.

Sooner or later, he would have to get involved so why shouldn't he get involved now itself!

"If Brother Ye is going to come in action then there certainly won't be any problem." The disciple said in an overjoyed tone, but he originally knew that Ye Xiwen would definitely lend a helping hand to them, after all, before, he had always shown a righteous nature and that disciple was well aware of that. Also, he knew that Ye Xiwen was not interested in forming or joining a faction, so if he got to know that senior disciples were trying to forcefully recruit members then he would naturally react.

Ye Xiwen followed the disciple out of his own small courtyard. Only the new disciples, who had arrived this year, lived in the freshmen courtyard, and although the inner disciples controlled the courtyard but the outer disciples also lived in the same courtyard. There was no separation between the housing of inner and outer disciples, and the new disciples had no choice, because only after becoming core disciples, they would be able to choose a place to live. Until then, all of them would have to live together in the same courtyard.

After coming out of the courtyard, he saw the crowd of many new disciples concentrated at the intersection, and they were being led by Yan Chiling.

At this time, Yan Chiling had an unsightly complexion, because ten senior disciples were blocking the intersection. There were indifferent looks on the faces of these senior disciples while they were looking at the new disciples, and their leader was a black-robed youth who looked approximately twenty-five-year-old. He stepped forward and said: "I won't waste any time on nonsense, I give you two options, first, each of you hand over your monthly salary as compensation, second, disband your faction!"

The words of this senior disciple aroused the anger of the new disciples, after all, this was no different than cornering all of them.

"We know that you are doing this just to corner all of us!" A new disciple said angrily.

"We can let you off and it's very simple, as long as you dissolve this shitty faction of yours and join our [Fudi](#) faction then we will take you in and you can also save your monthly salary." The black-robed youth sneered and said, "I'm quite looking forward to take a look at the compensation. I heard that a lot of geniuses have entered into the Main Sect this year, so all of them must have got rich rewards, ah, I can't wait to see."

Fudi: to prostrate

The faces of many new disciples immediately suffused with anger. They were the elite core disciples of their respective sub-schools but right now, they were being bullied.

On the way, Ye Xiwen heard from the disciple that the faction who had come

to bully them was named Fudi faction and had been started by a core disciple. There were more than one hundred members in this faction and all of them were Xiantian masters, however, this faction was considered as moderately strong compared to the factions started by the core disciples.

"I advise you to disband your faction as soon as possible. I have seen many cocky new disciples in the past, trying to form their own faction, they too were unyielding in the beginning, but in the end, they also had to submit. The new outer disciples are more sensible than you lot, as they have already disbanded their faction and joined our faction." The black-robed youth indifferently said.

"You are going too far with the bullying." Yan Chiling said in a calm and collected manner.

"So what if we are going too far?" The black-robed youth sneered again and again then said, "It seems that you people only understand the language of fists."

"I heard that you are a top disciple among this year's new disciples and that's why they have decided to make you the leader. I'd like to see what you got!" The black-robed youth sneered, then suddenly, a claw congealed around his palm and in a flash, with a loud boom, it rushed to grab the skull of Yan Chiling.

"Shameless!" Yan Chiling shouted loudly. His aura completely broke out and then an endless amount of flaming red Zhen Qi wrapped around his arm, like fire in general, and he instantly blasted a punch towards the incoming claw.

"Boom!" Both claw and fist fiercely collided and an endless amount of Zhen Qi spread in the surrounding, sending out terrifying whirlwind in all directions.

Both of them took a step back, because unexpectedly, they had almost equal strengths.

The black-robed youth's complexion suddenly changed. He did not think that Yan Chiling's strength would actually be this fierce, although he had heard that a lot of genius disciples had arrived at the Main Sect this year, but he did not care. After all, he had joined the Main Sect nine years ago and was ten years ahead of Yan Chiling. However, he had miscalculated because at their age, ten years were not enough to decide pretty much anything, but still, he had practiced for more than a decade longer than Yan Chiling and still couldn't suppress him? This had brought a hint of jealousy in his eyes which quickly turned into a killing intent, caused by the envy. How could this guy have so much talent? Yan Chiling had not even started to practice inside the Main Sect and could still contend with him.

In order to achieve his present strength, black-robed youth had spent a whole decade as the outer disciple, and now, he had finally reached the peak of Xiantian third stage, while not at the top, but he could at least play the role of a bully to forcefully recruit members.

But what just happened!

With a look of envy in his eyes, the black-robed disciple once again stormed towards Yan Chiling. Yan Chiling also sneered and rushed forward to face his attack.

As the two sides were fiercely fighting, violent explosion sounds continued to spread. Their punches were causing air explosions and as their fight grew more intense, the new disciples had to go back several steps and they did not even dare to stay near this menacing battle.

Both of them loathed each other so one could see the seriousness of their fight. Although the strength of Yan Chiling was essentially stronger, but the black-robed youth had more battle experience, thus he could kill Yan Chiling if caught off guard, but Yan Chiling was also getting familiar with the attack patterns of the black-robed youth, so defeating him was only a matter of time.

But, at this time, the other nine senior disciples noticed the problem that the black-robed disciple was facing. Their eyesight was far developed compared to these new disciples as it was something that one would gain with time and experience.

Chapter 106: Set Up Their Own Faction

But, at this time, the other nine senior disciples noticed the problem that the black-robed disciple was facing. Their eyesight was far developed compared to these new disciples as it was something that one would gain with time and experience.

At this time, these senior disciples immediately rushed forward in order to assist the black-robed youth, when all of sudden, a terrifying Bladeqi instantly descended from the sky and chopped down in front of them. This terrifying Bladeqi instantly split out a huge rift in the ground, extending several meters.

"Could it be that you senior disciples can only bully others based on your numerical advantage?" Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice while pointing his long blade towards them.

Among those nine disciples, there were many at the peak of Xiantian third stage and weren't one bit weaker than the black-robed youth, but at this time, all of them were covered in cold sweat. If they had been a little faster a moment ago, that blade attack would have really beheaded all of them, and just thinking about it, they had been completely stunned.

Even they had to admit, if they had not been attentive, they would definitely have been split in half. Just from the fierceness and might present in that blade attack, they had realized that this blade-wielding boy would absolutely not show them any mercy the next time.

Although they had heard that a lot of talented disciples had joined the Main Sect this year, but they didn't expect to see so many formidable Xiantian

masters. During the former years, if a new disciple who had entered into the Xiantian realm, then he was considered an extremely outstanding disciple, however this year, there were just way too many new disciples who had already entered into the Xiantian realm.

In the past, they could easily bully those new disciples and would force them to join their faction, but among this year's new disciples, there were some very thorny existences like Yan Chiling and this boy wielding a long blade.

They never thought that these new disciples would prove to be so hard to deal with. When they had been sent by the Fudi faction to completely suppress these new disciples, they never expected such an outcome, however, right now, they were entirely sure that if they dared to take even a step further, that blade wielding boy wouldn't hesitate to behead them right there right then, and if they tried to tell about this matter to the high level members of their faction, then they would definitely die in vain. The sudden appearance of Ye Xiwen had completely cornered them.

They had come to bully the weak, and their plan had failed and if they go to tell the elders about this incident then they would only end up as a laughingstock.

The new disciples were looking at Ye Xiwen with a look of worship in their eyes, of course, they admired Yan Chiling for fighting against a senior disciple on equal terms, but they simply worshipped Ye Xiwen, as he had used just one blade attack, and nine senior disciples had completely paused and were scared to take a single step forward or backward.

They had repressed the feelings of hatred after being oppressed by these top disciples for all these days but these feelings had finally been vented out thanks to Ye Xiwen.

With the unexpected appearance of Ye Xiwen, after a while, the black-robed youth was unable to cope up with the suppressive attacks of Yan Chiling, and continued to dodge one attack after the other, but after a while, Yan Chiling found an opening and managed to hit a punch on his body. The black-robed youth was sent flying after receiving that punch from Yan Chiling and heavily fell on the ground then fell unconscious.

"Take him and get lost, next time, I won't show any mercy!" Yan Chiling gasped and said.

The senior disciples did not stay. It would be ridiculous if they stayed there, especially when Ye Xiwen was eyeing them like a Killing God. They would never dare to stay there for a long time.

"Brother Ye, this time we were saved thanks to your help." Yan Chiling looked at those departing senior disciples and couldn't help but said with a smile on his face.

"It was nothing." Ye Xiwen said, "Brother Yan, I think that we should form a faction."

Ye Xiwen still didn't want to be part of a faction but he preferred to be a part of one than being chased down by others. After all, it was somewhat troublesome, and he wouldn't be able to run away for too long.

And even if he was careful and tried to avoid joining any faction but these people knew where he lived so rather than joining a faction, it was better for him to form one!

"Brother Ye, you mean?" Yan Chiling said in a delighted tone, although originally, their faction was just in the prototype stage and he could be considered a strong leader who could run a faction, but if Ye Xiwen was willing to join them then things would be entirely different, because Ye Xiwen's addition to their faction had suddenly increased their strength by many times and had greatly improved the appeal as well.

"I am just enrolling, I won't manage the matters inside the faction." Ye Xiwen said that as he didn't want to divert his concentration from practicing to anything else, and even if he had made this decision, but he still wanted to enjoy his unrestrained complete freedom.

"No problem!" Yan Chiling excitedly said. With the addition of Ye Xiwen to the faction, the appeal would immediately increase, and the most important thing was that Ye Xiwen did not want to get involved in the management, so the power would be in his hands, so this was a double benefit for him.

"Everybody, please pay attention to what I am going to say. I once again announce that I, together with Brother Ye, am planning to jointly form a faction and any of the new disciples can join us!" Yan Chiling said in a loud voice. Earlier, the faction was just in name but after this announcement and with the addition of Ye Xiwen to the faction, it was finally going to officially form.

Some of the new disciples hesitated, because before they were sticking close to Yan Chiling as they knew that survival was very difficult in the Main Sect and only by sticking together, one could stay away from unforeseen danger. As Yan Chiling was a top disciple who had leader like characteristics so they had decided to stick with him until things would settle down, then they would walk away anytime, but after they would join the faction, they would be unable to walk away as it would be equivalent to betraying the faction and it was

absolutely not allowed. In any faction, members were not allowed to leave, unless and until they were strong enough to do so.

"I will join!" A new disciple raised his hand and said, "I have had enough of these senior disciples bullying us. I don't want to be bullied anymore and getting together is the only way out!"

"Right, I will also join!"

"I will join as well! If those senior disciples can create factions then we would form our own!"

"You are right, if they can do it then so can we, after all, we were once the outstanding disciples of our sub-schools and there's nothing we can't achieve!" A disciple said.

The other new disciples were also stimulated by this sudden series of approvals and a large number of new disciples came forward to form the faction. In the past, one more faction had been formed by the new disciples, which later became one of the super factions, and its might stretched across the ten prominent peaks. The leader of this faction was a true disciple and was also one of the strongest individuals in the Yi Yuan School.

"Good, since everybody is willing to join the faction then our faction has now been officially established, but we must give it a name! Does anyone know a good name for the faction?" Yan Chiling asked.

Many disciples rushed to say several names, but these names couldn't satisfy the crowd.

Finally, a disciple suggested the name Qian Yu faction, and it got the consent of most of the disciples and hence was made the official name of the faction.

Many of the disciples were somewhat excited, because from now on, they would be known as the members of the Qian Yu faction, and no one could guess how big their faction would grow in the future.

--

Chapter 107: Towards The Deepest Parts Of Sect

After the creation of Qian Yu faction, Ye Xiwen did not participate in the faction matters and left all management works to Yan Chiling, who was obviously handling these matters with ease, as managing was a familiar task for him, as he had gained experience as the strongest disciple of the Divine Volcano sub-school.

Ye Xiwen returned to his own small courtyard, and about this aspect, he and Yan Chiling had a tacit understanding, whether these factions would thrive or fail relied on the managing qualities of its leader, and so long as the leader was formidable and had outstanding leading qualities then even with two or three members, the faction could become very formidable, but if the leader was not strong enough, then the faction was bound to disband.

At this time, Yan Chiling and Ye Xiwen were the only formidable members of Qian Yu faction but they were strong enough to hoist the flag of their faction in front of everyone.

Ye Xiwen realized that perhaps, things won't stay so calm in the future, but since he had already decided to join a faction then he would need to become a lot stronger to back it up.

Ye Xiwen had no alternatives, and he didn't have any escape routes as well, as he was already aware of the arrogant attitude of those other factions who would never allow the growth of a faction created by new disciples, and would use any good opportunity to crush them along with their faction!

So, whether it was to protect oneself or to safeguard the future, he must

strive now and prepare himself. Moreover, in his heart, a feeling of comparison had also come into being that if some people had already done it before then there was no reason why he won't achieve it.

At present, Ye Xiwen's strength had increased considerably compared to his strength one month ago when he had just entered into the Xiantian second stage. As he had transformed 60% Xiantian Zhen Qi, his fighting strength was comparable to or even more than that of the peak Xiantian third stage master, and now, it was time for him to have a breakthrough.

After having a breakthrough and reaching the Xiantian third stage, he would be able to easily beat a master of Xiantian fourth stage.

After making up his mind, Ye Xiwen left his small courtyard and immediately went into the direction of Gongde Palace hall.

Tongtian peak's Gongde Palace hall looked more luxurious and elaborate and was also the role model for the Gongde Palace halls of other sub-schools.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen did not actually find it strange after entering the Gongde Palace hall. After entering the hall, first, he turned in 1000 spirit stones and converted them into 1000 points. Now his total stock of spirit stones had decreased to a total of 6000 spirit stones, but he was not sad, because he knew that there were a lot of things that spirit stones couldn't buy, and it was necessary to exchange them for school points, but this fact could be considered as a part of the hidden benefits offered at the Main Sect.

Ye Xiwen immediately redeemed the 1000 points for a red-crowned crane that would become his flying mount for traveling. This red-crowned crane was one of the demon birds used by people as mounts and were raised in the Yi

Yuan School's Main Sect. Because of their gentle nature, good control and relationship with the rider, they had become the preferred means of transport for many disciples, and thanks to the blood of demon beasts running through their veins, these cranes could fly for thousands of miles without taking rest.

However, these demon birds were naturally not cheap, and besides Ye Xiwen, only filthy rich inner disciples could afford a red-crowned crane, and this number was not more than 200 to 300 people out of several thousand inner disciples.

Ye Xiwen had chosen a tall crane standing up to more than two meters tall and it was an extremely good means for flying through the air.

After Ye Xiwen activated the control method for the red-crowned crane and used the password, it blinked once, and jumped high in the sky, and after coming to a stop, it opened its huge wings, and flew at a lightning speed towards the depths of the Yi Yuan School.

Using the control method, he could directly use his thoughts to communicate with the crane and that's how he was manipulating the speed and direction of the flight!

Yi Yuan School was stacked with many mountain ranges and spreading across each other and even if he was so high from the ground, he could still hear the roars of countless demon beasts present on those mountains. As he was flying towards the deeper parts of the Yi Yuan School, these roars were growing even louder. It was said that Yi Yuan School had captured and raised many demon beasts in this mountain forest spread in several square kilometres of area, compared to which, the mountain forest of Qingfeng Mountain was nothing. In the Main Sect, these demon beasts, devils and other unusual creatures were housed together to be used by the disciples for practicing.

The red-crowned crane's flying speed was extremely fast, and he could feel its lightning fast speed, because only after flying for about half an hour, they had crossed the entire mountain range. This had made him very certain that buying a crane was certainly not a bad idea, and by paying 1000 points, he had saved a lot of time that he would have wasted by walking for several days to cover the same distance.

The crane descended on a flat land, and after Ye Xiwen jumped off from its back, it again flapped its wings and flew high into the sky, waiting for the next summon from him.

Ye Xiwen was surprised to hear the continuous roars of demon beasts one after the other in the entire mountain forest, and these roars were hoarse, sharp, low and deep, which could cause goose bumps to anyone who heard them. Occasionally, he would also see some disciples atop their demon birds flying in the sky.

Ye Xiwen knew that time was running out and he must break through as soon as possible in order to face the challenges later.

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate anymore, and with a burst of Zhen Qi under his feet, his body dashed towards the forest like a shell, and directly entered the forest.

Soon, he had gently and swiftly passed innumerable big trees, and had entered the depths of the forest.

Chapter 108: Practice In The Forest

Ye Xiwen was standing on a tree branch. He had entered fairly deep into the mountain forest, and as he went deeper, the strength of the demon beasts had continued to increase as well. Although, only Houtian level demon beasts were present on the outer areas of the forest, but the weakest among them was only at the Houtian seventh or eighth stage, and compared to the average level of demon beasts present in the Qingfeng Mountain, this was a lot intense.

"Phew!" A shrill piercing cry came out of nowhere and a cold brightness flashed behind Ye Xiwen. He almost instinctively dodged and somersaulted to another tree, and at this time, he finally got a chance to look at what it was.

It was a Praying mantis, about two meters tall, covered with dark-green outer shell, and its two giant blade-like forelegs were dancing, issuing a fabric tear like sound in the surroundings.

It had two thick and huge fangs pointing out of its mouth which was densely covered with fine teeth and could easily snap a steel bar with a single bite. It had two huge wings flapping on its back blowing the wind high up in the sky.

Seeing that Ye Xiwen had avoided its attack, the giant Praying mantis gave out a loud scream, flapped its huge wings, and its huge figure instantly rushed with a lightning speed towards him. The pair of steel blade like forelegs brandished instantly and like two giant scissors, they approached to cut him. Unexpectedly, this attack was very much similar to martial arts technique.

Praying mantis fist!

This Praying mantis clearly possessed wisdom and high intellect, because it was easily displaying the Praying mantis fist, and one could see that its attacks and gestures looked similar to the Praying mantis fist technique practiced by humans.

The Praying mantis had opened up the world bridge that had helped in circulating the Zhen Qi through the meridians present in its body. It had already entered into the Xiantian realm and its fighting prowess was comparable to the warriors of peak Xiantian second stage.

Its blade-like forelegs released a sharp Bladeqi and instantly chopped out towards Ye Xiwen.

"You filthy beast!" Ye Xiwen shouted then took out his long blade and instantly chopped out a terrifying Bladeqi towards the incoming Bladeqi released from the forelegs of Praying mantis.

"Boom!" The two shares of Bladeqi severely clashed and caused a huge explosion, but then, the terrifying Bladeqi released from Ye Xiwen's long blade dispersed the Praying mantis's Bladeqi and rushed forward.

The eyes of Praying mantis revealed an astonished look. It was a demon beast that had got wisdom after breaking through from Houtian realm to the Xiantian realm, which was definitely not easy for a demon beast, so it could feel that Ye Xiwen would not be so easy to deal with.

The Praying mantis immediately realized that although this human looked small but it was definitely not an opponent it could take lightly. It didn't hesitate and immediately flapped its wings and flew into the air to dodge the terrifying Bladeqi.

"Want to escape?" Ye Xiwen sneered and suddenly jumped up towards the Praying mantis like a shell ejected from the cannon.

Ye Xiwen's form was like an arrow, and immediately appeared in front of the Praying mantis in the air. His terrifying Zhen Qi completely burst out and after adjusting his stature in the mid-air, he took a stance and struck his long blade towards the mantis.

A terrifying Daomang split the air and instantly chopped out.

"Puchi!" The tough dark-green outer shell covering the body of Praying mantis instantly shattered and its whole body was split in half.

"Boom!" The two halves of the huge body of Praying mantis fell on the ground and Ye Xiwen also landed on the ground with ease. He stored the entire body of the Praying mantis in his space ring, as even the corpses of Xiantian level demon beasts were considered as precious treasures. Its outer shell could be processed into armor and its two blade-like forelimbs could be used to make high-quality long blades. Of course, he didn't have the skill to make these weapons, but there were others who were quite skilled in making weapons from the bodies of demon beasts, and he could sell the corpse of Praying mantis to them in exchange of some spirit stones.

Although he won't get many spirit stones in exchange for Praying mantis's corpse, but as they say that many little drops make an ocean.

Ye Xiwen did not stay and was about to leave when suddenly, he heard the sound of flapping wings coming from the sky. A flock of carrion vultures had been attracted to the smell of blood coming from the blood stains of Praying

mantis left on the ground.

Most of these carrion vultures were at the Houtian ninth stage, nearly two meters tall and wing span of over five meters and were hiding the sky and covering the earth.

The leader of the flock was significantly taller than the others and looked formidable and its whole body was covered in golden yellow feather. It was none other than the golden carrion vulture king.

Although, this was a small flock of carrion vultures and was definitely not the strongest ones present in the forest, but this area of the forest was their territory.

When these carrion vultures couldn't find the body of Praying mantis, they suddenly rushed towards Ye Xiwen. Many of the carrion vultures flocked together on him and their sharp claws fiercely approached to tear him apart.

If he was an average person, then he would have instantly been torn to shreds.

"These beasts!" Ye Xiwen shouted and instantly chopped out his long blade. Nine blade shadows appeared and rushed towards the flock of carrion vultures and several carrion vultures were instantly split in half by this terrifying large scale blade attack.

Ye Xiwen continued to attack relentlessly while his long blade kept on dancing in his hand and releasing blade shadows horizontally and vertically towards the flock. Ye Xiwen's blade attacks were so incredible that none of the carrion

vultures could bear even a single attack. Even their leader, a Xiantian realm carrion vulture, was not a match of Ye Xiwen. He would effortlessly wave his blade and several carrion vultures would fall down, chopped in pieces.

These carrion vultures had surrounded Ye Xiwen like huge black clouds and were crying out strange terrifying sounds which could send chills down the spines of anyone who would hear them.

Ye Xiwen's figure flashed and moved gracefully while his blade waved and released a bright Bladelight which completely wrapped him in a sphere of light without leaving any gap. There was no way left for the carrion vultures to approach him and those who tried to get close to him were instantly chopped down in pieces and fell on the ground.

Ye Xiwen's long blade was constantly dancing in his hand releasing a terrifying Bladelight everywhere. Those carrion vultures didn't get any chance to dodge and met their tragic deaths while screaming pitifully.

After a while, hundreds of mighty carrion vultures had been slaughtered and turned into a pile of chopped up corpses, leaving only the golden carrion vulture king. When he saw how Ye Xiwen had killed his own people, the golden carrion vulture king got extremely furious and flew towards Ye Xiwen with an incredibly fast speed with its golden body resembling a golden arrow rushing towards him.

Ye Xiwen's blade chopped out a dazzling Bladelight.

"Clang!" The Bladelight fiercely crashed into the body of golden carrion vulture king producing a metal clashing sound, however, his body was abnormally sturdy as if it was made of iron and wasn't chopped down in pieces

like the other carrion vultures.

However, after taking Ye Xiwen's blade attack head on, the golden carrion vulture felt dizzy and his body was blasted away and fiercely crashed into a tree. Ye Xiwen's eyes flashed and his stature instantly soared towards the golden carrion vulture king and he immediately chopped down his blade.

"Puchi!" Although the body of golden carrion vulture king was extremely tough, but this time, Ye Xiwen directly used his blade to sever the head of the golden carrion vulture king from his body.

Ye Xiwen relaxed but there were just too many corpses of these carrion vultures so he decided to take only the demon cores.

"This level of practice is not enough to have a breakthrough, I must work harder." Ye Xiwen said and went deeper into the forest.

Chapter 109: Snow Ape

In an instant, three days had already passed and within these three days, Ye Xiwen had went deeper into the mountain forest and had also encountered numerous demon beasts. He didn't know the names of many of these demon beasts and some of them had attacked together in groups. He also encountered many demon beasts with their fighting strength comparable to that of the masters of peak Xiantian third stage.

During these three days, Ye Xiwen didn't get a tiny bit of relaxation time, and the more he wanted to have a breakthrough, the more he would force himself into tempering his body and inner state in the most extreme situations.

But he was not in a hurry because he had not yet received any message from the Yan Chiling. He and Yan Chiling had already decided that if something happened then Yan Chiling would immediately tell him using the subpoena Talisman, and Ye Xiwen would immediately fly on his red-crowned crane and rush back at maximum speed.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen was not anxious at that time and was practicing in the forest without worrying about the safety of his comrades.

But, he had to deal with his own worries. During these three days, he hadn't dared to take rest, because if he had decided to rest and had lost attention even for an instant, then perhaps, he would really lose his life the very next instant. This forest was the most dangerous environment he had experienced so far. Even the dangerous environment of Huanmo territory was nothing compared to this, let alone the forest on the backside of Qingfeng Mountain. There were a lot of terrifyingly strong demon beasts present in this forest and even the slightest carelessness could cause death.

Several times, Ye Xiwen had encountered danger in this forest, although he had continued to go deeper into the forest for three days, but as a result of constantly encountering demon beasts as well as his careful advancement through the forest, he had not actually advanced too deep and was still in the outermost region.

However, even if he was still in the outer region of the forest, it was still packed with a large number of Xiantian realm demon beasts. Wandering in this region for the last three days, he had not seen a single Houtian realm demon beast, and the reason for that was it was impossible for Houtian realm demon beasts to survive in this region of the forest.

Ye Xiwen was sure that once he would go deeper into the forest, he would definitely encounter Xiantian fifth stage demon beasts or above, and he suspected that even the Zhen dao realm demon beasts were present in the deeper parts of the forest. Zhen dao realm disciples would come to practice in this forest all year round, so it could be guessed that there definitely were a lot of Zhen Dao realm demon beasts lurking in the deeper parts of this forest.

However, this was only his speculation and he did not have the evidence to back it up.

Within these three days, Ye Xiwen had faced many life and death situations and had still continued to practice in order to have a breakthrough and this kind of practice had shown great benefits. Now, he had arrived at the peak of transformation of 60% Xiantian Zhen Qi. He felt as if there was a big reservoir of water in his body, filled to the brink, and with every movement of his body, he would have a feeling as if the water would pour out from the reservoir.

He was very familiar with this kind of feeling as this was a sign that he was very close to having a breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen was jumping from one branch to the other when suddenly, hails started to fall down from the sky without any prior indication or warning.

Ye Xiwen immediately propped up his Zhen Qi, as he had become very used to during these three days. It was said that a formidable demon beast could induce a change in the weather, not to mention there were so many formidable demon beasts lurking in this forest.

Fortunately, the good thing was that this sudden weather change was on a limited scale and was definitely caused by a demon beast of limited ability, so it would be easy for him to leave this affected area and avoid confronting the demon beast behind it.

The size of the hail grew bigger and bigger and the nearby trees directly bent after getting hit by these hails, but didn't collapse down, after all, these trees had been nourished after getting subjected to divine Lingqi day and night, and although it could not be said that these trees were similar to other Lingqi rich treasures, but they were still strong enough to bear this hail storm.

However, it didn't go as he had planned, because he couldn't escape from the scope of this hail storm and ran right into the demon beast that was the reason behind this sudden weather change.

It was actually a Snow ape. It was a giant demon beast with a huge body, three meters tall, its whole body was covered with snow-white hair, and there was an aggressive look on its face.

Ye Xiwen immediately realized that this hail storm was caused because this Snow ape was having a breakthrough, and had just broken through to the Xiantian fourth stage, and since his breath was still unstable, he had lost control over its powers and had caused this unusual change in the weather of the surrounding area.

"Roar!" Snow ape hammered its huge fists on its chest and roared wildly, again agitating the surrounding weather by suddenly causing a blizzard, spreading the wind and snow in all directions.

Each of its punches would cause air explosions producing a rumbling down and would also induce a snowstorm in the surroundings. It seemed as if this Snow ape had practiced a fist technique and this was actually the fist technique of the Snow apes. Although the movement was very simple, but it was extremely powerful and heavy.

Snow ape's eyes were firmly locked onto Ye Xiwen and there was an ominous look in its eyes. After all he had dared to enter into its territory, but Ye Xiwen noticed that it had an eager expression on its face along with a hint of excitement mixed with it.

Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment. Although, he had seen many wise Xiantian demon beasts that possessed high intellect, but, he had never seen a demon beast like Snow ape who was showing such an anthropomorphic expression on its face. Even he could make out that this Snow ape was excited at the moment, and it was said that the stronger a demon beast was, the greater its intellect would be, not to mention, the ape class demon beasts were considered closest to the humanity.

Ye Xiwen now clearly understood that this Snow ape had just now broken through to the Xiantian fourth stage and was looking to have a match with him.

Ye Xiwen was still thinking how to deal with this Snow ape when suddenly, its fist punched out a terrible blast of snow and ice, made up of its Zhen Qi, which instantly rumbled towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen did not dare to take Snow ape's attack too lightly, as after having a breakthrough it had become a demon beast of Xiantian fourth stage. He immediately pulled out his long blade and chopped out.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen launched his blade attack towards the snowstorm rushing towards him and the collision instantly set off a terrifying blast which blasted away Ye Xiwen into the air and his body was instantly frozen stiff.

Ye Xiwen quickly released this stiffness by circulating the Zhen Qi throughout his body, but at this time, it could be seen from its facial expression that the Snow ape was getting more and more excited. It rushed forward, trotting on the ground while making huge footprints and then pounced on Ye Xiwen.

The movements of Snow ape were extremely quick and it looked like a white lightning when it instantly threw itself in front of Ye Xiwen. At this instant, in Ye Xiwen's eyes, it appeared as if a huge snow-covered mountain had suddenly appeared right in front of him, but he didn't get enough time to react as its furry huge fist immediately punched out with a burst of cold air.

The Snow ape continued to throw its ice-cold punches relentlessly one after the other at Ye Xiwen, without giving him any chance to recuperate.

The terrifying coercive aura of Snow ape was firmly locked on him and combined with its ice-cold presence, it was very hard for him to breathe. Ye Xiwen shouted and shot out his palm, Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss.

"Roar!" Soon, a gigantic Dragon instantly congealed out of his palm and leapt high into the sky then it descended towards the Snow ape.

"Boom!" The gigantic Dragon malicious collided with the arm of Snow ape that it had lifted up to block.

"Kara!" Snow ape's arm directly broke under the tremendous might of 'Coiling Dragon Palm'.

Chapter 110: Breakthrough In Battle

"Kara!" Snow ape's arm directly broke under the tremendous might of 'Coiling Dragon Palm'.

A startled look flashed on the face of the Snow ape. It never expected that a single strike from Ye Xiwen could actually fracture its arm.

Ye Xiwen slightly gasped for breath, as this move had just now consumed 10% of his Xiantian Zhen Qi. Although the might of this move was very large, but even so, it couldn't kill the Snow ape and could only fracture its arm. This Snow ape was really formidable!

However, Ye Xiwen's blood had begun to boil up and seethe with excitement. At present, his current strength was enough to easily defeat the masters of peak Xiantian third stage and he could even contend with the masters of early Xiantian fourth stage.

However, this time his opponent was a Snow ape that had just broken into the Xiantian fourth stage and had yet to consolidate its strength. Two opponents of rivalling strengths had met in battle, so it was bound to be exciting for both of them.

The perfect opponents!

Snow ape had come to realize that Ye Xiwen's strength was ridiculously large, and it couldn't fight recklessly with him. With another 'Kara' sound, the broken bone in its arm returned back to its original position, and suddenly, it pulled out

a giant stick out of nowhere and jumped towards Ye Xiwen and smashed the stick which released numerous shadows and one could see that it contained the essence of the stick technique which was stronger compared to the Snow ape fist technique. It was obvious that this Snow ape had practiced the stick technique to a very profound level.

Ye Xiwen did not hesitate and took out his long blade and chopped out.

"Boom!" A bright Daomang released from the blade and clashed fiercely with the stick [Jinmeng](#), and with a bang, a loud thunder-like sound spread in the surrounding area.

Jinmeng: fierce strength

Both sides had to step back because their equally powerful attacks couldn't do anything to the other side.

Ye Xiwen dashed forward and his figure instantly shot out like a shell and collided with the Snow ape.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

An intermittent bursts of huge collision sounds spread while both of them were trying all they could to press down the other one.

Snow ape finally realized that this time, his selection of opponent was wrong, and didn't seem like a good deal. One could say that it had chosen a wrong opponent this time, because initially it had thought that he would prove to be a very good opponent to test its newly obtained strength of Xiantian fourth stage. But now, it had become difficult for the Snow ape to deal with a formidable opponent like Ye Xiwen.

However, an ominous aura completely broke out from deep inside the blood vessels of its beastly body, and at this moment, its initially unstable state, after continuously fighting with Ye Xiwen, had begun to show signs of consolidation. The snow ape lifted its face upward and began to roar loudly and ferociously.

Ye Xiwen couldn't take this lightly because if Snow ape continued to consolidate its state then its strength would increase dramatically.

He had earned a great deal of benefit by fighting with this Snow ape, because after his unceasing collisions with it, the initial sturdy barrier on his inner state had slowly begun to loosen up, and his strength had started to rise.

The strength of both sides was rising continuously and the collisions between them had still continued. Both sides were enduring patiently hoping to completely crush the opposite party in the next attack.

Ye Xiwen was not very anxious as he knew that the Snow ape was going to reach its limit very soon, and once the consolidation of its state would complete, the rise in its strength would come to a stop, but his case was different as he could still have a breakthrough. After having the breakthrough, his strength would increase by leaps and bounds and then he would be able to kill it.

At that time, let alone a demon beast of early Xiantian fourth stage, even the demon beasts of peak Xiantian fourth stage would be easily defeated by him.

Snow ape had never felt so aggrieved. It was already at the Xiantian fourth stage but it had still been unable to overwhelm a mere human of Xiantian second stage. It was very proud of its unparalleled tough body but it still couldn't fully prevail over Ye Xiwen, in fact, it had a faint feeling of getting suppressed instead.

It didn't know that Ye Xiwen had practiced "Tyrants body technique" and this was the reason why he possessed such a tough body. This was an unparalleled ancient technique used by the ancient tyrant gods to train their bodies.

Although Ye Xiwen had practiced it to the second layer but the toughness of his body had already increased to a very high level.

Snow ape was at a far higher cultivation level compared to Ye Xiwen, but it had still been unable to completely suppress him, and it had also sensed that he had slowly started to become stronger. Moreover, his breath was rising constantly and had started to become more and more thick, which clearly indicated that Ye Xiwen was about to have a breakthrough.

"Can't let this human have a breakthrough!" A thought echoed in its mind, though it couldn't speak, but its wisdom had increased to a considerable extent after reaching the Xiantian fourth stage and it could clearly feel how dangerous it would be if Ye Xiwen was allowed to have a breakthrough.

Snow ape no longer hesitated and waved its huge stick, covered in ice-cold aura, which immediately froze the air and it seemed as if the surrounding area had turned into a world of snow and ice.

The huge stick had yet to arrive near Ye Xiwen but that kind of enormous breath and cold atmosphere fiercely pounded with an irresistible force, as if a huge iceberg had smashed down in front of him.

This coercive aura put intense pressure on Ye Xiwen's body and his bones started to produce crackling sounds as the result of his bones rubbing against each other.

Ye Xiwen sneered and the Zhen Qi began to madly surge inside his body. The long blade danced in his hand and chopped out a dazzling Daomang.

The two imposing attacks met mid-air, staggered, and fiercely collided with each other, causing the Zhen Qi and Yaoqi to mutually evaporate in the air, and erupted the smoke and fireworks everywhere.

Ye Xiwen's Daomang, bit by bit, collapsed under the pressure of Snow ape's iceberg-like stick, and it pressed down on his body.

An enormous imposing aura suddenly broke out like a hurricane from his body, and his original inner state at the peak of Xiantian second stage with 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi, under the intense pressure of this imposing aura, transformed an additional 20% Xiantian Zhen Qi inside his body, reaching 80% Xiantian Zhen Qi, which was now comparable to the transformation of a master at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage.

Rising straight from 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi to 80% Xiantian Zhen Qi, Ye Xiwen's aura immediately changed and the Daomang that had initially collapsed started to reappear and became even powerful than before, and it suddenly crashed into the iceberg and shattered it into ice fragments which

were sent fluttering about in the air.

Chapter 111: Jing Yannan

A panic-stricken facial expression appeared on the face of the Snow ape and it was looking at Ye Xiwen with a look of horror in its eyes. After having a breakthrough, his fighting strength had suddenly increased to such an extent that now it could be compared with the strength of masters at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage. How could this human become so formidable after having a break through?

This also symbolized that the battle efficiency of Ye Xiwen had also made a new breakthrough!

However, the Snow ape was unwilling to give up. This beast was very clever and it wanted to take advantage of Ye Xiwen's unstable inner state that had yet to consolidate. It was looking for an opportunity to catch him off guard and kill him.

A cunning and deceitful look flashed in the blood-red eyes of the Snow ape, but Ye Xiwen didn't make it wait for too long and took out his long blade which blossomed out brilliant glorious Bladeqi, shadowing the sky.

Ye Xiwen's blade technique had become even more fearsome and even the Snow ape had to go all out with rapt attention in the face of this blade attack.

The Snow ape roared and the snow and ice start swirling in the air and gathered in front of it to form an ice wall, in order to resist Ye Xiwen's blade attack.

But this ice wall's defence didn't live up to Snow ape's expectation, and in an instant, it was cut down into two parts as if cutting a slip of paper and collapsed down under the formidable power of Ye Xiwen's Daomang.

"Puchi!" The dazzling Daomang cut into the body of Snow ape and chopped its Iron-like tough body into two halves causing its blood to splatter and its flesh to fly in all directions. It died an instant death with an inconceivable look in its eyes.

It had just reached the Xiantian fourth stage and had yet to run amuck to enjoy the newly gained strength but it did a blunder by choosing a wrong opponent and the result was that it was split in half in a single blade attack!

Ye Xiwen relaxed and thought that this Snow ape was really very formidable and if he had not reached the peak of Xiantian second stage then it would be very difficult to deal with it.

But after this, a look of joy flashed in his eyes. After all, he had finally reached the peak of Xiantian second stage. Not just that, he was quite surprised to find out that in just one breakthrough, 80% of the Houtian Zhen Qi inside his body had transformed into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, and now, he could easily contend with a master at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage. The next step would be the so-called complete transformation of 100% Houtian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi.

Then, suddenly, a ray of light dropped from the sky and Ye Xiwen lifted his hand to receive it. It was a message from Yan Chiling that was received by the summoning Talisman. Ye Xiwen used his Zhen Qi to probe inside the talisman and a bunch of information instantly poured into his mind.

It was a message from Yan Chiling!

Ye Xiwen didn't waste any time and immediately whistled, the very next instant, the red-crowned quickly flew down from the sky. For the last three days, it had been hovering in the air, ready and waiting to answer the summon call from Ye Xiwen.

Riding the red-crowned crane at maximum speed, within half an hour, Ye Xiwen returned to the Main Sect.

Ye Xiwen frowned because just as he had expected, those people from other factions wouldn't give up that easily and had finally come after their Qian Yu faction, though not all factions were hostile against them.

There were a lot of factions with varying strengths. Some factions were very strong, especially those created by the true disciples, but they only accepted core disciples as members of their factions or extraordinarily talented inner or outer disciples. The moderately powerful factions accepted new disciples and inner disciples as members, and those factions at the bottom of hierarchy accepted outer disciples and even some handyman disciples in their factions.

So fortunately, the Qian Yu faction created by the new disciples hadn't made all of the factions as its enemy, but even so, it had to face three of four hostile factions belonging to the Tongtian peak, as they originally were the competitors. However, this time, they had joined forces to suppress Qian Yu faction.

Whenever a faction would rise in power, it would generally face resistance from other factions.

After Ye Xiwen hurried back to the Tongtian peak, he didn't see the large number of disciples at the gate, as mentioned in the message sent by Yan Chiling on his summoning talisman.

He was not much worried about the safety of the new disciples, after all, inside the premises of the Main sect, those senior disciples wouldn't dare to be too presumptuous, though they might try to bully and oppress the new disciples, but no one would dare to go as far as to kill someone, because once a life was taken, it would probably alarm the high-level personnel.

In general, the high-level senior disciples didn't bully the new disciples, and as long as the new disciples didn't cause too much trouble, they wouldn't directly intervene. In their eyes, this was part of the discipline that must be followed in the Sect and they weren't generally interested in mediocre disciples. They were only interested in talented outstanding disciples because the existence of one outstanding disciple was far more important to them compared to a thousand mediocre disciples.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen wasn't expecting to see a very bad situation and wanted to hurry back in order to stop the situation from escalating. These rival factions needed to know that Qian Yu faction wasn't made up of weak people and they could fight back if needed.

Ye Xiwen reached the Tongtian peak and was surprised to find Yan Chiling talking to a handsome youth clad in elegant Chinese robe.

"Brother Yan, what's this all about?" Ye Xiwen asked Yan Chiling in a surprised tone because he had frantically sent the message to Ye Xiwen some time ago, but now, the things looked pretty normal to him.

Seeing that Ye Xiwen had come back, Yan Chiling's face lighted up and that handsome youth looked at Ye Xiwen with a surprised and curious look in his eyes.

Yan Chiling smiled and said: "Brother Ye, this time, we were lucky that Brother Jing came to help us out."

After listening to the explanation of Yan Chiling, Ye Xiwen finally came to understand that a large number of senior disciples had arrived at the gate and Yan Chiling had panicked and had frantically messaged Ye Xiwen, but this handsome youth named Jing Yannan came to mediate between them and the opposite party agreed to a temporarily truce.

"I want to thank Brother Jing for his help this time." Ye Xiwen cupped one hand over the other across his chest and said in a respectful manner.

"No harm, I came at the request of someone to help you." Jing Yannan smiled and said.

Ye Xiwen was confused as he couldn't make a guess. Who would actually send help for him?

Noticing the confused look on Ye Xiwen's face, Yan Chiling smiled and said: "You don't need to guess because I will gladly tell you who it was. It was actually Sister Hua who sent us help this time!"

Chapter 112: Battle After A Month

"I want to thank Senior Jing for his help this time." Ye Xiwen cupped one hand into the other across his chest and said in a respectful manner.

"No harm, I came at the request of someone to help you." Jing Yannan smiled and said.

Ye Xiwen was confused as he couldn't make a guess. Who would actually send him help?

Noticing the confused look on Ye Xiwen's face, Yan Chiling smiled and said: "You don't need to guess because I will gladly tell you who it was. It was actually Sister Hua who sent us help this time!"

Hua Menghan!

This name immediately popped up in his mind. He never thought that it would actually be Hua Menghan to send him help!

The very next moment, the beautiful figure of Hua Menghan seemed to have appeared in the imagination of Ye Xiwen!

"The news about this matter has spread outside?" Ye Xiwen didn't allow his imagination to go astray thinking about the beautiful Hua Menghan and directly asked.

"Certainly, considering the involvement of your Qian Yu faction in recent incidents, the new disciples of your faction are out in the limelight, and now among the Yi Yuan School's ten peaks, who doesn't know that a group of audacious newcomers have shown up in the Tongtian peak?" Jing Yannan said with a faint smile on his face and his voice seemed to have a touch of ridicule.

Yan Chiling's complexion immediately changed as gaining limelight so early was not a good thing for him as the leader of Qian Yu faction.

"You are not the first generation of disciples to do such a thing, in the past, one generation of new disciples had tried the same thing and finally entered the 'Zhen dao' realm and gained huge popularity, but gaining so much power and popularity corrupted them, and ultimately, things turned out to be very miserable." Jing Yannan said and curiously looked at Ye Xiwen as if trying to know what kind of person he really was by reading his reaction.

"A mighty king defeats the invaders!" Ye Xiwen said in an indifferent manner.

"Ha ha, mighty king defeats the invaders, well said!" Jing Yannan exclaimed and said, "This year's disciples are really different from the past but your determination and strength is still not enough. Although I helped you this time and forced them to retreat, but they won't stay down for too long and will come after you once again, and at that time, you will have to be capable enough to help yourselves."

"Senior Jing helped in getting rid of them even once is more than enough for us and we are very grateful." Yan Chiling said in a polite tone.

Ye Xiwen now had a clear understanding of the mindset of these senior factions, especially those factions that were forcing the new disciples to

become their members and were sparing no effort to suppress the Qian Yu faction. This was more like a warning to other new disciples indicating that if they tried to form their own factions then the development of their factions would be seriously affected.

The new batch of disciples was an important source of members for these senior factions and they would go to any extent to suppress the new factions just to crush any future rivalry and loss of members.

Jing Yunnan did not stay, and soon went back. Yan Chiling somewhat smiled wryly because he never imagined that setting up a new faction would be so difficult and the interference of senior disciples had made his life difficult as the leader of Qian Yu faction. As far as those covetously eyeing senior disciples were concerned, if only he had few more years to cultivate, at least 10 more years, then his strength would have rapid progress, at that time, forming a faction would not be so difficult, in fact, it would come as a natural thing.

However, he was not willing to give up, because Qian Yu faction was formed just recently, so why must they dissolve it?

"Brother Ye, this time, Senior Jing came to our rescue but the other side has put forward a condition. One month later, the deputy-main of Fudi faction, Mo Han, will come back, and as long as we can beat him, then in the future, no one will embarrass our Qian Yu faction. However, if we can't beat Mo Han, then Qian Yu faction must be dissolved." Yan Chiling said in a somewhat aggrieved tone.

"What's the background of this Mo Han?" Ye Xiwen asked because from what he knew so far, Fudi faction had been started by a core disciple, so it was obvious that the deputy-main would not be an average disciple.

"This Mo Han joined the Main Sect two batches before us, which means six years ago, and at that time, he became an extremely dazzling talent among the new disciples and in just a short time of six years, he reached the peak of Xiantian fifth stage and became a seed disciple among the inner disciples. It is said that he is very strong, and recognizing his talent. The Fudi faction made an exception to appoint him as deputy-main. He is the only inner disciple among the several deputy-mains of the Fudi faction, and all other deputy-mains are core disciples." Yan Chiling explained.

Talented people always got preferential treatment which reflected in all aspects, and Mo Han's case was the best example of that.

"I am not willing to give up!" Yan Chiling said in an irritated manner. If only he had few more years, then he was confident that his own strength wouldn't be far too less compared to that of Mo Han, however, he didn't have that much time as what could he accomplish in just one month.

"You leave this thing to me! One month later, I will battle with Mo Han." Ye Xiwen said.

"You ..." Yan Chiling looked somewhat unbelievably at Ye Xiwen. It was not that he suspected the might of Ye Xiwen, and having such an incredible strength at a young age was unusual indeed and proved that Ye Xiwen was truly a genius, but he still couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen could be victorious against Mo Han.

"Rest assured, trust me and let me handle this matter." Ye Xiwen said and thought to himself that this thing wouldn't have been so easy to handle but with the interference of Hua Menghan and Jing Yannan, who came forward to

moderate between the two sides, it could be said that it had saved Ye Xiwen a lot of trouble, because now, as long as he could beat this so-called genius Mo Han, Qian Yu faction would get recognition from the other factions and people would stop to come looking for trouble, and in that case, he would have enough time for enhancing his own strength.

If the battle between him and Mo Han took place right now, then it was obvious that he wouldn't stand a chance against Mo Han, but the battle was going to take place a month later, and at time, the situation would be completely different. Right now, Ye Xiwen was at the peak of Xiantian second stage and his fighting strength was comparable to that of the masters at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage, although it could be said that he had shown the fastest progress among all the new disciples, but his current strength was still not enough to confront Mo Han.

However, if he used the Xuan Jindan, then his strength would increase by leaps and bounds in a short time, and he would directly reach the peak of Xiantian third stage, and at that time, he would be able to easily contend with a master at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage. So, the showdown with Mo Han would not be a problem at all.

But it was going to take time because Xuan Jindan was a strong drug and gave extraordinary effects but it took a lot of time to fully consume it. Fortunately, he had got one month's time to prepare for the battle.

"A month later, let me take care of that Mo Han." Ye Xiwen said.

Yan Chiling was somewhat puzzled at such display of confidence by Ye Xiwen, because even with the help of Xuan Jindan, in his view, Ye Xiwen's strength would not increase to such an extent that he would be able to compete with Mo Han.

He did not know that Ye Xiwen had just made a huge breakthrough, but Ye Xiwen did not explain and went straight back to his own courtyard and began the closed door practice.

Chapter 113: I Bet 5000 On Ye Xiwen's Victory!

One month passed in an instant, and in this month, Qian Yu faction became the centre of attention of many high-level and low-level disciples of Tongtian peak, and not just that, some of the high-level personnel also paid attention to this matter.

Ye Xiwen's name didn't just become famous among the new disciples, but all of a sudden, a lot of people had come to know of his name. From the rumours, they had also become aware of the fact that new disciples had formed a new faction named Qian Yu faction and a showdown was going to take place for its sake. The name, Qian Yu, had appeared for the first time in the hearts of many people.

However, many people were not optimistic about the development of this new faction, because they knew that Ye Xiwen was going to battle with Mo Han, and no one could imagine the victory of Ye Xiwen, after all, Ye Xiwen was just a new disciple, but Mo Han was considered a famous inner disciple and had also entered among the rankings of seed disciples, although from the last, but there were several thousand inner disciples in the Main Sect, and among them, there were only 100 or so seed disciples, so one could see how powerful Mo Han actually was.

For the inner disciples, this was their most essential goal, because as long as they could become one of the few seed disciples, then they could get a lot of school resources. In any of the great Sects, talented disciples would always be favoured and were given more resources and better care compared to ordinary disciples, and no one thought that this was improper because everyone was like that.

Among several thousand inner disciples, being able to attain the rank among the 100 seed disciples, one could imagine the intensity of competition. Even if Mo Han had barely squeezed into the ranks of seed disciples from the bottom, but this was enough to accept the fact that he was extraordinarily strong.

And many people were betting on the victory of Mo Han, because looking at his talent, it was only a matter of time when he would actually occupy a higher rank among the seed disciples.

But who was Ye Xiwen? He was merely a new disciple who joined the Main Sect this year. Although he was considered an extraordinary talent among the new disciples, but his cultivation time was very short. If this battle took place few years later, then no one would be able to make a guess about the victor, but right now, no one was betting on Ye Xiwen's victory.

Once Ye Xiwen was defeated, then the newly formed Qian Yu faction would completely fall apart and would be disbanded according to the terms of the battle.

The day of the battle finally arrived, and on this day, the Life and Death Arena of the Tongtian peak drew a huge crowd and many disciples came to surround the arena. According to the rules of Yi Yuan School, life and death battles were only allowed in the Life and Death Arena, and even if a disciple was to die during the battle, it wouldn't violate the regulation of the school. This arena was built for the disciples who wanted to solve their personal hatred through battles, and as long as both sides were willing to participate, they would themselves control their own life and death, generally speaking, unless there was a bitter hatred and grudge between the two parties, they were not allowed to battle in the Life and Death Arena.

Yi Yuan School didn't want to evade the fact that in the world of martial

artists, hatred and misgivings were inevitable and it was better for them to sort it out in a fair battle in the Life and Death Arena, rather than using unfair means to stab each other's back.

Every day, disciples would resolve their grudges and grievances in the Life and Death Arena, but today's battle was one of the most popular ones and had attracted a large crowd. They had come to see the battle between the most famous new disciple, who was representing the new disciples and their newly formed faction, and a famous inner disciple, who had recently joined the ranks of seed disciples and was representing the senior disciples and their factions. For a long time, this kind of situation had not appeared and everyone was curious and excited.

"Come, come, come, the battle's going to start soon, bet on Ye Xiwen's win, if lost then compensation is ten, bet on Mo Han's win, if lost then compensation is 0.5!" A disciple had opened up a gambling house on the side and was shouting loudly. Many disciples started to bet and looking at the odds of the battle, most of them bet on Mo Han's victory, as no one wanted to take a risk and bet on Ye Xiwen's victory, even though the compensation of 10 was very high, because it was no different than betting on a miracle.

"This is so hateful. How dare you look down on our little brother!" A female voice came out from the crowd. Standing in the crowd, there was a pretty woman and appeared to be 20 years old, on her side, stood a handsome youth who appeared to be 23 or 24 years old.

They were actually Ye Ruxue and Ye Feng, the two elder siblings of Ye Xiwen. Today, not just the people of Tongtian peak had gathered around the Life and Death Arena, because this battle had attracted the attention of a lot of people, even from the other nine peaks. Many disciples from the other nine peaks had rushed over early in the morning to watch this battle.

Ye Ruxue and Ye Feng would naturally come to watch their little brother's fight, in addition to them, the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had also come to cheer for Ye Xiwen, because no matter what, he was considered the top disciple of their sub-school and had saved them many times.

And not just the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, the new disciples of other sub-schools had also come to watch this battle, because in this battle, Ye Xiwen was not just representing the Qian Yu faction but all of the new disciples and he was also a symbol of resistance against the tyranny of senior disciples. All the eyes were fixated on the arena, curiously anticipating the outcome of the battle.

Seeing the anger seething on Ye Ruxue's face, Ye Feng smiled wryly, because this was quite normal. Nobody was betting on Ye Xiwen's victory and the reason was quite obvious to everyone, of course, except Ye Ruxue, because somehow, she always had a lot of confidence on her little brother.

Standing beside the two siblings were Yan Chiling and ZhangsunYuyin, and others who were on good terms with Ye Xiwen and had come to watch his battle.

"These senior disciples are really bunch of snobs." Yan Chiling whispered angrily.

Yan Chiling walked up to the front row of the audience and placed his bet: "I bet three hundred spirit stones on Ye Xiwen's victory!"

Yan Chiling gritted his teeth, but Ye Xiwen was going to fight for the dignity of the new disciples and their faction, so right now, all he could do was show his

support.

"I bet four hundred!" Another loud voice followed the voice of Yan Chiling and it belonged to Ye Feng, "I bet on Ye Xiwen's victory!"

"I bet one hundred!" Ye Ruxue clenched her teeth and said.

"I bet thirty!"

"I bet ten!"

Seeing this, several top disciples also betted on Ye Xiwen's victory and many new disciples also joined them and betted in favour of Ye Xiwen.

The disciple responsible in the gambling house gave somewhat dumbfounded looks to the people who were betting in favour of Ye Xiwen. He just couldn't understand what made these new disciples to suddenly go crazy and they started betting on Ye Xiwen's victory which was simply impossible.

Did not they know that they would lose everything? Although the compensation of 10 looked very attractive if won, but there was no chance of winning for Ye Xiwen, so how could they even dare to bet when they knew that they could lose 10 times the bet they were placing?

These country bumpkins!

The disciple secretly laughed, but there a look of enthusiasm on his face as he warmly received the spirit stones from the new disciples, and with eleven

registrations in favour of Ye Xiwen, he also started to look forward to seeing the faces of these country bumpkins once they would lose their bets. Although with one look, it seemed that these people were stupid to be betting on a miracle but even if they had betted in favour of Mo Han, they wouldn't have won back much with only the compensation of 0.5, so even if they were fools, it was better to try their luck for once rather than playing it safe.

"Who else wants to bet? Hurry up, the duel is about to start!" The disciple shouted.

"I bet 5000 on Ye Xiwen's victory!"

A slim cyan figure appeared at the entrance.

Chapter 114: Victory And Defeat Undecided

"I bet 5000 on Ye Xiwen's victory!"

A slim cyan figure appeared at the entrance.

Ye Feng and others turned to look and an expression of joy suddenly appeared on their faces.

"Little brother!"

"Little brother!"

"Brother Ye!"

"Brother Ye!"

Many new disciples exclaimed with bright looks on their faces.

"Is that Ye Xiwen? He's too audacious!"

"Indeed. Although Mo Han is not the strongest inner disciple, but Ye Xiwen is just a new disciple!"

"You are right, and these newcomers need to see this battle and learn that it will take them several years before they start treating us as equals!"

Some of the sour senior disciples were discussing and looking down on the new disciples. In any place, there were talented people and mediocre people, and the talented people would speak with their strengths, while the mediocre speak on the basis of their seniority, because they just couldn't get used to seeing these new talented people coming to the Main Sect.

These words were totally disregarded by the people, and Ye Xiwen did not care either. Although seniority was indeed important, but in this world, the strength was the supreme authority, and as long as there was enough strength, what was the use of seniority? Who would care!

"I bet 5000 on my victory." Ye Xiwen walked to the front of the gambling disciple and said.

After a moment, the disciple very calmly accepted 5000 spirit stones, though this number was a big and scary figure, because even if it was a master at Xiantian fifth stage, he would have nothing left after betting such a big figure.

Only some of the top seed disciples could probably dare to bet such a huge amount of spirit stones like Ye Xiwen, because once lost, they might lose everything.

However, if won, then they could easily make ten times of the betted amount, then their acquired wealth would be comparable to that of many of the core disciples.

After the registration, Ye Xiwen directly turned around, and there was no sign of anxiousness on his face as if he had already won the battle. After that, the gambling house closed down and stopped registering any more bets.

Although the amount of 50,000 spirit stones was an astronomical figure for inner disciples and even for some core disciples, but when it came to true disciples, this amount was nothing for them.

"Little brother, you seem to be very confident today." Ye Feng asked.

"Relax." Ye Xiwen smiled and said.

"Today, I am going to finish this battle in a moment!"

The surrounding of the Life and Death Arena was packed with disciples and it could be described as a sea of people, and not just inner disciples, even a lot of core disciples had come as well to watch this battle.

Minute by minute, second by second, time was slowly approaching the initially set time for the battle.

Many of the disciples surrounding the Life and Death Arena began to shout and cheer for the contenders, especially the members of Fudi faction, who were cheering for their faction's deputy-main, Mo Han.

"Deputy-main, kill that arrogant bastard!"

"Let those newcomers know our fierceness!"

The disciples of the Fudi faction were laughing while the new disciples of the Qian Yu faction were glaring at those senior disciples and were extremely angry.

On a distant grandstand, opposite the ring, two figures were standing on top of it and were looking indifferently towards the Life and Death Arena. If Ye Xiwen was present there, he would be surprised to discover that one of the figures was actually the guy who had come to help him last month, Jing Yannan.

And at his side, stood a black-robed youth, who had a pale face but looked very handsome, and right now, he was staring towards the arena.

"Brother Jing, I don't think that Ye Xiwen will dare to come. The battle's going to start any time but I can't even see even a trace of him anywhere!" The black-robed handsome said.

"Impossible!" Jing Yannan shook his head and said, "Although I have only met him once, but in the end, you need to acknowledge the fact that Sister Hua has a favourable impression of him, and I noticed that his frame of mind is extremely tough and he possesses a very strong willpower. He will die standing rather than kneeling in front of someone. So, it's absolutely impossible to think that he is some timid guy who would run away from a fight."

"Oh, it's rare for an inner disciple to obtain such high appraisal from Brother Jing." The black-robed handsome youth said in a surprised manner. He just thought that Jing Yannan had come to mediate because Hua Menghan had asked him to do so, but he never expected that Jing Yannan would have such a high evaluation of Ye Xiwen.

Jing Yannan lightly smiled and said: "Well that's because he is a genius among

this year's new disciples."

"Genius, ha ha! How many geniuses do you think come and die every year in the Yi Yuan School? What's the use of being a genius if he doesn't get a chance to grow?" The black-robed youth shook his head and said with a smile on his face. Almost all the disciples who came to join the Main Sect from various sub-schools were all considered geniuses in their respective sub-schools. Back then, they were called the top disciples and were also the well-known disciples, but after joining the Main Sect and getting grouped with several geniuses coming from across the State, their original fame and title of the genius seemed quite ridiculous.

Talented, geniuses, these titles were useless if they didn't get a chance to grow and display their real talent and potential. People only remembered the glory of those who were still alive; no one would remember how many bones of the dead geniuses were used in paving the road to fame and glory.

"Mo Han was also the strongest new disciple back then when he had joined the Main Sect. That is the reason why I allowed him to become my faction's deputy-main." The black-robed handsome youth said while resting his body against a stone pillar.

This black-robed handsome youth was actually the founder of Fudi faction, Qin Muze.

"It's going to be quite interesting, one is this year's strongest genius, and the other one is the strongest genius from two batches ago." Jing Yannan smiled and said.

"What's so interesting about it? If this battle took place a few years later then

it will be difficult to guess who wins, but right now, the outcome of this battle has already been decided." Qin Muze indifferently said.

"Hard to say, hard to say, do you know that a few talented new disciples have been awarded the Xuan Jindan this year?" Jing Yannan said and the corners of his mouth slightly curled up.

"Xuan Jindan..." Qin Muze suddenly gawked for a moment. He obviously knew about Xuan Jindan and its mysterious and profound effects. In fact, it was so precious that even in the Main Sect, only elite disciples could obtain such a precious item. But, to him, it was useless, because, a Xuan Jindan could only be used by the masters at Xiantian fifth stage or below and he had crossed the Xiantian fifth stage a long time ago.

"They are willing to give it to the new disciple? But this is the Xuan Jindan!" Qin Muze said in a serious manner, "Even if they have given a Xuan Jindan to Ye Xiwen but it will still not change the outcome of this battle!"

Qin Muze had no words to say anymore. A lot of big personalities came to watch this battle and knew about the terms of this battle. He had made a big decision to allow this battle and a lot of things depended on it. This was a big turning point as everyone knew that gratitude and grudges were part of life and things had already become worse for senior and new disciples. But, if Ye Xiwen was defeated in the battle then they would be able to suppress the new factions without any interference and new disciples would have to bitterly accept it without any resistance.

He knew that this year's batch was filled with several genius disciples and he would be able to obtain them as his faction's members. This battle was a great opportunity and he could reap a lot of benefits for his faction and this was the fundamental reason why he accepted the mediation of Jing Yannan.

At this time, during their conversation, Fudi faction's deputy-main, this battle's other contender, Mo Han finally appeared.

Chapter 115: Xiantian Xiao Successfully Achieved

Mo Han was a tall warrior with grandiose stature, clad in brilliant clothing, stout, and there was a grim look on his face.

"Where's Ye Xiwen? Why has he not appeared yet?" Mo Han asked in a cold voice.

"Maybe he is scared to come up in the arena!" The members of the Fudi faction said with ridicule.

"Hahahaha!"

The members of Fudi faction burst out in a loud laughter.

"Why don't I find this joke funny?" A calm and clear voice suddenly came from the crowd and interrupted the laughter of the members of Fudi faction.

Ye Xiwen slowly walked out of the crowd and looked indifferently at Mo Han.

"You finally came, good, you did not let me down!" Mo Han said in a callous tone. Although he didn't care, but if he paid attention, he would have sensed that Ye Xiwen's body was exuding somewhat restless aura which was very intense.

With Ye Xiwen in the arena, it seemed as if the atmosphere was instantly lit up and the enthusiasm of everyone, present on the scene, also heated up.

"Deputy-main, teach that arrogant brat about the profoundness of this world!"

"Deputy-main, come on!"

The members of the Fudi faction clamoured loudly and started cheering for Mo Han.

Mo Han didn't speak anything, and without giving any time to Ye Xiwen to gain a foothold, his body instantly launched like an arrow towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was well prepared and didn't want to be outdone by him. He took a step and his figure disappeared and went skimming towards Mo Han and his palm rumbled.

In the arena, the two shadows of these contenders passed over gently and swiftly like lightning, like two meteors in general, and in a flash, they crashed into each other and produced a loud collision along with a huge explosion, and right at that time, the two share of vigorous Xiantian Zhen Qi suddenly erupted, and under the fury of their fierce strengths, cracks instantly appeared even on the hard floor of the arena.

"Bang, bang!"

A low and deep sound spread in the arena and their shadows immediately retreated back. In this round of battle, no one could understand who won because it was like a clash between two equally powerful challengers and no one actually won in this round of battle.

In the eyes of both the contenders, there was a colour of surprise, especially Mo Han. He was totally stunned because he did not expect that Ye Xiwen would be able to directly take on his attack and even after the fierce collision between them, Ye Xiwen looked absolutely normal, as if it was not at all strenuous for him, in fact, he actually quite easily received Mo Han's blow.

Ye Xiwen was also surprised because he did not think that Mo Han would be so strong, obviously stronger than what he anticipated.

Mo Han pulled out a pitch-black long spear from his storage ring. The spear point was flashing and was surrounded with a cold and threatening aura, and like a viper came out of the hole, it instantly dashed towards Ye Xiwen and immediately came in front of him, and just when it arrived right in front of him, it released several spear shadows at him.

Ye Xiwen also instantly pulled out the long blade from the scabbard on his back, and the long blade started to dance in his hand, producing several blade shadows dancing in the arena, which then moved forward to welcome the incoming attack.

"Clang!"

The crisp sound of metal clashing resounded along with sparks from the collision between the two that spread throughout the arena. Ye Xiwen's long blade fiercely collided with the spear of Mo Han, and their enormous strengths could be felt by everyone present on the scene. The visible ripples of shock waves were continuously pouring out of the arena, and in a flash, the two figures exchanged several blows which happened so fast that it was difficult for many spectators to track with their eyes.

After exchanging many blows, they drew back several steps.

"Your strength is pretty good, but you are still too tender and amateur." Mo Han said and the spear in his hands shook slightly, as if a viper was preparing to bite at any time. "The water in the Main Sect is very deep, it's not a place where a newcomer can just come and act unreasonably."

"What utter nonsense, even if this place has deep water, I will still keep trying and temper myself to go deeper." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"If that's the case, then you can't blame me!" Mo Han shouted loudly and his strength of peak Xiantian fifth stage completely broke out, and an aggressive aura came out of his body, and completely wrapped the entire the arena.

Ye Xiwen was also not going to be outdone, and the very next instant, an equally powerful and even slightly more intense aura completely erupted from his body and spread throughout the arena.

In this month, it was impossible for Ye Xiwen to have not done anything. After taking a dose of Xuan Jindan, in a short time, Ye Xiwen's cultivation reached the peak of Xiantian third stage, and he also transformed 100% of Houtian Zhen Qi present in his body into Xiantian Zhen Qi which in turn greatly increased his battle efficiency.

During this month, at last, he finally consolidated "Celestial step" and fully grasped it to the Dacheng realm. And finally, he also practiced 'Full moon beheader' to the Dacheng realm. Now, he finally succeeded in reaching the Dacheng realm of all the moves of "Cold moon beheader".

Ye Xiwen's secret technique, the hardest to practice, his last trump card technique "Coiling Dragon palm" and its first move 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' was also practiced to the Dacheng realm.

In other words, now, among all the martial arts techniques that Ye Xiwen had practiced so far, only "Tyrant body technique" was practiced to the second layer and that too only to the Xiaocheng realm. Except this, he had already practiced all other techniques to the Dacheng realm.

After reaching the Xiaocheng realm of the second layer of "Tyrant body technique", at present, Ye Xiwen's strength directly broke through the strength of 99 Dragons, attainable only by the masters at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, and reached the strength of 100 Dragons. This was the strength attainable only by the masters who successfully achieved the Xiantian Xiao state.

However, by virtue of the mysterious effects of "Tyrant body technique", Ye Xiwen was able to achieve the Xiantian Xiao state and obtained the strength of 100 Dragons.

Xiantian Xiao state was the state right above the peak Xiantian fifth stage. When a warrior converted 100% of the Houtian Zhen Qi present in his body into Xiantian Zhen Qi, he reached the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, but, some people could go even further. After reaching the peak of Xiantian fifth stage and transforming 100% Xiantian Zhen Qi, the warrior would feel the Xiantian Zhen Qi flowing in all parts of his body and even a swing of arm would display the strength of 99 Dragons, and after going a step further and achieving the strength of 100 Dragons, although there was a difference of only 1 Dragon's strength, but the overall display of strength would greatly change.

Those at the Xiantian Xiao state were a lot stronger than those at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, so Ye Xiwen's fighting strength was now stronger than ever, in its top condition, and now, he was fully able to easily compete with a master at the Xiantian Xiao realm. And Mo Han was only at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage.

In the arena, both long blade and spear were releasing bright rays of light in abundance, and suddenly, the next instant, the two experts dashed towards each other, and under the gazes of several spectators, it seemed as if a violent storm swept out of nowhere, and in a blink of an eye, the two figures violently clashed.

"Boom!"

Two dazzling figures severely collided with each other causing a surge of terrifying air-explosion from the tips of their weapons and maliciously initiated a loud blast, which bloomed like a lotus flower in the arena, and the very next instant, the blast that had bloomed like a lotus instantly exploded and sent shock waves in all directions.

"Peng!" A figure retreated several steps in the Life and Death Arena, leaving deep footprints on the arena, and left wide cracks on the solid floor of arena.

The blast dispersed and everyone saw that the explosion pushed back a figure and it continuously drew back several steps away, and to everyone's surprise, it turned out to be Mo Han.

Everyone called out in alarm. This was simply impossible, because under the blast of this violent collision, the one who was pushed back was actually Mo Han, instead of Ye Xiwen.

Above the stand, Qin Muze's eyes were stubbornly staring at Ye Xiwen, with a panic-stricken look on his face and muttered: "How is this possible, just how is this possible?"

At his side, Jing Yunnan was also incomparably astonished. Although a moment ago, he talked in favour of Ye Xiwen's strength and potential, but he definitely did not expect that Ye Xiwen would actually be able to largely prevail over Mo Han, which left him totally dumbstruck.

In the crowd surrounding the arena, the disciples of Fudi faction and Qian Yu factions had unbelievable expressions on their faces. But for disciples of Qian Yu faction, it was more like an unquenchable pleasant surprise. Although they did not know how Ye Xiwen suddenly became so strong, but there was no doubt that he was the hope of their faction and would successfully protect the Qian Yu faction.

Chapter 116: Ye Xiwen Wins

There was an awkward expression on Mo Han's face as he firmly stood on the periphery of the arena, unable to hide the consternation on his face. His present state was the result of the collision between him and Ye Xiwen, and it turned out to have such an outcome, because just now, he finally came to understand the tyrannical strength of his opponent and was going through the state of reality shock.

"Brother Ye is really a monster!" Zhang Yang said with an amazed look in his eyes.

Ye Feng was also incredibly looking at his younger brother. His brother unbelievably displayed such an amazing progress and completely left him behind. Originally, during this month, he was anxious and came over to talk to Ye Xiwen many times regarding this battle.

He was extremely worried and concerned about Ye Xiwen, after all, this situation of facing suppression from the senior disciples was not a new thing, this had happened many times in the past as well, and every time new disciples joined the Main Sect, there were always some proud and ambitious new disciples who would try to form their own banner, but each time, their efforts would be completely crushed by the senior factions.

Although, it was said that a lot of genius new disciples joined the Main Sect, but it didn't make much difference because they were still weak compared to the senior disciples.

But for the new disciples, this was a battle for their dignity. Ye Xiwen was

fighting not just for saving the existence of Qian Yu faction, but also to safeguard the dignity of the new disciples, and once he won, new disciples would be able to save their dignity, and those senior disciples would also have to accept that they must not look down on the new disciples.

Like Ye Xiwen got a Xuan Jindan from the Tongtian peak for performing well in the assessment exam, Ye Feng had also been rewarded with a Xuan Jindan, and for past one month, he tried his best to meet Ye Xiwen and to give his own Xuan Jindan to Ye Xiwen, but couldn't meet him.

Ye Xiwen was engaged in closed-door training and had strictly said that no one would disturb him for this one month's time. Ye Feng knew that Ye Xiwen also had a Xuan Jindan, and if coupled with his own, he would have two Xuan Jindan, then there was still hope that in a short time, he might be able to break into the Xiantian fifth stage.

Although Xuan Jindan was very precious, but in his mind, how could it be more important than his precious little brother?

But he did not expect that in such a short time, Ye Xiwen's battle strength would increase to such a terrifying extent. Although, originally, in his mind, Ye Xiwen had always been a strong existence, but he never knew the exact extent of his talent.

Only now did he finally come to understand that by using just one Xuan Jindan, Ye Xiwen was able to surpass a master at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage.

He had been unable to meet Ye Xiwen, and like everyone else, he was also totally bewildered. Ye Feng knew that this feat was absolutely not achievable

for other disciples, after all, in order to break through to the peak of Xiantian third stage and also to master various martial arts techniques, a Xuan Jindan was not enough, and Ye Xiwen had to consume at least 2000 spirit stones, and without the help of Xuan Jindan, he would have to spend 4000 spirit stones, and even after that, there was no guarantee to attain such a feat.

Even after endless consumption of spirit stones, he had to push himself to the absolute limit to gain his current terrifying strength.

Mo Han gradually approached Ye Xiwen and his aura continued to increase dramatically, clutching the spear in his hands and pointing its tip at Ye Xiwen, he was staring firmly at Ye Xiwen. Suddenly, in the arena, in the range of ten steps around Mo Han's body, a burst of strong Xiantian Zhen Qi rushed out from his body and flooded the arena.

Mo Han heavily trod on the floor of the arena, with the spear on the front, and it seemed as if his physique was taking shape of a spear, and on the spear-tip, Xiantian Zhen Qi rapidly began to condense. Combined with his incredible aura flooding out from his body, and his spear stacked with the Xiantian Zhen Qi, it seemed like his body had almost fused together with his spear. A unified man-spear literally went piercing through the air, producing a chi-chi sound, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

This was not just the incredible might of peak Xiantian fifth stage!

This was actually the man-spear unification. After getting cornered by Ye Xiwen, Mo Han felt pressurized and due to that, he was able to reach a realm that only few people were able to reach, although only for a little while, but there was no doubt that it not only increased his combat strength, it was also going to become a great advantage for his practice.

The man-spear unification!

Once again, looking at this scene, the members of Fudi faction suddenly became excited and started cheering for their deputy-main, and the new disciples of Qian Yu faction were in inexplicable horror. Becoming one with the spear was a realm only a handful people could achieve, and after achieving this state, the strength attained was not a joke.

There were those who practiced martial arts for a lifetime but still couldn't achieve the realm of man-spear unification. For an expert to reach this realm, he would need to comprehend numerous levels of understanding about the weapon's martial arts technique, and inherent talent was also a must.

Facing a terrifying opponent like Ye Xiwen, Mo Han was unable to cope up with him and was forced into a corner, and under such a pressurized state, he finally achieved the realm of unity with his spear, which shocked everyone who was watching this battle, especially the members of the Fudi faction.

"Good, good!" Qin Muze looked at Mo Han, suddenly laughed loudly and said, "I value worthy people!"

Man-spear unification, among so many disciples in the Yi Yuan School, not many could reach this state. Even if it was only for a brief moment, he would attain great strength. He never thought that a member of his own faction would be able to attain such a rare realm. Qin Muze was extremely happy and suddenly laughed.

Now, even if Mo Han lost in the battle and his faction lost face, he wouldn't care because thanks to this battle, he could gain such a formidable deputy-main

for his faction, so in the end, this was not that big of a loss.

"Do not get too happy." Jing Yannan said to Qin Muze.

Facing the fierce attack of Mo Han, Ye Xiwen did not directly clashed with him this time, because the strength of Man-spear unification was enormous, and even if it was just for a moment, direct confrontation was unwise, so with a burst of Zhen Qi under his feet, his figure instantly and strangely disappeared from the spot he was standing.

Mo Han's man spear unification attack was aimed at Ye Xiwen, but with a sudden loss of target, his complexion immediately changed, because the serious flaw of this man-spear unification attack was that it was necessary to clearly pinpoint the target, but right that instant, he just saw a faint trace of cyan coloured figure and was instantly alarmed.

An idea flashed like lightning in Mo Han's mind, and he suddenly turned 180 degrees along with his spear, and violently thrust his spear towards the blind-spot behind him.

"Pierce!"

A crisp sound resounded and sparks scattered everywhere under the horrifying display of strength, and their two shares of fierce Xiantian Zhen Qi started to continuously spread out. Mo Han had immediately turned back and thrust his spear at the long blade chopped out at his back, and at this time, the long blade contained a tyrannical strength, and it turned out to be so massive that the spear actually bent a little under its terrifying weight.

Ye Xiwen's figure finally appeared behind the long blade and there was a faint smile on his face, because, this man-spear unification attack was indeed very powerful, but in the end, the final victory depended on who successfully displayed his full strength. The sudden disappearance of Ye Xiwen failed Mo Han's initial attack, and right now, he was almost caught off guard by Ye Xiwen!

Mo Han was incomparably scared because even after achieving the man-spear unification, he was still getting pressed down by Ye Xiwen and couldn't fully take hold of the battle as he originally intended to.

Without any hesitation, Ye Xiwen immediately chopped out his long blade fiercely against Mo Han, which produced an extremely oppressive piercing sound, and encompassing the heavy and terrifying strength within itself, the long blade danced in his hand and heavily clashed with the spear of Mo Han and immediately deflected it to one side and Mo Han was forcefully pushed away by the terrifying strength present in Ye Xiwen's blade strike, and right this instant, Mo Han felt pressurized and couldn't maintain his man-spear unification state and came out of it.

After coming out of man-spear unification realm, the outcome of this battle immediately became apparent to everyone!

Mo Han was blasted all the way back and Ye Xiwen took advantage of this and mercilessly swung the backside of his long blade at him.

"Bang!" Mo Han was severely thrown back and directly went flying out of the arena several meters away!

Everyone was silent!

Ye Xiwen won!

Chapter 117: Comparable To Seed Disciples

A silence spread on the scene, and many people had complicated feelings in their hearts. They had never expected this outcome, but they just witnessed the display of Ye Xiwen's incredible strength, which simply left them flabbergasted.

A moment ago, Mo Han successfully achieved the man-spear unification and reignited their hopes of his comeback, but within a flash, he was so easily beaten by Ye Xiwen that it was simply unacceptable. Even if his strength increased by leaps and bounds after entering the realm of man-spear unification, he still couldn't change anything and thoroughly lost the battle.

Qian Yu faction was made up of only new disciples, and the past few months were the most difficult times for them, but now, at least no one would bully them anymore, which was the result of the terms of battle and many powerful influences were witness to them.

The new disciples of Qian Yu faction as well as other new disciples were happily shouting in abundance. To them, this was simply a miracle, they won, they actually won.

"He actually won the battle against Mo Han, you know, Mo Han's name was once on the list of the seed disciples, and even if now he is not in the ranking list of seed disciples, but he can still be considered a quasi-seed level disciple."

"But didn't you just see that during the battle, Mo Han entered the realm of man-spear unification, but he was still blasted away by Ye Xiwen's blade. These new disciples are really too tyrannical and this Ye Xiwen is almost comparable to those seed disciples."

"How can this new disciple be such an evildoer? He had just joined the Main Sect and his strength is already comparable to that of those seed disciples. You know, almost all of the seed disciples are evildoers and are masters of the Xiantian Xiao realm!"

On a high platform at a distant place from the arena, Qin Muze turned around, and did not continue to look towards the arena, and lightly said: "Well, this time I misjudged."

However, right now, there was smile hanging on his face. He witnessed the amazing potential of Ye Xiwen and he saw it with his own eyes. Who was Ye Xiwen? Just a new disciple who joined the Main Sect few months ago and he easily defeated a master of peak Xiantian fifth stage, and looking at his incredible potential, it was not hard to guess that he would undoubtedly become a true disciple in the future, and if Fudi faction would have continued to irritate Ye Xiwen and his faction then he might have settled scores with their faction in the future so it was definitely a very wise choice to allow this battle. Now, he was aware that he must not offend Ye Xiwen at any cost.

Not to mention, due to this battle, his faction's deputy-main unexpectedly obtained a formidable new strength of man-spear unification realm, which was definitely a major harvest for this faction. Now, his faction's strength would increase considerably and looking at this, one could say that he didn't particular lose much, rather gained a lot.

Ye Xiwen came out of the arena, and immediately, the happy looking new disciples of Qian Yu faction surrounded him and started to exclaim loudly and chaotically. It was the time of celebration for them and Ye Xiwen immediately became the centre of their attention.

"Brother Ye, this time we really want to thank you." Yan Chiling said in a pleasantly surprised tone. He just never thought that Ye Xiwen would really be able to win. Now, it was getting difficult for him to digest this fact that Ye Xiwen won and his Qian Yu was safe now and so was his position as its leader.

Before Ye Xiwen could say something, Ye Ruxue said in a somewhat proud manner: "That was naturally expected, whose little brother you think he is!"

Ye Xiwen didn't know whether to laugh or cry after hearing his sister's remark. Was she trying to praise him, or boasting about herself!

Unlike these people, Ye Ruxue was the only one who was least worried about Ye Xiwen and had extraordinary confidence in him.

"Let's go everyone and collect the spirit stones we just won!" At this time, the disciples of Qian Yu faction shouted together.

While shouting and celebrating the victory of Ye Xiwen, everyone suddenly remembered that this time, they didn't just win their dignity and independence, but also a lot of spirit stones. An intense anger was suppressed inside them after continuously getting bullied by the senior disciples, but in a flash, it all disappeared thanks to Ye Xiwen, and in addition to that, they also earned back a lot of spirit stones.

A compensation of 10 was placed on Ye Xiwen, and now that he won, everyone who betted in his favour won ten times the amount of betted spirit stones. For these new disciples, this was not a small fortune. In fact, it was a large sum of money, and could be said that they became rich overnight, which made these disciples even happier. Of course, some disciples earned more compared to other, like Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue, who betted a lot of spirit stones

in favour of Ye Xiwen and got ten times in return. Suddenly, they became very rich, one of the wealthiest inner disciples.

Of course, among these people, the one who earned the most was Ye Xiwen. He had betted 5000 spirit stones in his favour, and now, all of a sudden, it increased tenfold, reaching 50,000 spirit stones. This amount was so huge that it could be said that for many disciples, this was equivalent to their lifetime accumulated wealth.

Even for Ye Xiwen, this wealth was enough to help him practice to the Xiantian fifth stage or above and he would still not have to worry about spirit stones.

No wonder, even those true disciples opened gambling houses to amass money, because this money-making speed was simply terrifying. Although Ye Xiwen earned a lot this time, but the one who made the most profit was actually the gambling disciple, because he kept all the spirit stones betted in favour of Mo Han and a lot of people had betted huge amounts of spirit stones in his favour.

Although the gambling house must pay ten times compensation to Ye Xiwen and others who betted in his favour but only a few people had betted in favour of Ye Xiwen, so even after paying ten times the spirit stones to them, the gambling house still earned a lot of spirit stones.

If it was a core disciple, then with so much spirit stones, he would become filthy rich overnight, but behind these gambling houses were actually the true disciples, and although the earned amount was huge, but it was still nothing compared to the riches of a true disciple.

All the new disciples were happy and in a carefree mood. Since joining the Main Sect, they never got a chance to enjoy like this and were also frequently bullied, especially those who were already in the Xiantian realm in their respective sub-schools and were considered elite among the elites. But right after joining the Main Sect, they had to face suppression and were also bullied and felt suffocated in this new environment.

Now, at last, they again felt proud and elated and as long as Ye Xiwen was their leader, who would dare to underestimate this session's newcomers.

Now many people were guessing that Ye Xiwen's strength was comparable to that of the seed disciples, the top 100 inner disciples among several thousand inner disciples. By getting counted in the top 100 inner disciples, one could imagine how tyrannical these seeds disciples actually were.

These 100 seed disciples were super strong, and even if they were still the inner disciples of the Main Sect, their strength was tyrannical and had even defeated some of the core disciples, displaying their enormous strength.

If a strong expert like Ye Xiwen assumed command over the Qian Yu faction then its base would be rock solid, and at least, no one would come and bully them anymore. It was true that Qian Yu faction was nothing more than one of the many factions in the Main Sect, and it was still nothing. It was a faction created by the new disciples and led by a new disciple, but this battle was like a warning for many other factions that if they tried to suppress Qian Yu faction then they would have to pass through an iron wall named Ye Xiwen, who held the potential to become a true disciple in the future.

However, after seeing Ye Xiwen's tyrannical strength, those senior disciples finally realized that he was not a chicken, but a lion, although still young, but already had fangs and claws, and if they were not careful then it could scratch

and hurt them.

Ye Xiwen already knew about the matter of seed disciples, and even it was true that his strength was now comparable to that of those seed disciples, but they were extremely strong and many had even beaten some of the core disciples. They simply stood at the pinnacle of inner disciples and Ye Xiwen was still a new disciple.

"Ye Xiwen!" When everyone was celebrating his victory, Mo Han's voice came from behind.

"Although I lost to you this time, but after three months, in the seed disciple's tournament, I will defeat you and take revenge for today!"

Chapter 118: Bai Mojiao

"Although I lost to you this time, but after three months, in the seed disciple tournament, I will defeat you and take revenge for today!" Mo Han looked at Ye Xiwen and said.

There were only 100 seed inner disciples in the Yi Yuan School, but it was not fixed. Almost every year, there would be a seed disciple tournament and thousands of disciples would participate in this tournament to compete for the title of seed disciple, and not just because the title of a seed's disciple was pleasant to hear, but their treatment and welfare was far better than many of the core disciples.

Mo Han's words clearly implied that Ye Xiwen had enough strength, that after three months, he would definitely be able to participate in the seed disciple tournament, but after reaching the realm of man-spear unification, he was now confident that after three months, his own strength would increase once again by leaps and bounds and he would certainly enter into the realm of Xiantian Xiao, and at that time, he would be stronger than Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had also heard about the seed disciple tournament because for inner disciples, to be able to become a seed disciple was a great achievement, and deep down in their hearts, all of them wanted to become seed disciples. Every year, during the seed disciple tournament, new participants would come to try their luck and achieve this glory of shining above the others.

Ye Xiwen never thought that he would be able to participate in the Seed disciple tournament in such a short period of time. Earlier, in his plans, he anticipated that he might be able to participate in Seed disciple tournament in coming five years, but he never expected to have such a high-speed progress in

strength.

No wonder so many people came to practice in the Main Sect, where the advancement in cultivation was way faster compared to the sub-schools, to the point of inconceivable rate of progress.

After saying those words, Mo Han did not wait for Ye Xiwen's answer and under the supporting arms of the disciples of Fudi faction, he immediately left.

"Seed disciple tournament?" Many disciples of Qian Yu faction slightly gawked and were totally surprised after hearing the words of Mo Han. It was by no means that they didn't know how big a tournament it actually was, but it was still a long way from them. Even for geniuses like Ye Feng and others, at least five-six years were needed to become strong enough to have any chance in the Seed disciple tournament, as to them, even the span of 30 or 40 years was nothing in comparison to the lifespan of 200 years granted by the Xiantian realm.

"Little brother, you must participate in this Seed disciple tournament. It would be awesome if you enter into the ranks of top 100 inner disciples, especially for the reputation of us new disciples!" Ye Ruxue patted the shoulder of Ye Xiwen and said.

At the same time, nearby, a somewhat depressed senior disciple was thinking that defeating Mo Han was not enough, now he was planning to participate in the Seed disciple tournament, in the last hundred years, a new disciple had never been so audacious!

Ye Xiwen listened, smiled, but did not say anything, because at his current state, he would be able to participate in the Seed disciple tournament, but he

would have to struggle a bit while fighting the seed disciples, and even after that, he would not be able to come in the top ranks, only hanging in the end, although for the new disciples, it was still glorious enough, but for Ye Xiwen, it was only better than nothing.

Everyone went to the establishment of the gambling disciple, who had just now made a great fortune thanks to the unexpected victory of Ye Xiwen, and with a refreshing look on his face, he paid 10 times the betted spirit stones to those who had betted in favour of Ye Xiwen.

After betting 5000 spirit stones and winning 50,000 spirit stones back, all of a sudden, Ye Xiwen became filthy rich overnight, and many senior disciples were looking enviously at him. Ye Xiwen didn't mind them and quickly put all the 50,000 spirit stones into his storage ring.

After receiving so many spirit stones, for a long time, Ye Xiwen would not have to worry about the consumption of the spirit stones.

From the time he crossed through to this world, Ye Xiwen himself had to admit that his earning rate was very fast, but his spending speed of spirit stones was even faster, almost fast to the point of exaggeration from the point of view of an ordinary disciple, and even if it was a core disciple, they would also find this consumption rate nothing less than exaggeration. But, the requirements of the 'Special Space' were just too great to satiate Ye Xiwen.

Even if Ye Xiwen must go all out on the road to desperately earn the spirit stones, he would still be able to practice faster than others after gaining the spirit stones, however for other disciples, if they constantly move back and forth on the road to earning spirit stones, then they would certainly see a significant decline in their practice speed. In addition to that, their absorption rate of spirit stones was also very slow.

Only Ye Xiwen could desperately earn spirit stones while maintaining a very fast practice speed, moreover for Ye Xiwen, the more the spirit stones, the faster his practice speed would be, so one could say that he was an exception who could display such a kind of unique way of rapid practice speed and strength growth.

When Ye Xiwen, the representative of Qian Yu faction, formed by the new disciples, defeated Mo Han, many enemy factions, who were originally against the Qian Yu faction, publicly declared that they wouldn't cause anymore troubles for Qian Yu faction, and after that, Qian Yu faction went on a path to rapid expansion, because in addition to the disciples of Tongtian peak, all of a sudden, it's reach extended towards the other 9 top peaks as well. The new disciples of this year's 7 high-ranked sub-schools joined the Qian Yu faction. Moreover, more than 30% of State's major influences also joined the Qian Yu faction.

In a short time, the member count of Qian Yu faction exceeded the mark of 1000, and soon reached the mark of more than 2000 disciples.

Suddenly, Qian Yu faction gained a prestige among the other faction and this attracted the attention of a lot of disciples.

The new disciples felt a natural sense of intimacy towards the Qian Yu faction compared to other factions, although they all knew that as far as development was concerned, the Qian Yu faction was just an emerging faction and was naturally not comparable to the senior factions, and the potential for their own development would also be restricted if they joined the Qian Yu faction. If they could join the other factions then they might have a better chance of growth, but these new disciples had been cultivated as geniuses in their respective sub-schools and other outside influential clans and wanted to build their career

themselves through hard work.

In addition to that, Qian Yu faction had Ye Xiwen, whose strength was comparable to those seed disciples, so it naturally attracted many people to come. Also, this year's top new disciples like Yan Chiling, Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin had also joined the Qian Yu faction and their reputations also worked towards attracting the attention of a lot of new disciples.

However, so far, only new disciples had joined the Qian Yu faction, while the senior disciples were still waiting and watching from the sidelines.

When the disciples of Qian Yu faction were excited at the sudden fame, development and expansion of Qian Yu faction, suddenly, a rumour quickly spread throughout the Yi Yuan School.

After remaining dormant for 100 years, the followers of [Bai Mojiao](#) finally appeared once again on a large scale in many parts of the Great Yue State. The news suddenly caused sudden uproar in the Yi Yuan School.

Bai Mojiao means 'Devil worship'

When Ye Xiwen heard this news, he got a feeling of storm clouds approaching.

The matter about the Bai Mojiao rapidly started to spread in the Yi Yuan School and stirred the new disciples. The senior disciples, who had spent almost 100 years in the Main Sect, began to explain things about the Bai Mojiao to the new disciples. Hundred years ago, Bai Mojiao was a big organization of devil worshippers that had proliferated throughout the [Zhen Wu Jie](#).

Zhen Wu Jie is the name of this world

In Zhen Wu Jie, the prestigious clans and Sects didn't strictly discriminate between '[Xiedao](#)' and '[Modao](#)', for example Xueling Sect, one of the four large Sects of the Great Yue State, was considered as Sect of '[Xiemowaidao](#)', but was still ranked among one of the four large Sects.

Xiedao: Evil way

Xiemowaidao: Devil followers

Modao: Devil way (practiced by Devil worshippers)

Chapter 119: Young Marquis

Xueling Sect, one of the four large Sects, was considered as the largest Sect where Xiedao was practiced by the disciples, and there were rumours that long time ago, in Zhen Wu Jie, '[Modao](#)' didn't exist and humans practiced only '[Xiedao](#)'.

Modao= Devil way

Xiedao= Evil way

According to legend, long time ago, the Devil world had invaded Zhen Wu Jie, and had caused havoc in this world. It was a great disaster, and although the devil world's attack was repulsed, but throughout the long duration of this major cataclysm, the Devil world had succeeded in sowing the seeds of 'Modao' in Zhen Wu Jie, giving birth to the existence of devil warriors.

When the Devil world had invaded Zhen Wu Jie, many human warriors had fallen prey to the magic of devil race and had been confused which degenerated their morality, causing them to become depraved warriors and also started practicing the 'Modao' and devil race's power techniques, which were also practiced by the Modaoists nowadays.

In Zhen Wu Jie, the disciples who practiced Xiedao were not considered depraved by the people, but the disciples who practiced Modao were not accepted by the society and Modaoists were not welcomed by most people. In fact, among all the Sects who taught Modao to their disciples, Bai Mojiao was the most notorious one.

Bai Mojiao, as the name suggested, was an organization whose sole motive was to spread the religion of worshipping the devil and advocating the Devil

world's rule in Zhen Wu Jie. It was said that the Lord of Bai Mojiao was actually dedicated to the sovereign King of Devil world, and there were also many legends about great Devil Lords, Devil Gods *etc.*

Bai Mojiao's main objective was to use any means to open the doors of this world for the devil race to come in from the Devil world, so it was no wonder that everyone was panicking by the sudden return of Bai Mojiao.

Hundreds of years ago, Bai Mojiao had staged a rebellion in the Great Yue State, and many large forces had collaborated to suppress this rebellion.

No one expected that just hundred years later, Bai Mojiao would revive once again and started causing trouble.

Regarding Bai Mojiao, many disciples did not have favourable impression, after all, no one wanted to fight with the devil race.

Then, several rumours and news spread throughout the Yi Yuan School, and overnight, various matters related to Bai Mojiao were dug out and came in front of everyone.

Including the case where many sub-school disciples had been attacked and disappeared on the way to the Main Sect and now the news spread that it was also Bai Mojiao's doing.

And with the unexpected resurfacing of a notorious organization like Bai Mojiao, Yi Yuan School and other major powers would collaborate together to completely crush Bai Mojiao.

All sorts of Bai Mojiao related missions could be seen hanging in the Gongde palace.

Rewards were also very high.

For beheading a Houtian level Bai Mojiao follower, one could get a reward of 1 spirit stone, and for beheading Xiantian level Bai Mojiao followers, one could receive 10 to 100 spirit stones as reward.

However, for beheading a Xiantian fifth stage follower or above, the reward was quite high, in the range of 100 to 1000 spirit stones.

It could be said that with the sudden re-emergence of Bai Mojiao, it was as if Yi Yuan School was literally bleeding money to subjugate them before the situation got worse.

For so many spirit stones as reward, Ye Xiwen was also very excited, because compared with his own ways of accumulation of spirit stones using various means, which were quite slow, it was rather convenient for him to behead the Bai Mojiao followers and gain a lot of spirit stones as rewards, and not just that, his cultivation would also strive and increase in his fights with them. And the spirit stones received as rewards would eventually also accelerate his cultivation growth, so it could be described as achieving several results in one fell swoop.

After making the decision, Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate any longer and immediately went to the Gongde Palace of the Main Sect. No matter how many times he came to the Gongde palace, he would still feel amazed looking at its grandiose compared to the Gongde Palace of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school which looked insignificant in comparison.

Because of Bai Mojiao's matter, Yi Yuan School's Main Sect had given out many missions, and they were currently being displayed in the Gongde Palace. Many disciples were frequently coming to pick up Bai Mojiao related missions.

Ye Xiwen took a close look at these missions. There were missions about probing the hideouts of Bai Mojiao in the Great Yue State, beheading the followers of Bai Mojiao who had already appeared and started to rebel in certain regions. Each of these missions had different difficulty levels and people were naturally choosing missions according to their own capabilities.

Yi Yuan School was unusually attaching great importance to this matter of comeback of Bai Mojiao, because reportedly, hundreds of true disciples had already taken nearly half of the high difficulty missions and went to different regions of the Great Yue State to behead those devil worshippers.

Ye Xiwen swept his eyes through the missions and chose a suitable one in which a master was required to trample the stronghold of Bai Mojiao followers. He must start immediately because one person was allowed to take only one mission, and this time, due to the special matter of Bai Mojiao, there was no time limit on the missions and one could accept missions until the last Bai Mojiao related mission was successfully completed.

He needed to act fast and now itself otherwise anymore delay would incur serious losses for him as he might lose the chance to earn as many spirit stones as he could during this Bai Mojiao uproar.

He left the Gongde Palace and arrived halfway up the mountainside.

"Are you the one named Ye Xiwen?" At this time, a somewhat contemptuous

voice resounded from behind.

Ye Xiwen turned to look, not far away from him, seven or eight disciples were standing in a group, led by a dignified and imposing looking youth, on his face, there was a sort of arrogance and disdain. However, Ye Xiwen was quite surprised to find that the disciples behind that arrogant youth were actually those seven masters whom he had run into during the assessment examination.

The so-called inevitable clash between the enemies, and even if originally there was nothing between the two sides, but now, it could be said that this enmity had become quite strong.

"I am." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

Ye Xiwen glanced at them, and after reaching the Dacheng realm of 'Restraining breath technique', without putting any effort, he completely understood the breaths of these people. He instantly saw through their strengths, and according to his estimation, the youth who seemed to be leading this group had entered one step into the Xiantian Xiao realm.

And, even the strength of those seven masters, who had intercepted him during the assessment examination, had shown great progress, and all of them had reached the peak of Xiantian third stage.

These sharp-eyed disciples, with their blade-like sharp gazes, were looking at Ye Xiwen, and it seemed as if their gazes would cut open a hole in his body. It was said some experts could use their gazes to kill people and it was not a myth. There were a lot of masters whose gazes could congeal a piercing attack that could instantly kill a person.

"Ye Xiwen, standing in front of you is the Young Marquis, how dare you not kneel down to greet him." Among the seven people, the diminutive youth coldly said to Ye Xiwen with a flash of hatred in his eyes.

"What a joke, this is Yi Yuan School, and you actually want to use power to fetter me? Whatever he is, he cannot make me kneel down in front of anyone." Ye Xiwen sneered and said.

Ye Xiwen reckoned that there were a lot of children in the imperial family of Great Yue State, but most of them were not the direct descendants, and everyone was aware of the fact that there were many secret power techniques inherited only by the direct descendants, and this was the reason why these direct descendants must enter the imperial schools to prevent these secret power techniques to go into the hands of the outsiders. So, only the children of branch clans would join other Sects.

So, this title of Young Marquis was mostly self-proclaimed and nothing else!

Moreover, Yi Yuan School was also a big power on equal footing with the imperial clan of Great Yue State, so exploiting the secular powers to constrain a disciple of the Yi Yuan School was even more of a joke.

"I heard that there is a particularly arrogant man among this year's new disciples claiming to be comparable to the seed disciples but I did not think that you are even arrogant than the rumours." The Young Marquis said.

"Well, why don't you mind your own business, I don't care whether you are the Young Marquis or whatever, trying to use your power and prestige in the Yi Yuan School is really a joke." Ye Xiwen sneered and said in a disrespecting tone as if he simply didn't care about the Young Marquis.

"You are courting death!" The Young Marquis suddenly became furious and with an extremely cold look in his eyes, he rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 120: Pseudo Spiritual Tool

The Young Marquis's fist arrived directly in front of Ye Xiwen, and with just a look, one could say that it was an overbearing fist technique. As his punch blasted, the Zhen Qi surged out of his body and flooded the surrounding area.

With a burst of Zhen Qi under his feet, Ye Xiwen instantly launched the celestial step and while displaying the might of celestial step technique, practiced to the Dacheng realm, in a flash, he took several mysterious steps with his clothes floating all over in the wind, and he very smoothly and gracefully avoided the fist of Young Marquis.

Immediately, Ye Xiwen shot his palm which instantly caused an explosion like the thunder and lightning, and the thunder-like Zhen Qi wrapped on the palms of Ye Xiwen instantly blasted vigorously.

With a loud shout, he instantly shot Rushing thunder hand, and it seemed like a group of thunder and lightning had directly impacted.

"How is this possible!" There were expressions of disbelief on the faces of the seven masters, "How can his strength increase to such an extent!"

When the seven masters saw this palm technique, suddenly, cold sweat started dripping down from their foreheads. If by chance, right now, they were fighting Ye Xiwen, then right this very instant, facing his tyrannical palm attack, they would have instantly been exploded to bits.

Although they knew that Ye Xiwen had defeated Mo Han in the battle,

however earlier, during the assessment examination, Ye Xiwen had broken through right in front of them, and in their opinion, he was a strong expert, but it was impossible for them to digest the rumours about him having achieved the Xiantian Xiao realm. However, just now, they witnessed his strength of Xiantian Xiao realm which completely blew their minds and threw their hearts into chaos.

And Young Marquis had never expected that Ye Xiwen's strength would actually be so formidable. He had always listened to the seven masters and according to them, Ye Xiwen had a false reputation but his strength was fiercer than those seven masters, but now, he finally realized how ridiculously wrong they all were to underestimate Ye Xiwen.

The tyrannical strength of Ye Xiwen was far beyond the imagination of the Young Marquis and he was certain that this kind of strength was impossible for inner disciples to attain and only seed disciples could display such strength.

However, at that time, he couldn't achieve anything by complaining, so he quickly folded his arms around his chest and instantly congealed an iron wall-like moon-shaped protection barrier and prepared himself to receive the palm attack of Ye Xiwen arriving at his chest.

For others, it was like an impregnable iron defence.

"Want to defend?" Ye Xiwen sneered and sped up the Rushing thunder hand by several times, and in an instant, it fiercely and accurately blasted into the chest of the Young Marquis.

Ye Xiwen's 'Rushing thunder hand' attack instantly pierced right through the Young Marquis's iron defence, and shot into his chest.

"Bang!" Accompanied with a sudden and violent thunderclap sound, the body of Young Marquis was instantly blasted away, soared high in the sky, and severely fell on the ground.

The Young Marquis's body severely hit the ground, his blood sprayed out, and he looked at Ye Xiwen, with an ominous colour flashing in his eyes, then suddenly, from his body, a cold light flickered, and almost in a flash, a black light suddenly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was taken aback for an instant, and he immediately understood that this cold brightness was no trivial matter. He quickly raised his hand to block, and at the same time, he also chopped out a Bladelight.

"Bang!" The Bladelight maliciously collided with that cold black light and Ye Xiwen suddenly felt an enormous force emitting out from that cold light, which almost made him to lose grip on his long blade.

That cold bright light fell on the ground, and when Ye Xiwen took a look at it, he saw that it was actually a double-edged flying sword, exuding a touch of spiritual pressure, and to be specific, it was actually a double-edged spiritual tool, but right now, this double-edged flying sword was full of cracks. A moment ago, this double-edged flying sword severely clashed with Ye Xiwen's long blade and with a loud rumbling sound, several cracks appeared on it.

Ye Xiwen looked at his long blade, which was unexpectedly the same as before, glowing with a sharp and penetrating coldness, without a single crack on its surface, and was secretly amazed. In the cave of Iron back silver apes, he had found this long blade from a pile of a lot of decayed and rusted weapons, because back then, he had taken a fancy to this long blade, but did not know

the origins of this weapon. He never thought that it would actually be so terrible that it would shatter a spiritual tool in one blow.

These weapons were generally divided into ordinary weapons, magical weapons and spiritual tools, while the spiritual tools were divided into low-grade spiritual tools, high-grade spiritual tools and top grade spiritual tools.

Generally, the Houtian level warriors used the so-called ordinary weapons. These weapons were made up of iron, and could easily be scrapped, requiring constant tinkering.

Considering the ranking of weapons, right above ordinary weapons were the so-called magical weapons, generally used by the warriors at the peak of Houtian ninth stage and above, as well as, by the warriors at the Xiantian fifth stage and below. A lot of rare materials were required to create magical weapons like hundred years old cold iron and so on, and compared with ordinary weapons, magical weapons were a lot stronger and more rugged.

Incomparably sharp, could cut even high standard magical weapons, Ye Xiwen always thought this his long blade was only a high quality magical weapon, because none of the ordinary weapons had ever been able to put even a scratch on it, and with just a single strike, his long blade had scrapped several magical weapons before, but just now, his long blade actually scrapped a spiritual tool. There was no spiritual aura present in the long blade like it generally was present in spiritual tools, implying that his long blade was not a spiritual tool, so Ye Xiwen assumed that it was a magical weapon.

However, in the collision just now, it immediately chopped down and scrapped a double-edged flying sword spiritual tool. He could not say much about its sharpness, but he witnessed the extraordinary firmness of the long blade with his own eyes.

That double-edged flying sword cracked by its own power of counter-shaking, showing the extraordinary toughness of Ye Xiwen's long blade!

However, a thought suddenly turned up in his mind. This Young Marquis had definitely not reached the Xiantian sixth stage, and still hadn't transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Yuan, then how it was possible for him to manipulate the spiritual tool.

Spiritual tools could only be operated and manipulated by Xiantian sixth stage masters and above. If someone wanted to manipulate a spiritual tool, then, first of all, it was necessary to have Zhen Yuan and only Xiantian sixth stage warriors and above could transform Xiantian Zhen Qi into Zhen Yuan, and using this Zhen Yuan, they could operate spiritual tools.

In other words, this double-edged flying sword should not be a true spiritual tool, but the so-called pseudo-spiritual tool. A pseudo-spiritual tool was a weapon ranked just above the magical weapons and just below true spiritual tools, and possessed a part of the spiritual characteristics. The power a pseudo-spiritual tool possessed was obviously far less than the true spiritual tools, but the advantage was that it was very easy to manipulate and even warriors who had not yet reached the Xiantian sixth stage could use them.

But even so, the pseudo-spiritual tools were absolutely valuable, and only hundred or two hundred disciples from among tens of thousands of disciples probably had pseudo-spiritual tools. Only those top disciples kept pseudo-spiritual tools that were rich enough to buy them.

Suddenly, the Young Marquis spurted out a mouthful of blood. Even if this spiritual tool was just a pseudo-spiritual tool, but there was still a trace of Yuan

Shen attached to it. When Ye Xiwen scrapped the double-edged flying sword, he also thoroughly annihilated the spiritual link of Yuan Shen between the weapon and Young Marquis, and in addition to that, he had just received a palm attack from Ye Xiwen, so it was more like an injury over an injury, so he simply fainted altogether.

"Young Marquis!" The seven masters suddenly called out in alarm. They never thought that Young Marquis's pseudo-spiritual tool would not be able to hurt Ye Xiwen, and Ye Xiwen's long blade would actually chop down and shatter a precious pseudo-spiritual tool in just one strike.

Ye Xiwen stepped forward and while coldly staring at those seven people, he said in a calm and cold voice: "Say, last time, who directed you to deal with me."

Chapter 121: Bai Mojiao Stronghold

Ye Xiwen stepped forward and while coldly staring at those seven people, he said in a calm and cold voice: "Say, last time, who directed you to deal with me."

During the assessment exam itself, Ye Xiwen had naturally speculated who was the mastermind behind all this, but there was no opportunity to confirm his speculation, so this time, he must take advantage of this favourable situation to ask them and confirm his guess.

"No one's directing us, what are you talking about?" The Chinese-robed man standing in the middle said obstinately in an argumentative manner.

"It's Hu Yanghang right?" Ye Xiwen indifferently said and discovered subtle changes in the complexions of these seven masters, along with somewhat consternation and astonishment, albeit fleeting.

But it was enough for Ye Xiwen to confirm his speculation!

"Well you can choose not to answer, although I can't kill you here, but I can still crush all the bones in your bodies." Ye Xiwen sneered and said, because for these seven people, he did not have a favourable impression, and he was not in a mood to show them mercy, after all, these seven masters ganged up and tried to intercept him twice, and if it was an average person facing them, then he would have long been crippled by them. There was no fair play in seven people ganging up on one guy.

As soon as the seven masters heard him, their complexions suddenly paled, because they could sense his resolute killing rage. Counting this time, they had already seen Ye Xiwen's fierceness twice, and they were aware of the fact that if they were not on the Tongtian peak, but somewhere outside the Yi Yuan School, then they absolutely couldn't escape from the clutches of a killing god like Ye Xiwen.

They never thought that they would be forced to repeatedly intercept him when they were already aware of his ruthlessness.

They knew that Ye Xiwen was definitely not a merciful guy, and on top of that, they had dared to intercept him twice, and because of this, they felt that Ye Xiwen might actually do what he just said.

"Yes, yes, it was Brother Hu!" This time, a disciple could not bear the intense pressure and killing intent released by Ye Xiwen and finally confessed out loud.

Immediately, the complexions of other disciples darkened, because they revealed the name of Hu Yanghang, an influential core disciple, and from now onwards, things were going to be tough for them in the Yi Yuan School!

Although Hu Yanghang might not care whether Ye Xiwen knew that he was the real mastermind planning things behind-the-scenes, but he was an eccentric man, and it was hard to predict his mood.

By the time they would start following Hu Yanghang, forget the benefits they would get by being at his side, perhaps he might torment them to death.

Although they still hadn't followed Hu Yanghang for too long, but they were

well aware of his cold disposition.

However, at this time, Ye Xiwen had no desire to haggle over with them, so he just picked up the pseudo-spiritual tool from ground and turned around to leave. Although the body of this pseudo-spiritual tool was densely covered in cracks, but without a doubt, even if it couldn't be fixed, it was still a pseudo-spiritual tool and could fetch him a price of at least 10,000 spirit stones.

There were unsightly complexions on the faces of these seven masters as Ye Xiwen's figure was moving farther away from them, but none of them actually dared to pursue him, after all even Young Marquis lost to him so what could they possibly do.

After walking for a while, under the foot of a mountain, Ye Xiwen whistled and a huge red-crowned crane immediately flew down from the sky. It was a well trained crane, and after years of training, it would fully understand the instructions of Ye Xiwen through their interlinked minds.

After he got on the crane, it flapped its wings and immediately flew out, drawing traces of lines in the sky.

--

The wind was cold, fierce howling could be heard, and although Sun was high in the sky, but chilled wind was intermittently blowing. It was an extremely strange atmosphere and could make anyone to break into cold sweat.

There was a desolate scene everywhere, the sandstorm was blowing, confusing the human eyes, and crows were cawing above the withered vines

entangled on the trees.

Ye Xiwen was walking on the trail as mentioned in the mission, and there was supposed to be a village not far away from there, but he couldn't see any vitality in the surrounding areas, just dead air was present everywhere.

According to information present in the mission he received from Yi Yuan School, the Bai Mojiao stronghold was located not far away from that village, somewhere in this area where Ye Xiwen was currently taking a stroll.

Although, the followers of Bai Mojiao were actually human beings, but their acting style and conduct had slowly drifted closer towards the devil race. These followers practiced the power techniques based on Modao, introduced in this world by the devil race long ago, and their ultimate goal was to break through the void and ascend to the devil world. The followers of Bai Mojiao were still humans in flesh and bones but couldn't be regarded as humans anymore rather should be regarded as devils.

The area of their establishment, basically a radius of 500 kilometres, was generally desolate and uninhabited by humans, and finding them was also very simple because they would travel large distances in search of humans and very few followers of Bai Mojiao hid their trails. Also, the followers of Bai Mojiao practiced cultivation methods that required human essence as practice materials which in turn helped in increasing their cultivation by leaps and bounds, and after refining the human essence from the body, they would generally leave the remains which acted as a trail to find them.

Ye Xiwen continued to walk inside, and in his heart, he was secretly wary and vigilant because he could see the mummified remains of people lying on the roadside, and the black and red dried blood was present everywhere on the ground. Some scavenger birds could also be seen gnawing these corpses.

Ye Xiwen could not help but held his breath. These followers of Bai Mojiao were simply too cruel and disgusting. He himself had also killed people before but it was all because he had been provoked and had no other choice but to kill or get killed. He never killed innocent people and these corpses belonged to innocent villagers who didn't even have the strength to fight back, which was simply cruel. He was very annoyed to see how mutilated these corpses looked.

Just from looking at the miserable state of these corpses, Ye Xiwen couldn't help but gasp at such a horrifying scene.

When the carrion birds saw Ye Xiwen, a living human being, there was a sudden pitter-patter and they flew all over. These carrion birds had already absorbed a lot of [Yin](#) qi from the corpses, and soon, the demon core inside their bodies would have a transformation into devil Dan.

Yin is the negative principle of Yin and Yang

However even after transforming into a devil beast, they would still not be a match of Ye Xiwen. He started to mercilessly wave the long blade in his hand, and after seeing the miserable state of the corpses and carrion birds scavenging over them, in his mind, he was getting sick of this scenery. The Daoguang released from his blade towards the carrion birds, they screamed pitifully but couldn't escape and all of them were split in half.

Ye Xiwen observed the corpses and noticed as if someone used a claw power technique to grasp the bodies directly from the head and then sucked out the soul, vitality, blood and qi from the living human bodies which was extremely cruel and inhuman to do to someone.

Ye Xiwen rushed through the area while beheading the scavengers like

jackals, carrion birds, even the devil beasts that he encountered on the way weren't able to escape from the fury of his long blade.

"Jie Jie, a human has come to die." Suddenly, Ye Xiwen heard a sharp and hoarse voice along with shriek laughter that came from behind him, and at that instant, a huge bloody claw also approached towards him from behind.

Seeing that the huge bloody claw was coming to grasp him, Ye Xiwen immediately took a step and jumped into the sky, and the very next instant, he disappeared and directly appeared about ten meters away, while at that place where he was standing just now, instantly, a skinny and bloody claw severely struck and created a big hole.

Ye Xiwen looked and saw that the attacker had actually a strange appearance like a shadow, with his body completely covered up in black cloak, but from the cloak, two huge bloody devil claws were stretched out, and looked cold and gloomy, densely covered with blood capillaries and looked extremely terrifying.

"Boy, I didn't think that you would dodge my attack." That strange shadow laughed and said.

"It seems that people of this village were slaughtered by you." Ye Xiwen looked coldly at that strange shadow and said.

"Precisely, I turned those stupid mortals into practice materials by extracting their vitality. Of course, it's a lifetime blessing for them!" That strange shadow replied in a loud voice.

Chapter 122: Core Disciple

"Precisely, I turned those stupid mortals into practice materials by extracting their vitality. Of course, it's a lifetime blessing for them!" That strange shadow replied in a loud voice

"Jie Jie, I didn't expect to find a practitioner of Wudao here, ha ha, and it seems that you possess a very strong vitality, and even the nourishment I got by extracting the vitalities of a thousand mortals is nothing comparable to the nourishment I will receive by extracting your vitality." That strange shadow said while at this time, many sounds of strange laughter came from all around.

"Ha haha, after absorbing his blood and essence, this old man can go one step further."

"Hurry up and kill him, I want to eat his heart and liver."

Ye Xiwen saw several shadows clad in black cloaks coming out from all directions and each of them was releasing strong killing intent. It was evident that they were waiting in the shadows to surround and ambush him.

A deep sense of disgust flashed in the eyes of Ye Xiwen. He didn't feel so much disgust even for those true killers who enjoyed killing, but for these old devils, he instantly developed disgust because these old devils didn't treat people as humans, but as livestock, on whom they fed on whenever they wanted to. They were a bunch of twisted and depraved monsters that had already lost their morality long ago.

"Sneaky freaks." Ye Xiwen sneered again and again and suddenly jumped forward, and right then, the earth cracked from the tremendous blasting strength in his foot and shot his whole stature instantly flying out like a shell, while at the same time, he chopped out a huge Bladeqi.

"Bang!" An old devil was instantly chopped in half.

"Bastard, you dared to kill one of us, kill him, hurry up and kill him!" The devils of Bai Mojiao started to roar again and again, and their devilish aura completely released and spread in the surrounding area, and a foul and disgusting smell also spread everywhere.

Ye Xiwen sensed that all these devils were actually the existences at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, in addition to that, they practiced a unique Modao based power technique which made them so powerful that even the true masters of Xiantian Xiao realm would find it very difficult to deal with them, and might die if encountered so many of devils at once.

Ye Xiwen took a deep breath then a bright and dazzling Daoguang instantly enveloped him inside a sphere of white light. The area of effect for this attack was quite wide and instantly blew away the cloaks of those devils who couldn't escape the range of this attack, revealing the true physical features of these followers of Bai Mojiao. Charred faces such as carbon, many places on their bodies were covered with numerous long and dense scales, and their appearances really did resemble that of a devil. It was obvious that their practice must have gone wrong at some point of time. As a result, they ended up having such bizarre appearances, covered in scales.

The Modao based power techniques had been handed down by the devil race itself in the past and once practiced, it caused the genes in the human body to transform, and slowly, humans transformed into devils. This process was very

painful and cruel, but those who practiced correctly could maintain their human appearances and were called devil men. But just from looking at these old devils, it was obvious that they were failed products produced from the wrong way of practicing Modao based power techniques. As a result of this failure, it was impossible for them to break through the barrier of Xiantian fifth stage for their whole lives.

Modao based power techniques were cruel, however, the might granted by them was tremendous, advancement was also very rapid, of course, there was a very serious side effect of transforming into half-devil freak, but so long as one was careful while practicing, one could avoid such a fate. The other side effect that these half-devil freaks had to live with was that they needed to kill humans and absorb their essence in order to maintain their own existence, because if they didn't kill, the moqi inside their bodies would explode and kill them.

Only those who obtained the heritage of elite and pure Modao based power techniques had a chance of successfully practicing the correct way.

These cruel bloodthirsty old devils wanted to kill Ye Xiwen and extract the vitality and blood out of his body. Their blood-red eyes were filled with greed while looking at Ye Xiwen from top to bottom.

"Boom!" The claw of an old devil advanced towards Ye Xiwen and grasped, causing a loud air explosion, while the bloody qi instantly accumulated and advanced towards Ye Xiwen to grab him.

"Dang!" Ye Xiwen maliciously chopped out his long blade which directly clashed with the bloody claw of that old devil, but this clash issued a metal clashing sound in the surroundings. This old devil had refined his hands and had already transformed them into spiritual weapons, which clearly displayed the

distortion in their psyches. They clearly disregarded their own flesh and blood.

Ye Xiwen retreated few steps and the long blade began to dance in his hand producing a curtain of blade shadows everywhere which then isolated those old devils away from him. If there was only one old devil then Ye Xiwen wouldn't care but there were so many of these old devils and Ye Xiwen was having a hard time dealing with all of them at once.

Although these old devils were only at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, but relying on the might of Modao based power techniques, they could easily compete with a master who had already entered the realm of Xiantian Xiao, which was the main reason why they were daring to be so incomparably rampant in front of Ye Xiwen.

"Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!" An old devil crashed into the curtain of blade shadows and was chopped down in two halves, but another one actually seized this opportunity to sneak an attack on Ye Xiwen, but he didn't waste even an instant and acted decisively by instantly using the first move of "Coiling Dragon Palm" against that old devil.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt a steady stream of Zhen Qi being taken away from his body, which was far more in amount than other moves, but at that very instant, his hand instantly turned into a Dragon claw, a cyan Dragon claw shone brightly in this gloomy environment, suffused with a brilliant light, it directly descended towards that old devil and caught him in its grasp. Without getting any chance to react, that old devil was caught in the Dragon claw made up of condensed Zhen Qi.

Ye Xiwen used his thought to manipulate the Dragon claw and tightly clenched, and with a 'bang', the old devil turned into minced meat. Ye Xiwen had already practiced the move 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' to the

Dacheng realm and it had not just led to a sudden increase in its power, now he could transform a Dragon whenever he wanted to and he could also control the movements and shape of the Dragon at will.

Ye Xiwen beheaded two old devils which reduced a lot of pressure on him, but at the same time, he ended up using a total of 10% of his Xiantian Zhen Qi in the last move, in addition to that, he had also used his blade attacks to behead the scavengers earlier, so now, he could at most display this move for up to eight times before completely exhausting the Zhen Qi inside his body, but there were more than eight old devils present there.

Ye Xiwen didn't want to face such a situation and wanted to get out of the trap of these old devils, so without any hesitation, he decided to call his red crowned crane and whistled. Immediately, in the sky, a long howling cry came from far away along with wing flapping sound.

But, immediately after that, yet another loud cry of a bird spread everywhere, and a huge shadow descended from the sky. It was a giant eagle demon bird and was larger than Ye Xiwen's red crowned crane, had two huge eagle claws that looked cold and extremely aggressive. One must know that ordinary Xiantian warriors couldn't block these unstoppable claws.

Above this demon bird stood a young man with an appearance of a twenty-year-old guy, had an outstanding demeanour, clad in warrior-like brilliant clothing, carrying a double-edged sword, and his stern imposing aura was simply sky rocketing.

"You evildoer, you really act recklessly. You actually dared to take a mission that you cannot handle alone!" The young man shouted loudly and the surrounding air actually began to surge up right after his loud shout spread.

"One more human, this means more blood and food, ha haha, and this one also seems to be a disciple with profound cultivation." An old devil laughed and said.

However, before his voice could fall, he was suddenly pierced by a terrifying Swordqi and died on the spot.

"Acts recklessly." The young man coldly said.

Ye Xiwen saw the symbol on the sleeves of the young man, and immediately relaxed, because he was a disciple of Yi Yuan School.

"Everyone run, this is a master of Xiantian sixth stage or maybe above!" These old devils were not stupid and immediately scattered in all directions to escape.

The young man waved his sword and instantly released Swordqi which suddenly flew in all directions, and without getting enough time to escape, all 11 fleeing old devils were pierced by the Swordqi and died instantly.

Just a moment ago, these old devils were trying to be quite arrogant in front of Ye Xiwen, but the scene reversed instantly, and they were all killed in a flash.

Chapter 123: Prince Mo Yan

These old devils, who were trying to be rampant a moment ago, were not a match for this young man and it was obvious that this young man's cultivation had already surpassed the peak of Xiantian fifth stage and having a higher level of cultivation implied that he was definitely a core disciple.

Using just the speech to cause the shock waves in the air just like mighty waves in the ocean was a method that could only be used by the masters of Xiantian sixth stage and above.

Ye Xiwen could also create mighty shock waves in the air using the blasts from his fists, but even he couldn't achieve such a feat to do that just by using his voice. To send shock waves in the air from just the speech required a terrifying aura possessed by masters of Xiantian sixth stage and above only.

This was actually a result of manifestation of an expert's internal strength already reaching a terrifying level.

"Myself Ye Xiwen, I thank senior for saving me." Ye Xiwen approached the young man and said while cupping one hand into other across his chest, although he could have saved himself without the help, but he was still obliged to this young man for saving him and showed his gratitude.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" The young man looked at Ye Xiwen and it seemed that he already knew about Ye Xiwen and said with a smile, "Well-deserved reputation, it's a miracle that you were able to navigate through this desolate area all the way to the stronghold of followers of Bai Mojiao, frankly speaking, you have accomplished a task that even the masters of Xiantian Xiao realm

cannot do alone."

"Senior brother is flattering." Ye Xiwen was not surprised to see that the young man already knew about him, because in a short time, he had gained a sudden fame in the Yi Yuan School, especially after defeating Mo Han. Although he was just an inner disciple, but he still had gained reputation among the core disciples.

Core disciples would always pay attention to the exceptionally strong and talented people like Ye Xiwen, because these people were generally seed disciples or those comparable to seed disciples, and almost all of them were at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage or in the Xiantian Xiao realm, and no one knew when they would cross this threshold and would come on equal footing with the core disciples. So, the core disciples didn't treat these people as some ordinary inner disciples.

"It just so happens that we are in a need of more people to increase our strength, Brother Ye, this is a busy time but would you like to lend your strength to us?" The young man began to explain things to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen came to know from this young man's mouth that his name was ZhugeXingli and he was a core disciple of Yi Yuan School. He had received a mission from the Main Sect to go and exterminate the followers of Bai Mojiao. A few core disciples had gathered together to ambush a powerful character among the followers of Bai Mojiao called Prince Mo Yan.

Prince Mo Yan was an illustrious and well-known character among the followers of Bai Mojiao and the rumours were that he was originally a prince of a small country, but later he was introduced into Bai Mojiao which led to the demise of a small but prosperous country. Still, he didn't care and continued to follow the principles of Bai Mojiao. He went on to later become a core disciple

of Bai Mojiao. Now, he was regarded as a very important personality in Bai Mojiao.

This time, during the sudden upheaval caused by Bai Mojiao, Prince Mo Yan was playing quite an important role and it was necessary to deal with him as soon as possible.

So, ZhugeXingli and others assembled to jointly ambush Prince Mo Yan. ZhugeXingli wanted Ye Xiwen to also participate along with them and lend them his strength because he didn't know when they might need an extra hand since dealing with Prince Mo Yan could be tricky and he wanted to increase the chances of success for this mission.

ZhuceXingli got this idea in a spur of the moment, because Ye Xiwen had already gained the recognition of him and other core disciples, and they wouldn't mind letting him into their team. Also, Prince Mo Yan was supposed to pass from here and ZhugeXingli was responsible for the look out and also to warn any nearby disciples. He couldn't use any signal to warn them because it would alert the enemy, so he was surveilling this area on his eagle when he found Ye Xiwen dealing with several old devils and decided to help.

Prince Mo Yan was a big fat fish and there was a big reward of 50,000 spirit stones on his head. Having a rank of core disciple in Bai Mojiao was definitely rare, and in addition to that, he was the master mind behind the rebellion of Bai Mojiao in these regions. If they succeeded in ambushing and capturing him then this would surely be a big catch and beneficial for everyone involved in the mission.

Ye Xiwen decided to accept the offer of ZhugeXingli because he also loathed the methods and practices of followers of Bai Mojiao. These people were disgusting and despicable and he would gladly participate in their

extermination.

After determining this next course of action, Ye Xiwen began reciting "Sending people to afterlife" for the salvation of these souls who were brutally killed by the followers of Bai Mojiao in the worst ways possible. Although he was aware that these people might have their souls completely sucked out and swallowed, but their grievances and resentment still remained present in the air, and if not prayed now, over the time, this place would gradually turn a gloomy accumulation of Yin qi which would corrupt the atmosphere. The accumulated Yin qi would in turn attract ghosts from all over to flock into this area and turn this place unfit for people to live in.

A long time ago, during the formation of Great Yue State, there were several times when large mutinies occurred and several thousand soldiers fought on the battlefields and died horrifying deaths. At that time of turmoil of wars, no one had time to pray for the souls of dead soldiers who were constantly driven to unjustified deaths. Wars continued to flourish in the process of building of the Great Yue State, and several battlefields were gradually infested with ghost soldiers who couldn't leave the mortal world and were bound to these battlefields. Sunlight didn't reach these battlefields, only a chill was spread throughout, and if ordinary people tried to go close then froth would start spurting out of their mouths and Yin qi would invade their bodies, leading to their deaths. Even warriors, exuberating with vitality, were afraid to go deep into these areas infested with ghosts.

Although situation here wouldn't turn that bad compared to those battlefields but since Ye Xiwen was already here, he was unable to leave this alone, and had a moral obligation to do whatever he could for the dead.

After finishing the recitation of "Send people to afterlife", the resentment and grievances filling the air finally disappeared. Yin qi was still present and hadn't completely vanished but this amount was less than critical. The most

troublesome thing was the lingering resentment that completely vanished after Ye Xiwen's prayer. As far as Yin qi was concerned, under the exposure of the Sun, it would soon disappear.

Ye Xiwen, along with ZhugeXingli, rode the eagle and soon arrived at the gathering place of many core disciples.

Behind a hill, there was a gathering of roughly 20 disciples of Yi Yuan School. This group was being led by three core disciples. ZhugeXingli gave their introduction one by one to Ye Xiwen. The first one looked more like a short and stout merchant with a sort of smile on his fat face and was quite famous among core disciples, called Xiao Jin, and it was said that he came from a merchant aristocratic clan. Although he was considered very strong, but his merchant skills were even stronger which ultimately made him quite famous among the core disciples.

Next to Xiao Jin stood a beautiful woman clad in black clothes, who appeared to be 20 years old and was also a famous core disciple, called Xue Yuan.

Next to Xue Yuan stood a young man clad in blue clothes and there was a sword in his hand, and was a core disciple called Zheng Yizhao. However, he wasn't famous like others and was just nobody among the core disciples.

These four core disciples had undertaken the mission to ambush Prince Mo Yan and were leading the group. As for the rest of the 20 disciples, they were inner disciples recruited by these four core disciples to assist in this mission, but none of them were ordinary disciples. Each of them possessed deep breath, dignified appearance, and weakest among them was at the peak Xiantian fifth stage. There were some who had already reached the Xiantian Xiao realm and were considered leading figures among the inner disciples, but in this mission, they could only play the supporting role.

However, there wasn't even slightest of dissatisfaction present on their faces, because they clearly knew what kind of character Prince Mo Yan actually was. In the future, he would most likely become one of the giant figures of Bai Mojiao and also among the Modao practitioners.

When they came to know that Ye Xiwen was the newest addition to this group, they were quite surprised. Although he had accumulated great fame during these past days, but not many recognized him from his appearance.

Chapter 124: Trap

These people were called the elites of Yi Yuan School. Being Xiantian realm warriors, they were all very fast and as soon they heard about the mission of ambushing Prince Mo Yan, they immediately came into action, which was the reason why all of them came prepared to do their best for the mission. They were aware of the fact that Prince Mo Yan was not someone they could take lightly and knew that there was a great degree of risk involved in this mission.

Everyone sat down in repose and closed their eyes. Ye Xiwen was no exception. He also found a small tree and sat down under it cross-legged and started the unceasing deduction of martial arts in the 'Special Space' inside his mind, making every effort to seek more progress before the plan of ambushing Prince Mo Yan was put into action.

As for others, it was simply impossible to have a progress in such a short time. However, Ye Xiwen's case was different because he showed constant progress all the time, and almost every day, one could see a progress in his strength and cultivation.

At present, Ye Xiwen was at the peak of Xiantian third stage and was waiting for just one opportunity to be able to go further and break into the Xiantian fourth stage. His body was completely filled with Xiantian Zhen Qi and was in extreme condition, and one could say that he was only a step away from that one opportunity to be able to transform his Zhen Qi into Zhen Yuan. The so-called Zhen Yuan was more advanced and purer form of energy compared to Zhen Qi, and although it was considered tough, but it was possible to transform the Zhen Qi inside the body into Zhen Yuan.

Compared to Zhen Qi, the might of Zhen Yuan was enormous and simple

inconceivable, and after successfully transforming Zhen Yuan, the cultivation and strength would break into a new level by incredible proportions, far from what a master of Xiantian fifth stage could imagine.

If Ye Xiwen could break into Xiantian fourth stage by transforming the Zhen Qi in his body into Zhen Yuan, then his fighting strength would become comparable to that of Xiantian sixth stage masters, and at that time, he would be able to compete with core disciples.

After the curtain of night fell, the disciples restrained their breaths and hid themselves in the forest in order to prepare the ambush for Prince Mo Yan. If they weren't careful then there was a chance of being discovered by the enemy, and among them, the Ye Xiwen was the one who most thoroughly hid himself, because he had already practiced 'Restraining breath technique' to the Dacheng level and could easily hide his presence.

The moonlight was spread everywhere and the distant roars of demon beasts could be heard.

Then, suddenly and abruptly, almost all of disciples of Yi Yuan School opened their eyes, and to their surprise, they turned around and saw a group of several hundred densely packed followers of Bai Mojiao.

There were grim looks on their faces and were looking at them with their cut-throat gazes, which was quite frightening.

"It's not good, be careful everyone!" Zhuge Xingli's loud shout alerted everyone.

But at this time, those followers of Bai Mojiao finally began to take action. At the back of their group, a row of followers sat down in a circle on the ground, and one by one, strange pentagram patterns appeared on the ground, and the Lingqi instantly began to rage up wildly in the air.

Under the manipulation of the followers, the raging Lingqi rose up into the sky and suddenly formed an overwhelming arrow rain which completely blotted the sky.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

A shrill piercing sound came, and along with it, an endless number of arrows instantly rained down from the sky towards the disciples of Yi Yuan School.

The complexions of the disciples suddenly paled when they looked towards the sky and saw the rain of numerous arrows. Even the slightest carelessness could lead them to get shot by countless arrows and then their appearance would be similar to a hedgehog. These weren't ordinary arrows because an ordinary arrow couldn't harm the masters of Xiantian realm. However, the arrows made up of Lingqi were very deadly and could cause an instant death of a Xiantian master if shot.

"Damn it, how can there be so many Bai Mojiao devil bastards." Xiao Jin cursed out loud and waved his hand. Suddenly, a huge hand congealed in the sky and went towards the incoming arrow rain and with a grasping movement. It caught thousands of Lingqi arrows, which caused a loud explosion.

"Damn it!" With a 'Clang' sound, Ye Xiwen took out his long blade and instantly formed a blade curtain mid-air to protect his body. At this time, the might of 'Missing moon beheader' completely manifested itself.

Dealing with many warriors of lower cultivation levels, using a blade technique against them was a very good strategy and a blade could be used as a killing device when fighting in group warfare against many opponents. But even so, it would not last in long term battle.

However other disciples were not at ease like Ye Xiwen. The disciples at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage had to come together in groups and each group had to resist a section of the arrow rain. So, for the time being, they did not have any safety issues.

They lacked the superior might of Ye Xiwen's 'Missing moon beheader', a sure shot killing technique especially made up to be used in group warfare, but they could still protect themselves by joining forces. However, all of this was nothing compared to the profound skills of Zhuge Xingli and the other three core disciples, who formed shields to protect themselves, while they also had the room to move around in this arrow rain.

"You are courting death!" Zhuge Xingli sneered, and it seemed as if his figure turned into a lightning and flew high into the sky, while the sword danced in his hand, and in a flash, a long dragon made up of dazzling light congealed out of nowhere and swooped towards those followers of Bai Mojiao.

The followers of Bai Mojiao were only at the Xiantian fourth or fifth stage and couldn't block this incredible attack and were sliced in half through their waists. A burst of bloody mist spread in the air along with their painful screams.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Xue Yuan immediately came into action and stretched out her plain white hands. A huge palm congealed in the air and pressed down towards the circular arrangement of the followers who were

manipulating the arrow rain.

"Boom!" The huge palm directly pressed down on them.

These followers screamed pitifully and were pressed into meat patties without getting any chance to fight back.

"Come out already, could it be that you want us to kill all of your minions." At this time, Zheng Yizhao coldly said.

"Ha ha ha, the disciples of Yi Yuan School really have various tricks up their sleeves, no wonder you actually dare to ambush this prince, truly courageous I must say!" Suddenly a loud, sinister laughter came from far away. As everyone looked towards the source of laughter, they saw a person's shadow riding an unusual beast, flying towards them from a distant place.

All of the disciples of Yi Yuan School took a closer look at this shadow and actually saw a very cold and gloomy looking young man dressed in black long robes. He slowly jumped down from the head of an unusual beast.

"Prince Mo Yan." Zhuge Xingli stared at the young man and said while keeping a close eye on him.

The disciples of Yi Yuan School were tensed for a moment. Even Ye Xiwen increased his vigilance. After all, this enemy wasn't someone even the core disciples could easily take on, so they all needed to be careful and attentive at all times.

"Zhuge Xingli, I've heard your name before. You are one of the top players

among the core disciples of Yi Yuan School and a very dependable guy, but with all your unparalleled intellectual abilities, you still fell into the trap of this prince." Prince Mo Yan sneered and said.

The complexions on the faces of many disciples of Yi Yuan School immediately became unsightly. Their mission was to ambush Prince Mo Yan, but now it looked like they themselves fell into the trap set up by him.

"Today is the day of your death Prince Mo Yan. You have come at the very right time because you have walked right into a trap and it's a dead end for you. Brother Luo, a true disciple, is not far from here and when he arrives here, you will die." Xiao Jin said.

--

Chapter 125: Xiantian Fourth Stage!

At the mention of the name of a true disciple Luo Yifan, the morale of many disciples suddenly picked up momentum. Fortunately, a true disciple was nearby, and as long as they could pin down these devils, these devils would have no way to escape death once Luo Yifan would arrive.

Although Prince Mo Yan was strong, but he was just at the level of core disciples. Of course, he couldn't compete with a true disciple like Luo Yifan, and even if it was the weakest of the true disciples, their Xiantian states were still incomparably powerful and way beyond the reach of core disciples.

"Hmph!" Prince Mo Yan coldly sneered and said, "Perhaps you shouldn't wait. Do you really think that this prince wouldn't be prepared after understanding your plot? Right now, that true disciple should be wrapped up in a fight with my master, and even if he escapes, you expect him to be able to rescue you, ha haha, what a joke!"

The Prince Mo Yan said and a half-dead person's figure could be seen in his grasp. The complexions of ZhugeXingli and others suddenly turned unsightly, because this half-dead person was their informant, who had informed them that Prince Mo Yan was going to pass from here but they didn't expect him to be caught, and due to that, their plan had long been seen through by the enemy.

"Damn it, this guy was secretly plotting with outsiders against me." Prince Mo Yan said, a murderous look appeared on his face. His claw caught that half-dead person's body, followed by a burst of his screams, then at a speed not visible by naked eyes, that person's body was completely sucked dry.

"This time you must die!" Prince Mo Yan swept his cold gaze towards the disciples of Yi Yuan School and said.

In the distant sky, everyone saw ten figures flying towards them, along with constant pitter-patter. In the faint moonlight, Ye Xiwen saw that they were humanoid monsters, about two meters tall, and whole body was densely covered in black scales, had fierce eyes and ominous looking long fangs, two horns on head and one pair of bat wings on the back that were continuously flapping and flashing.

"Great devils!" Many disciples instantly recognized this creature. One must know that there were various species of devils in the Devil world, and among them, just the number of intelligent species were in millions, of which the largest and most widely circulated in the legends of Zhen Wu Jie was undoubtedly the 'Great devil'. There were a lot of great devils in the devil race, and in the previous devil invasion on Zhen Wu Jie, great devils were sent in large numbers and were the main force and also the cannon fodder. Although these great devils played the role of cannon fodder in the devil army, but they were extremely strong and were already at peak of Houtian realm at the time of birth. After reaching adulthood, their cultivation could grow up to Xiantian sixth stage or even more, which made it very tough to deal with them.

Ye Xiwen and other disciples had not really seen a great devil before, but it didn't mean that they did not know about them. In Great Yue State, the number of followers of Bai Mojiao was not many, especially when compared to Sects like Yi Yuan School and several other major Sects, so each time they would rebel, a lot of great devils were mixed in to increase the strength of their forces.

"Damn, these filthy beasts!" ZhugeXingli's complexion became unsightly after the sudden appearance of these great devils, because their arrival indicated that Prince Mo Yan was planning to butcher them in one fell swoop.

"These foolish humans, dare to stop our great devil race's army, it seems they really do not know wish to live anymore, jie jie, I just came over from the Devil world and happen to catch so much fresh blood!" A great devil stretched out its scarlet tongue and licked its black lips and strangely laughed.

The thoughts of these great devils and those followers of Bai Mojiao was exactly the same, and they only regarded humans as fresh blood. It could be said that the followers of Bai Mojiao had inherited this depraved behavior from the actual devils.

"How audacious, you think that this is your Devil world? You are in Zhen Wu Jie, but still dare to be so arrogant." Zheng Yizhao sneered and looked towards the ten great devils with an intense disgust and killing intent present in his eyes.

"Do not listen to their nonsense, begin!" Prince Mo Yan shouted loudly and ordered his troops of Bai Mojiao followers and great devils to attack, while at the same time, a sharp trident appeared in his hand. Like a flash of black lightning, he instantly rushed towards ZhugeXingli.

The ten great devils shrieked, each of them took out a spear and flew towards the other three core disciples.

The war broke out instantly!

Zhuge Xingli and Prince Mo Yan fiercely clashed and their strengths was on par with each other. If Zhuge Xingli was not confident of his own strength, then he would not have dared to lead this mission to ambush Prince Mo Yan.

Other than Zhuge Xingli who was currently busy fighting with Prince Mo Yan, each of the other three core disciples instantly took on three great devils. Although these devils were known as cannon fodder, in addition to their great population in Devil world, their strength was the same as the other experts at the same cultivation level.

However, when fighting three vs nine, the number played a major role and due to that, the three core disciples were being pressed down by the combined strength of great devils and were struggling to resist.

The remaining one great devil leading thousands of followers of Bai Mojiao rushed towards the twenty or so inner disciples.

Suddenly the complexions of these inner disciples became pale. There were several hundred of these Bai Mojiao followers, and among them, there were dozens at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, and majority of them were at the Xiantian fourth stage, but if all these followers attacked at once then they would have no chance of survival. Even if all of them were considered elites and one of the players of Yi Yuan were School, but they were still helpless in front of an army of Bai Mojiao followers, not to mention, there was a core disciple level of great devil leading this army.

They simply couldn't resist!

"Jie Jie, you foolish human beings, you just stay there and obediently give me your fresh blood." The great devil laughed strangely and instantly threw his long spear towards a disciple at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage.

"Puchi!" That long spear stabbed right into that disciple without giving him a chance to react. He was stabbed right through his heart and died on the spot,

and his body was nailed to the ground by the spear. Moreover, the blood that flowing out was polluted and black in colour.

Immediately the morale of the inner disciples dropped down. If they were facing only those Bai Mojiao followers, then they wouldn't be so afraid. Although these followers were large in numbers and depraved but were still humans, and as long as they could form a joint self-protection method, they would still hold their ground for some time against these followers, but they just didn't know how to deal with a great devil that was at the Xiantian sixth stage.

"Jie Jie, that's right, you all give me your fresh blood obediently!" The great devil strangely laughed and said.

"Did the devils also give you fresh blood in the Devil world you filthy beast!" Suddenly the sound of a loud explosion came from the group of inner disciples and a terrifying Bladelight instantly chopped out and plunged toward the great devil.

The great devil quickly lifted his hand to block.

"Dang!" A metal clashing sound spread and the Bladelight chopped through the black scales on the arm of the great devil and actually split them.

The defensive strength of these scales was almost no less than that of high-grade inner armour.

Everyone gave dumbfounded looks to Ye Xiwen while he was slowly walking out of the group with a long blade in his hand, and saying: "If you have really

lost the courage to deal with this filthy beast, then you might as well just take a sword and commit suicide."

Many disciples felt a sudden surge of shame. They were called elite among the elites and were the so-called genius inner disciples. They were supposed to hold an invincible heart and pursue the peak of martial arts, ascend to the peak to get a broad view of the world.

"Yes, that's right, killing these beasts is no big deal!"

"Kill these filthy beasts!"

The morale of the inner disciples suddenly rose back again.

Upon seeing this, the great devil immediately roared and suddenly stretched his hand as if to grasp something. The spear instantly returned to its hand, the cold tip of the spear flashed and immediately flew towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's long blade severely clashed with the spear and a terrifying explosion sound spread everywhere and sent shock waves in all directions. The enormous strength of great devil forced Ye Xiwen five or six steps back, while that great devil stood there motionless.

The strength of great devil itself was much larger than humans, not to mention it was at the Xiantian sixth stage, so its strength was ridiculously enormous. The strength of more than 100 Dragons was absolutely embedded in its body. Suddenly, all this strength completely broke out.

Ye Xiwen was shaken by this enormous strength but he tightened his chest

and tried not to spit blood, but the look in his eyes was firmer than before, while he was coldly staring at the great devil.

The great devil loudly roared and it seemed that he was outraged by Ye Xiwen's stubbornness.

It immediately waved the long spear and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. It was so fast that the black scales were causing friction with the air and spreading red sparks, and an intense flaming devil shot straight to stab Ye Xiwen. This marksmanship had been immersed deep in the bone marrow of these great devils and they were considered to have attained the peak of marksmanship skills.

Ye Xiwen didn't care, just clenched his teeth and rushed up towards the great devil, and at the same time, the 'Tyrant body technique' was fully operational.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The two sides rushed towards each other at a breakneck speed and severely clashed into each other. Every time, Ye Xiwen was thrown back few steps but he would still attack again, and each time, there was a constant decrease in the number of steps he was thrown back by the enormous strength of great devil. The Zhen Qi was crazily surging inside his body and his black hair was flying wildly. Although he was being constantly repulsed, but the imposing aura of his body was actually very intense and no different from a tyrant from ancient

times who seemed to have come back to life.

At this time, the 'Tyrant body technique' truly manifested itself in the body of Ye Xiwen, making both his body and imposing aura invincible like a fearless tyrant. The Zhen Qi was crazily surging in his, and each time he was repulsed, the imposing aura would also have a crazy ascension.

The great devil sensed this sudden change in Ye Xiwen and was secretly scared. He was completely unable to imagine how Ye Xiwen could actually be so terrifying. It didn't know what power technique he had practiced to actually make him so scary, although it was a cruel bloodthirsty devil, but not stupid.

When it sensed that Ye Xiwen was close to having a breakthrough, it decided that it would absolutely not let him to break.

"Go die!" The great devil shouted and instantly stuck the spear towards Ye Xiwen which also caused the storms in the air. It was obvious that great devil's aim was to immediately kill Ye Xiwen without any delay.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen raised his hand and the long blade fiercely clashed with the spear, setting off a terrifying blast wave in the surrounding area.

Ye Xiwen just felt an enormous force entering his body, his bones made a crackling sound, and it seemed that his body would explode under this intense pressure.

The Zhen Qi was crazily revolving inside his body.

"Breakthrough!"

"Breakthrough!"

"Breakthrough!"

Ye Xiwen was constantly shouting in his heart, while under the pressure of the enormous strength, the Zhen Qi took a spherical shape inside his body.

"Boom!" Under the enormous suppressive strength, Ye Xiwen's 'Tyrant body technique' finally broke through the Dacheng of second layer!

The strength of Dragons started to increase from his current strength of 100 Dragons!

Strength of 101 Dragons!

Strength of 102 Dragons!

Ye Xiwen's inner state was finally driven by the enormous strength of great devil and broke into the Xiantian fourth stage, while at the same time, he felt that the Zhen Qi in his body was being transformed into a steady stream of a new and formidable energy.

Chapter 126: Situation Reversed

Within Ye Xiwen's body, a steady stream of Xiantian Zhen Qi was transforming into a liquid energy and he could feel the great might flowing in his body.

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was still unceasingly soaring and his power had not yet climbed to the top!

"How is this possible?" The great devil was giving dumbfounded looks to Ye Xiwen. How could someone do so much progress at once after the breakthrough? How was it even possible that the rise in his strength had not stopped even yet?

It had seen the breakthrough from the peak of Xiantian fifth stage into the Xiantian sixth stage, but had never seen so much increase in strength at once. Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was gradually rising and was currently at the strength of 120 Dragons, but this rise in strength didn't stop.

How could there be such a terrifying person, such a terrifying power technique, just what kind of power technique did he practice to display such a bizarre increase in strength?

During the breakthrough, the Xiantian Zhen Qi in Ye Xiwen's body had not completely converted into Zhen Yuan. In fact, just one third of it was converted, but he had already gained the strength of 120 Dragons. Ye Xiwen estimated that by the time the complete conversion would be over, he would have gained the strength of 150 Dragons. Although this was far less than the strength limit of 199 Dragons granted by the Xiantian sixth stage, but it was definitely far more than this great devil that seemed to have recently entered into the

Xiantian sixth stage.

"How is this possible!" The great devil roared and once more launched an attack at Ye Xiwen, its spear tilted at a strange angle in the air and pierced towards Ye Xiwen like a lightning.

Ye Xiwen sneered and instantly chopped out his long blade and a Bladelight containing the just transformed Zhen Yuan, which was far more tyrannical than Bladelight containing Zhen Qi, instantly routed the spear mid-air and Ye Xiwen's long blade severely chopped down on the spear.

"Dang!"

A horrifying explosive sound echoed when the weapons severely clashed into each other, and the reverberations went back and impacted on the bodies of Ye Xiwen and great devil, but this time, the situation completely reversed. Ye Xiwen just stood there motionless holding his long blade, while the great devil was thrown back and his hand was completely shaken along with a deep wound on its palm.

The spear also fell on the ground!

Great devil stared at Ye Xiwen with its big eyes filled with astonishment, but Ye Xiwen didn't wait and again chopped out his long blade which release a dazzling Bladelight instantly towards great devil.

When great devil saw this attack, this time, it didn't try to block and immediately and crazily retreated several steps back in order to avoid Ye Xiwen's terrifying blade attack which seemed to possess an incredible might.

Ye Xiwen rushed forward and again chopped his long blade, releasing a dazzling Bladelight, which flashed then instantly reached the great devil, and without getting any chance to dodge this time, it screamed pitifully while its arm was severed by Ye Xiwen.

This was the first time that on the cruel and bloodthirsty face of this great devil, the look of horror and panic finally appeared. It realized that it might die and that too at the hands of a human. It just couldn't accept that how could there be such a frightening human!

Seeing that Ye Xiwen completely overwhelmed a great devil, suddenly the morale of those inner disciples, who were losing their ground while fighting against the followers of Bai Mojiao, increased dramatically. They felt that they could still be saved, they still had a hope, and this hope was Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen did not know that he had already become a saviour in the eyes of others, because right now in his eyes, the only remaining goal was to first kill this great devil. Ye Xiwen's imposing aura firmly locked on great devil's body, while he was looking coldly at it, because he was aware of the cruel nature of these great devils and felt not one shred of sympathy for them.

The great devil clearly understood that it was not a match of Ye Xiwen, and if it tried to fight him, he would surely be killed. The imposing aura of Ye Xiwen completely overshadowed its own imposing aura, and it sensed that the strength of Ye Xiwen was currently at the strength of 130 Dragons which was absolutely frightening.

The great devil didn't even have a chance to pick up the tattered spear from the ground, and suddenly flew away, skimming into the crowd of followers of

Bai Mojiao.

Ye Xiwen sneered and said, "Want to escape!"

Without the slightest hesitation, Ye Xiwen immediately chased down after it, he flew high into the sky and mercilessly crashed into the crowd of followers Bai Mojiao.

Ye Xiwen did not restrain his breath and severely crashed into the followers of Bai Mojiao. His enormous might scattered in all directions, which instantly formed a storm. Several followers of Bai Mojiao didn't get enough time to dodge and were sent flying, suddenly ejected a mouthful of blood and simply lost consciousness.

These followers were only at the Xiantian fourth or fifth stage and it was obviously impossible for them to fight an expert like Ye Xiwen, whose fighting strength was now comparable to that of an expert at Xiantian sixth stage.

In the Xiantian realm, there was a difference of heaven and earth between Xiantian fifth stage and Xiantian sixth stage. Not only the masters of Xiantian fifth stage lacked strength, they also lacked the incredible might granted by the transformed Xiantian Zhen Yuan, so it was simply impossible for Xiantian fifth stage warriors to compete with warriors of Xiantian sixth stage.

Although Ye Xiwen had not yet reached the Xiantian sixth stage, but he was able to transform the Xiantian Zhen Qi inside his body into Xiantian Zhen Yuan, which was now comparable to the masters of Xiantian sixth stage, and these followers of Bai Mojiao were simply not his opponent.

"Puchi!"

Ye Xiwen's long blade directly split in half the body of a follower of Bai Mojiao. While his blade was still flashing with Bladelight, he again released Bladelight towards the escaping great devil.

The great devil was very cunning, it ran towards the place where there were many followers, in an attempt to use the followers of Bai Mojiao to block the blade attacks of Ye Xiwen aimed at him from the back. In its view, these followers of Bai Mojiao were no different than the humans it despised and didn't care whether they lived or died.

But Ye Xiwen repeatedly dodged and made his way through the crowd of using the amazing manoeuver skills of "Celestial Step" that he had already practiced to the Dacheng level. Using the agility skill, he quickly crossed through the crowd of followers of Bai Mojiao, following the trail of great devil. He enveloped himself in a curtain of Bladelight. Whenever the followers of Bai Mojiao would try to approach this curtain of Bladelight, they would either be killed or disabled. This was because Ye Xiwen was in a hurry to kill the great devil, otherwise he would not be running past these followers, rather he would have killed all of them.

Blade strike!

Killed!

Another blade strike!

Continued to kill!

Within few breaths time, more than 30 followers of Bai Mojiao were either killed or disabled at the hands of Ye Xiwen.

Suddenly those followers of Bai Mojiao started to spread out to make way for Ye Xiwen. They did not dare anymore to get close to him. Although their devil worship was not false, but they were selfish and ruthless and didn't want to sacrifice themselves in order to save the great devil.

"These lowly humans are really unreliable!" When great devil saw the followers of Bai Mojiao making way for Ye Xiwen instead of stopping him, he couldn't help but cursed them out loud.

Ye Xiwen wasn't one bit distracted by these followers of Bai Mojiao and he quickly caught up with the great devil.

Ye Xiwen's face was deadpan, and this time, with almost each breath, he could obviously feel his strength getting more formidable, and jumped to catch up with the great devil. He shouted and released ten meters long Daomang from his blade, and this Daomang, which seemed to have been released by the god of death itself, continued to harvest life. Several Bai Mojiao followers who were in its path were instantly crushed and turned into minced meat, while it went all the way straight towards the great devil and crashed into its body with a boom.

"Puchi!" The Daomang penetrated through the scales and entered its body and cut out a huge hole.

"Boom!" Everyone heard a loud bang when the Zhen Qi inside the great devil's body exploded and its muscular body instantly burst into a ball of minced

meat and disappeared in the air.

Everyone froze for a moment as no one expected this outcome where Ye Xiwen would actually be able to behead a great devil, because this was simply a miracle, especially for ZhugeXingli and other core disciples. They were just hoping for the inner disciples to last a little longer but did not expect that their team would be able to have such an astonishing comeback thanks to Ye Xiwen.

After beheading the great devil, Ye Xiwen's imposing aura finally reached its peak and his strength also rose all the way up to the strength of 150 Dragons. He reached the peak of the currently attainable strength.

Ye Xiwen felt an unprecedented strength in his body, and even during breathing, he could change the surrounding air to resonate together, and even without using the Zhen Qi or Zhen Yuan, now his casual shout could send shock waves in the surrounding air.

This was the feat only attainable by the masters of Xiantian sixth stage and above which clearly showed that Ye Xiwen's might was far more than the masters of the Xiantian Xiao realm.

"Ye Xiwen, be careful!" Suddenly ZhugeXingli's loud shout came from a distant place.

A glow of terrifying dim light shot from afar came straight towards Ye Xiwen.

Even after having the breakthrough, Ye Xiwen still felt a chill down his spine and his body instinctively reacted. He took a single celestial step and his body

went several meters away, evading the incoming attack.

"Boom!" The place where he was standing an instant ago, the dim glowing light blasted a big hole.

Ye Xiwen's body was covered in cold sweat and thought that if he had received the attack a moment ago, then even his current physical strength wouldn't have been able to prevent him from receiving some serious injuries.

Ye Xiwen immediately got his composure back and looked towards the source of the attack. It was actually Prince Mo Yan behind that attack, and at this time, there was an unwilling look on his face because Ye Xiwen managed to dodge his attack.

"Do not even think about trying to shoot again." ZhugeXingli was suddenly overjoyed after witnessing the breakthrough of Ye Xiwen, because he understood that the key to break this deadlock was none other than Ye Xiwen, and immediately attacked Prince Mo Yan, as he absolutely couldn't allow him to attack Ye Xiwen once again.

At this time, Ye Xiwen no longer hesitated and attacked the followers of Bai Mojiao, although he was currently not a match of Prince Mo Yan, but dealing with these Bai Mojiao followers was not a big deal for him.

"Shua!"

"Shua!"

"Shua!"

Ye Xiwen's Daoguang flashed and rushed right into the crowd of Bai Mojiao followers killing and injuring many of them, and suddenly, the pressure greatly reduced on the inner disciples of Yi Yuan School, and due to the lessened pressure, the inner disciples felt relaxed.

However, the core disciples who were fighting with other great devils couldn't hold their ground anymore and it seemed that they would lose anytime. There was a cruel smile on the face of Prince Mo Yan, because in his view, as long as his plan was successful, the deaths of these ordinary Bai Mojiao followers wasn't worth much.

Then suddenly, a long howl came from the horizon.

Chapter 127: Did You Kill Luo Tian?

Suddenly, a long howl came from the horizon.

The long howl continued to echo from far off, but gradually it seemed that whatever was howling was moving closer and closer to them. As the howl grew louder, the entire air began to vibrate producing layer after layer of mighty shockwaves.

The complexions on everyone's face suddenly paled, because this person's skill was extremely terrifying. He was actually so far from them and could still cause such a level of change in the atmosphere. The display of such a might was impossible for a master of Xiantian realm.

True master!

The complexion on Prince Mo Yan's face suddenly paled, because he also heard this loud howl and immediately recognized that this was not his master from Bai Mojiao. He quickly made the decision, jumped upon the unusual beast and shouted: "Retreat!"

Prince Mo Yan's loud shout spread throughout, and immediately after that, whether it was those great devils or Bai Mojiao followers, without wasting any time, they threw down their opponents and turned back to escape.

"Should we chase after them?" Xiao Jin asked.

"Well, we don't chase, a tottering foe should not be chased recklessly, and

they escaped just because they fear Brother Luo Yifan not us." ZhugeXingli said while looking at the retreating back profile of Prince Mo Yan.

Xiao Jin clearly understood as he knew what kind of dreadful existence this Brother Luo Yifan actually was.

Ye Xiwen looked at the rapidly escaping figures of Prince Mo Yan and his minions and sighed. This Prince Mo Yan was quite a fierce and ambitious character, who showed his decisive nature while killing enemies, and when it came to retreating in the face of danger, he again didn't waste any time and immediately escaped.

Quick decision making abilities along with ruthless nature made him quite a troublesome foe!

However, Ye Xiwen couldn't think about this for long, because when he was thinking, a person's figure suddenly appeared on a tree branch not far away from him. It was actually a youth clad in blue robe and appeared 28 or 29 years old, and a formidable imposing aura was unceasingly coming out of his body.

"Brother Luo!"

"Senior Yifan!"

"Brother Luo!"

ZhuceXingli and the three core disciples took the lead and immediately approached him to greet, but those inner disciples somewhat hesitated as they didn't recognize this youth. Not only they were separated by a layer, accessible

only to the core disciples, those true disciples were quite elusive and it was hard to even barely catch of a glimpse of them. Unless someone was quite intimate with a true disciple, ordinary people didn't have any means to approach them.

"This time we were lucky that Brother Luo was nearby and came to our rescue, otherwise, we would really be in a big trouble." ZhugeXingli said in a respectful manner.

"Yes, this is all thanks to Brother Luo that we were able to scare away that Prince Mo Yan and his army." Xiao Jin also said with a smile on his face. The situation would have taken a very dangerous turn and if the fight had dragged on, the inner disciples would have faced serious problems because their combat strength was far worse compared to the core disciples. Even if Ye Xiwen had a breakthrough, it was just a temporary relief and was not enough to reverse the flow of battle.

When Luo Yifan looked at the bodies of Bai Mojiao on the ground, a trace of disgust appeared in his eyes.

"These Bai Mojiao devils were well prepared and they even sent a master to stop me, which is why I arrived so late." Luo Yifan indifferently said.

At this time, several shadows appeared in the sky, riding various kinds of demon birds and descended from the sky. Each of them looked powerful and had strong imposing aura and were core disciple level masters.

"Brother Luo, we have beheaded the remaining devils of Bai Mojiao. This time we caught a big fish, an elder of Bai Mojiao's Yue State branch." A core disciple said in an excited tone.

Ye Xiwen and other inner disciples exclaimed when they heard this. One of the elders of Bai Mojiao suffered loss at the hand of Luo Yifan? One must know that in the Yue State's branch of Bai Mojiao, the elders possessed strength comparable to that of the true disciples.

True disciples were known as great spiritual masters who had already gained deep understanding of the laws of heaven and earth but still preferred to follow simplicity and didn't indulge themselves in worldly matters!

Let alone these inner disciples, even the core disciples looked up to the true disciples.

An elder of such a stature died at the hands of Luo Yifan and that too in such a short time. It was obvious that the strength of Luo Yifan was so enormous that it was simply incomprehensible for ordinary disciples like them.

Ye Xiwen initially thought that if these devils of Bai Mojiao dared to behave so arrogantly and surrounded them and weren't absolutely scared of Luo Yifan's sudden arrival, then they certainly would have sent a suitably high ranked master to deal with Luo Yifan, but it seemed that they did not expect that this master would be so quickly beheaded by Luo Yifan!

"Those evildoers really acted recklessly this time. They actually dared to set up a trap to kill the disciples of my Yi Yuan School." Luo Yifan said with a disdainful look on his face.

ZhugeXingli started introducing Luo Yifan to the inner disciples. These disciples also had somewhat exciting looks on their faces, after all, they were standing in front of a true disciple.

Luo Yifan showed little interest in the beginning, but when introduced to Ye Xiwen, his piercing gaze swept towards Ye Xiwen, and a surge of terrifying imposing aura came out of his body and firmly locked on Ye Xiwen.

The scene abruptly changed in the field, everyone was stunned, they just couldn't understand why Luo Yifan, one of the true disciples, would suddenly attack Ye Xiwen, and the ones who were surprised the most were ZhugeXingli and other core disciples. Although Ye Xiwen just had a breakthrough and his strength was now comparable to that of core disciples but it was not going to help him in front of an existence like Luo Yifan.

Ye Xiwen felt that a horrifying imposing aura was crushing his body, while at the same time, the Zhen Yuan was madly rushing and revolving inside his body in order to resist the intense pressure of Luo Yifan's imposing aura.

If he had not already transformed Zhen Qi into Zhen Yuan inside his body, then it was possible that this imposing aura would have made him to kneel down on the ground. It was as if he was facing a beast from ancient times, trying to bite him with its intensely strong jaws.

Ye Xiwen's body was being crushed with such an enormous strength that his bones started to make crackling sounds.

"Brother Luo, what's this all about?" Xue Yuan hurriedly asked because she couldn't understand why Luo Yifan would suddenly attack Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's whole body was covered in cold sweat, so much sweat that it completely soaked his clothes and his complexion turned pale. This was the first time he felt the horrifying strength of a true master and even if his fighting strength was now comparable to that of the core disciples, but there a

difference of heaven and earth between the core disciples and true disciples.

"Brother Luo, what's the meaning of this?" Ye Xiwen's body was trembling and he clenched his teeth and asked while trying to resist the overwhelming imposing aura.

"Say, did you kill Luo Tian?" Luo Yifan said and his voice came like the roar of a fierce Lion, and caused a violent storm which directly impacted on Ye Xiwen's mind, and directly snatched the control of his mind, and now, he wouldn't be able to lie or hold secrets even if he wanted to, and when asked, he must answer the truth out loud.

"I don't know about this Luo Tian guy." At this most critical moment, the 'Special Space' in his mind suddenly sent intermittent rays of light which completely shielded his mind and soul, and right at this very instant, Ye Xiwen regained control over his mind and quickly answered.

Ye Xiwen was startled in his heart. This thing never came in his mind that Luo was the surname of both Luo Tian and Luo Yifan, and there was a possibility that they were actually members of the same clan!

But at this time, Ye Xiwen wasn't in a position to ask anything to clear his doubts!

He must pretend that he did not know Luo Tian!

He absolutely couldn't tell the truth!

Ye Xiwen knew that if he admitted that he was the one who killed Luo Tian,

then this Luo Yifan wouldn't hesitate one bit and would definitely kill him right there in front of everyone. The status of a true disciple was equivalent to that of the elders.

Having the backing of such an incredible master, no wonder Luo Tian was audacious enough to actually dare to intercept Hua Menghan.

Luo Yifan's eyes were flashing with killing intent while keeping a close eye on Ye Xiwen and seemed to be considering whether he was speaking truth or not.

He was suspicious because he got some clues that Ye Xiwen was possibly related to Luo Tian's death. That day, Luo Tian acted recklessly by planning to intercept Hua Menghan and died in vain. Hua Menghan was the first disciple of the Lord of 'Full moon peak' and her status was equivalent to the status of a true disciple, so he couldn't get his hands on her, but Ye Xiwen's case was different. He was just one of the several thousand inner disciples, and even if he was killed by a true disciple like Luo Yifan, it would be considered as punishment and nothing else.

Therefore, he used a sound wave based martial arts tactic to directly attack Ye Xiwen's mind and soul. Even if a true disciple was hit by this attack, it would affect them, let alone a petty inner disciple. By controlling his mind and soul, he would naturally utter the truth without hiding anything.

Of course, there were problems related to this method, because once used on someone, it would severely affect the mind and recovery might require a long time. Sometimes when the damage done to the mind was too severe then there was no way to fully recover.

But he didn't care about all that as long as he got to know the truth about Luo

Tian's death.

He looked at Ye Xiwen with a hint of uncertainty in his eyes, because he started having doubts. Maybe this kid was saying the truth and wasn't related to Luo Tian's death. After all, Luo Yifan was very confident on his martial arts tactic and believed that no one could escape from its clutches.

After a long time, Luo Yifan restrained his imposing aura locked on Ye Xiwen and coldly looked at him then said: "You'd better not be related to Luo Tian's death otherwise you will die a pathetic death."

Luo Yifan openly threatened Ye Xiwen in front of everyone as if he didn't care what other people think about this matter, then took a step and his figure shot into the sky leaving a trail of rainbow light then disappeared in the sky. The group of core disciples who came with him awhile ago also followed after him and disappeared in the sky.

"Are you okay?" Xue Yuan asked with a hint of concern in her voice, though she wasn't familiar with Ye Xiwen, but they fought alongside in a life and death battle, so a sense of friendship had developed between them.

"It's nothing, I am alright." A bleak smile appeared on his face while the intention to kill was boiling in his mind. Yes, this intention to kill was directed towards Luo Yifan, but Ye Xiwen had already accumulated a profound experience in using 'Restraining breath technique', and even if the killing intention was boiling violently in his heart, he properly hid it inside and nothing was revealed on the outside.

If it was revealed, he would have no other choice but to die. An inner disciple daring to direct his intention to kill towards a true disciple was simply ridiculous,

but Ye Xiwen didn't mind because even true disciples were human beings, sooner or later, he would also achieve the true realm.

This Luo Yifan was an absolutely ruthless man, and as long as he found even a little evidence, he would rather kill than mistakenly let off a possible killer of Luo Tian. Moreover, Ye Xiwen figured out by now that Luo Yifan was just suspicious and had no evidence. Since the majority of responsibility of Luo Tian's death fell on the shoulders of Hua Menghan, so Luo Yifan wouldn't continue to go into details, but this still didn't mean that this thing was over.

The best way out of this mess was to kill Luo Yifan and end this once and for all!

In Ye Xiwen's heart, the intention to kill slowly began to spread.

Chapter 128: Ye Feng Calls For Help

Days passed, and in a blink of an eye, two months already passed from the incident of Prince Mo Yan. Ye Xiwen didn't join Zhuge Xingli and others and went his own way.

During these two months, Ye Xiwen was roaming throughout the Great Yue State, wiping out large numbers of the followers of Bai Mojiao, because the followers of Bai Mojiao had sprouted everywhere and were attacking at various locations throughout the Great Yue State, leading to a sudden rise in requests of crushing these followers. After 100 years, misfortune again struck the Great Yue State.

Not just Yi Yuan School, other major Sects also sent forces to crush the rebellion of Bai Mojiao. The Royal Clan of Great Yue State also could not help but mobilize the Royal guards, a terrifying army. Though the foot soldiers were only warriors of peak Houtian ninth stage but corporals were masters of Xiantian realm, and this army was called the terrifying slaughter machine of the Royal Clan of Great Yue State.

In addition to the Royal guards, Great Yue State's large military was also fully mobilized, and along with them, County soldiers, many local armies and military troops were stationed overnight, and were ordered to slaughter any Bai Mojiao followers if found lurking in the nearby areas.

Although the battle efficiency of Ye Xiwen was now comparable to the core disciples of Xiantian sixth stage, but this time due to the unexpected resurfacing of Bai Mojiao after 100 years, many formidable devils invaded from the Devil world during the rebellion, and Ye Xiwen repeatedly faced life and death situations during the missions while fighting them, in the wake of which his

strength showed a vast progress.

After training for three months, Ye Xiwen was simply like a reborn self of his previous self. His inner state fully consolidated at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage and his strength increased all the way to the strength of 200 Dragons. His fighting efficiency was now between the Xiantian sixth stage and Xiantian seventh stage.

During these three months, the power technique that Ye Xiwen comprehended the most was "Tyrant body technique". He had already comprehended its second layer to the Dacheng realm, and now, he also comprehended the third layer and actually burnt 10,000 spirit stones in the mysterious space in the process, and results could be seen from the outline of his new sturdy and slim profile.

In addition to that, Ye Xiwen also spent most of the time in understanding and practicing the "Coiling Dragon Palm" inside the mysterious space. In the mysterious space, he was repeatedly practicing the 'profound thought' of this technique over and over. Although he didn't have the enough inner strength, but he could still comprehend the moves of "Coiling Dragon Palm" as it totally depended on his natural talent.

Regarding this martial arts technique from ancient times, perhaps, even if many talented people tried to comprehend it, they would be unable to achieve anything, but Ye Xiwen had 'mysterious space', and so long as there were enough spirit stones, he would be able to unravel all the secrets of "Coiling Dragon Palm", as all of its secrets would be displayed in front of him making it very easy for him to grasp this technique.

Without this mysterious space, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have been able to comprehend even a bit of this ancient power technique and instead there was a

high possibility that he would have his soul and mind destroyed by the scary thought present inherently in this technique.

While he was practicing "Coiling Dragon Palm", Ye Xiwen spent a total of 15000 spirit stones and finally mastered the second move, 'Divine Dragon flings its tail', to the point of having the first glimpse into its secrets. Unlike 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss', the second move was more suited for its use in group warfare, where even one move could produce a massive explosion, as if a divine dragon flung its tail. Using this move, enemies within a large range could be attacked in one fell swoop.

In a mountain village, corpses were lying everywhere throughout the village, and looking at these corpses, one could see that the vitality had been drained out of their bodies leaving only mummified corpses on the roadside.

A fight was going on in the central region of the village.

A group of Bai Mojiao followers were gathered around a cyan figure and trying to attack him.

"Shua!"

A long blade flashed and released a terrifying Bladeqi that instantly and severely chopped out towards the group of Bai Mojiao followers.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Several Bai Mojiao followers couldn't evade the attack and were split in half.

Ye Xiwen's figure was just like an immortal, fast and elegant, shuttling back and forth among these followers of Bai Mojiao, and wherever his figure appeared, the followers of Bai Mojiao would be directly chopped into two halves.

Ye Xiwen didn't have a favourable impression of these Bai Mojiao followers and it was obvious just from seeing how maliciously and unceasingly he was chopping them down into pieces.

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

Wherever the Bladelight went, flesh and blood splattered everywhere.

These devils finally learned the same fear that the dead villagers would have felt while getting massacred by them, but Ye Xiwen did not give them much time to reflect on it, a terrifying Bladelight released out of his long blade and immediately chopped them into pieces.

In a short interval of time, Ye Xiwen effortlessly beheaded each and every one

of these Bai Mojiao followers.

Ye Xiwen couldn't relax and felt as if there was no end to these devils. They just kept on coming even after he continued to kill them endlessly. Resurfacing after a silent preparation for 100 years, no wonder they managed to accumulate so much strength of alarming proportions, not to mention there were a large number of Bai Mojiao followers beyond the boundaries of Great Yue State.

Bai Mojiao was a large influence and its forces had managed to proliferate throughout the Zhen Wu Jie, and if their overall influence was estimated, then it was much more powerful than Yi Yuan School.

Great Yue State's Bai Mojiao was just one branch of the organization.

Ye Xiwen finished reciting "Send souls to the afterlife" for the dead villagers, then called his red-crowned crane and returned to Yi Yuan School. During these days, he managed to complete many missions.

The rewards for these Bai Mojiao related missions were truly rich, and in just a few months, Ye Xiwen actually gained more than 3000 spirit stones by completing these missions. Although considering his current level, it was not too much, but it was not too less as well.

Suddenly, a mysterious light flashed in the sky and flew directly into the summoning Talisman held in his hands. This summoning Talisman, into which the mysterious light just entered, was clearly a high-grade Talisman and far superior to an ordinary summoning Talisman he previously had.

Ye Xiwen knew that this summoning Talisman was very expensive, but he still bought one for 300 spirit stones and discovered that its effects were very good, far better than the previous summoning Talisman. It could send messages from far distances and these messages were faster and extremely accurate.

Ye Xiwen sent Zhen Yuan into the summoning Talisman and a message suddenly appeared in front of him.

"Little Brother, the disciples of our Qian Yu faction are stranded and currently trapped in Thousand Islands City, hurry up and come at once!"

Ye Xiwen saw that the name inscribed on the message, it was 'Ye Feng'.

Immediately after receiving the distress message from the Qian Yu faction, in his mind appeared the required information about Thousand Islands City. After entering the Xiantian realm, his body went through a metamorphosis; the brain was no exception, making him intelligent and increased the retaining capacity of the brain, far more than ordinary people. Now he could read things and would never forget them.

Thousand Island City was located on the southwest large waterfront of the Great Yue State. There were many estuaries in this place since it was located near the sea, and due to the inconsistency in the estuary formations and river flow, many small islands had formed and Thousand Islands City was located on top of these islands, which were also the origin of the city.

It was very far from the Yi Yuan School and he needed to rush there as soon as possible. Ye Xiwen didn't waste any time and called his red-crowned crane, jumped on its back and quickly flew in the direction of Thousand Islands City.

There was a boundless blue sea on the eastern waterfront of the Great Yue State, and no one knew in the end how far it spread. There were many formidable Sects present in the depths of the East China Sea, and not just that, there were also many powerful demon beasts that lurked in the depths of the sea, and there were also a lot of demon beasts with great wisdom who had bounded the strength of the weak demon beasts to form a demon kingdom. On the mainland, mankind was dominant, and of course would not allow the existence of demon kingdom, but the depths of the East China Sea were the lair of demon beasts and even the true realm experts wouldn't dare to go too deep into their lair.

In short, the depths of East China Sea were a very dangerous place and a forbidden place for humans, and no matter which Sect someone belonged to, no one was allowed to go into the depths of East China Sea.

However, contrary to what anyone would expect, inside the radius of 3000 Li from the coastline, there existed a large faction of human existence, and generally, the demon beasts didn't dare to get too close to their settlement.

The red-crowned crane's speed was extremely fast, but there was a large distance to cover to reach the southwest side of the Great Yue State, and the time it would take to reach there was estimated as a full day's flight. Ye Xiwen was anxious and impatient, because he remembered that he saw a mission which stated that Thousand Islands City seemed to have been captured by many followers of Bai Mojiao, i.e., Ye Feng and others most likely had to face a large number of Bai Mojiao followers and were in imminent danger.

After flying for most of the time of the day, the sky was completely camouflaged by the curtain of night, and in the distance, a city could be seen partially visible in the looming fog.

Since the Thousand Islands City was located close to the sea, for more than half a year, it was generally obscured in dense fog.

Originally, millions of people lived in Thousand Islands City, but at this time, there was no trace of them rather under the curtain of night, terrifying intermittent roars of demon beasts could be heard from all around.

Ye Xiwen jumped down from the back of his red-crowned crane which was still flying in the air.

He just landed on the island and was immediately surrounded by numerous water frog beasts, who rushed over towards him while croaking. Water frog beast was a relatively low-level aquatic demon beast, but the biggest threat was their sheer numbers when they attacked. There were a lot of water frog beasts and even if they weren't strong individually, but when several hundred thousand beasts attacked at once, they could pose a serious threat for even the most formidable experts.

Most experts would choose to flee in this situation!

But, Ye Xiwen did not want to waste this crucial time on these water frog beasts!

His whole stature rushed forward and a sudden burst of an incredibly cold and scary [Qijin](#) released out of his body.

Qijin = Qi energy

"Boom!"

Those water frog beasts were suddenly shaken and turned into powder by the shock of terrifying Qijin.

In no time, Ye Xiwen freed himself from the entanglement of these water frog beasts, although they were in large numbers, but fortunately, right now, not all of them had appeared so dealing with the current number of water frog beasts wouldn't be much of a problem for him.

Ye Xiwen released a large quantity of Zhen Yuan out of his body in all directions which spread around him and whenever the water frog beasts tried to approach him, they would immediately collapse and turn into powder.

Ye Xiwen jumped to a rooftop and rushed towards the central part of Thousand Islands City, because he could sense that a huge Zhen method was operating crazily in the central part of the city.

Ye Xiwen estimated that if the disciples of Qian Yu faction were still alive, they were most probably inside that huge Zhen method.

Immediately, without any hesitation, he rushed towards the central part of Thousand Islands City.

However, the overall structure of this 'Thousand Islands City' actually comprised of several small islands and all of these small islands were separated by various waterways. Since Ye Xiwen couldn't fly, so he could only rush skimming on the roofs and surface of water.

Chapter 129: Thousand Islands City Sacrificed

Ye Xiwen soon arrived at the central part of Thousand Islands City where he saw a huge Zhen method unceasingly operating. There he found a large concentration of moqi in the air which was actually congealing this huge Zhen method.

"Brother!" Ye Xiwen shouted and blew out Zhen Yuan which sent shock waves in the air, which then immediately turned into sound waves and spread out.

Although it was inferior to Luo Yifan's skill, but here, within a radius of ten to twenty miles, anyone could clearly hear his shout.

After transforming the Zhen Qi inside his body into Zhen Yuan, Ye Xiwen had become so formidable that even his shout turned into a great roar and proliferated through the atmosphere like a sonic wave weapon.

"Ga!" A sharp burst of screams of night owls spread everywhere, followed by a flock of night owls dropping from the dark sky while screaming pitifully. They had been killed by the sonic waves released from Ye Xiwen's shout.

"Little Brother, we are here!" Ye Feng's voice finally reached him. This time, he didn't come to kill demon beasts or followers of Bai Mojiao, but to find Ye Feng and the others, and he must hurry up and find them as quickly as possible.

Furthermore, looking at the strengths of Ye Feng and the others, it could be said that although they weren't very formidable, but also couldn't be killed so easily. Ye Xiwen was just hoping that a true master had not assumed personal

command of the Bai Mojiao stronghold in Thousand Islands City.

After hearing the voice of Ye Feng, Ye Xiwen was suddenly overjoyed and shouted immediately: "Brother, wait a minute, I am coming!"

Ye Xiwen's stature shuttled in the direction from where Ye Feng's voice originated, and was about to tear Zhen method with his bare hands, but suddenly, a large number of Huanmo appeared to block his way along with Bai Mojiao followers and some great devils also mixed in with them.

All those Huanmo were in the Xiantian realm. Bai Mojiao followers were also at the Xiantian fourth stage or Xiantian fifth stage, and not just that, even many of those great devils were adults, i.e., they were at Xiantian sixth stage. There were some great devil captains, mixed in the crowd, to command the other great devils and strength of these captains was very high.

"Jie Jie, it was really a good decision to trap the disciples of Yi Yuan School here. Now we can expect that the disciples of Yi Yuan School will keep on coming to save their comrades and then we will kill them all." A great devil licked his lips with its scarlet tongue and said with a cruel smile on his face.

When Ye Xiwen heard this, he finally understood why Ye Feng was able to send a distress message through his summoning Talisman. So, it was plan of these cunning devils all along to lure other disciples of Yi Yuan School and kill them.

However, how could there be so many devil race and Bai Mojiao followers at one place? It seemed like this should be a very important stronghold of Bai Mojiao.

At this time, countless thoughts flew into his mind. It was obvious that at present, he was standing in front of a huge trap which was set to attract disciples of Yi Yuan School.

However, even so, there was no other way to save Ye Feng and the others. He had no other choice but to fall into the trap himself and look for Ye Feng and the others and then formulate a plan to get out of this trap.

"You devil bastards!" Ye Xiwen shouted then took a step and his figure turned into a streamer and vanished, and the very next instant, his figure appeared high in the sky, right above the Zhen method. While he was in the air, he chopped out his long blade and instantly released a 10 metres long Daomang that immediately rushed towards Zhen method.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The Huanmo devils who tried to block this huge and terrifying Daoguang were instantly chopped into pieces.

"Boom!" A 10 metres long terrifying Daoguang smashed into the huge Zhen method. The Zhen method shook violently but didn't collapse.

From the deepest part of the Zhen method, came a burst of strange laughter, apparently Ye Xiwen's blade attack alarmed a formidable devil who was currently far away.

In the deepest parts of the Zhen method stood a huge spectre, so huge that even the houses at his side appeared somewhat tiny in comparison. His eyes were like a pair of huge lanterns in general, and right now, he seemed to be keeping a close eye on a huge spiralling vortex which was right in front of him. From this vortex, waves of cold and sinister moqi was unceasingly coming out, and every once in a while, a Huanmo or a great devil would come out as well.

"Honourable Devil commander, a Xiantian sixth stage disciple of Yi Yuan School has arrived!" At this time, a great devil walked next to the huge spectre and informed him about Ye Xiwen's arrival.

"Just one? Well better than nothing!" The huge spectre said and his voice came out like the sound of a mighty bell in general.

"Our aim should be to kill as many of these humans as we can. The more humans die the better for our plans, and our plan has just begun, but make sure that those kids trapped in Zhen method do not die. We will continue to use them to attract more and more experts!" The huge spectre laughed and said.

A lot of Huanmo and great devils had surrounded Ye Xiwen, as well as those followers of Bai Mojiao, and their dense and gloomy aura completely enveloped him.

Ye Xiwen shouted loudly then shot his palm, and immediately, a coiling dragon roared violently and soared high in the sky. This coiling dragon was made up of Zhen Yuan and a part of its long body was coiled around Ye Xiwen to protect him. This coiling dragon held the power of authentic Dragon qi which instantly went berserk and some of the weak Huanmo and many night owls were instantly annihilated by the Dragon qi.

Moqi was the darkest form of [Yin](#) energy in the world whereas Dragon qi was its nemesis, because Dragons were said to be the rulers of heaven and earth and were noble beings that possessed mighty [Yang](#) energy in the form of Dragon qi.

Yin = negative energy ; Yang = positive energy

The small and weak devils were swept by Dragon qi and immediately decimated. When the formidable great devils bumped into Dragon qi, their bodies suddenly caught fire and started to burn violently causing unbearable burning pain.

Ye Xiwen was protecting himself by surrounding his body with the Dragon qi of the coiling dragon, because right now, this coiling dragon was just like a big disaster in the eyes of those devils.

In the past, if Ye Xiwen had resorted to 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' then using it once would have consumed 10% of his Xiantian Zhen Qi, but now that the Xiantian Zhen Qi energy within his body had been transformed into Xiantian Zhen Yuan, the consumption rate was almost negligible. Now that the Zhen Yuan consumption rate was negligible, he could finally use 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' for longer periods of time. Earlier, this move was his secret one shot kill method but now he could use it as much as he wanted to, which could be considered his largest harvest during his last session of training.

However, the Zhen Yuan consumption rate for 'Divine Dragon flings its tail' was still large and using it even once consumed half of the Zhen Yuan from his body and couldn't be used frequently. Just like earlier when he couldn't use 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' due to high Zhen Qi consumption rate.

Using the Dragon qi armour, Ye Xiwen managed to safeguard himself in the sea of devils. The devils couldn't get close to Ye Xiwen because the Dragon qi that was surrounding him. Some of the devils tried to approach him and caught fire and started screaming incessantly. Ye Xiwen immediately brandished his long blade and displayed his profound blade skills by beheading all the devils who had been injured by Dragon qi. They simply couldn't escape his blade and were split in half.

The coiling dragon, which was coiled around Ye Xiwen's body at this moment, seemed to be made up of pure Lingqi and whenever it used its claws to grab devils, their bodies would instantly explode.

Earlier, Ye Xiwen wasn't aware of this that Dragon qi was actually the nemesis of devils. He just noticed that when devils at Xiantian fifth stage and less came close to him, their bodies instantly caught fire and they started to scream, giving an easy opportunity to Ye Xiwen to behead them.

Xiantian sixth and seventh stage devils were not a match of Ye Xiwen, who was relying on Dragon qi to protect his body. Whenever formidable devils and great devils tried to approach him, they were first injured by the Dragon qi then chopped down by Ye Xiwen's long blade. Even great devil captains, who were at the Xiantian eight stage, couldn't get close to his body.

But Ye Xiwen also knew that he wouldn't be able to endure like this for too long. The consumption rate of Zhen Yuan was just too great in order to kill these devils and even if the Zhen Yuan within his body was extremely vigorous and profound, far more vigorous than an ordinary master of Xiantian sixth stage, but he was still unable to withstand such a high consumption rate. There were just too many of these devils, perhaps handling these numbers was not a big deal for a true master, but for Ye Xiwen, this was too much. He didn't know where these devils were coming out from because they just kept on coming, there was simply no end to them which was quite astonishing.

Ye Xiwen secretly guessed in his heart that this was probably not just a stronghold of Bai Mojiao and was something else entirely. Perhaps they opened up a portal to the Devil world and were continuously sending devils from the other side, otherwise how could there be an endless number of devils.

Generally speaking, if so many devils were being sent from the Devil world, then it must have been discovered by now.

Ye Xiwen became more anxious as he understood that he couldn't delay anymore and waste his energy on these endless numbers of devils. He shot his palm and immediately, a dragon roared and flew out of his palm, then its two formidable claws pierced into the Zhen method and tore a hole in it.

'Whoosh!' Seeing the gap in the Zhen method, Ye Xiwen dived in like a drill and wormed his way inside the Zhen method. When the devils saw him forcing his way into the Zhen method, they also rushed after him to squeeze in only to give up in the end when the Zhen method replenished itself and was completed once again.

Ye Xiwen searched inside the Zhen method for a moment and finally found the members of Qian Yu faction, and at this time, they were surrounded by many devils whose attacks were being constantly repelled by the Magical sound flute of Zhangsun Yuyin.

Ye Xiwen took a look and saw Ye Feng, Ye Ruxue, Zhang Yang, Zhangsun Yuyin, Yan Chiling and other familiar people, almost all of his friends were here, but he noticed that all of them were the masters of Xiantian realm. Could it be that this was some sort of group activity of the top members who were also collectively considered the backbone of Qian Yu faction?

If these people were annihilated, then Qian Yu faction could basically be considered as finished!

"Brother, why have you come here!" Ye Xiwen approached and asked.

"It's entirely my fault. I did not consider the safety of everyone and thought this would be a small matter!" Ye Feng sighed and said.

"How can this be just your fault? All of us made the plan together to come here, but we never thought that these insidious devils could be so cunning!" Yan Chiling immediately said in a loud voice.

Then Ye Xiwen heard the whole matter from Ye Ruxue and finally came to know about the sequence of events. Several days ago, a disciple of Qian Yu faction heard the news that his hometown, Thousand Islands City, suffered an invasion from Bai Mojiao, so he decided to go back and inspect.

Later Yan Chiling came to know about this matter from him and wanted everyone to participate in this plan and turned this into the first group activity of Qian Yu faction since its establishment, but taking into account the current turmoil and danger outside, he decided to bring only Xiantian level masters with him.

According to the information they had received, it just looked like a simple matter of attack by the followers of Bai Mojiao, so they did not mind, but they didn't know about the actual danger until they arrived here and discovered that Thousand Islands City was empty and everyone in the entire city had been massacred. Over a million people had been turned into blood sacrifices by the devils. While they were trying to escape, they got trapped in this Zhen method.

"What did you say? Everyone in the city has been sacrificed!" Ye Xiwen held his breath and asked in surprised tone.

Chapter 130: Reinforcement From Yi Yuan School

"What did you say? Everyone in the city has been sacrificed!" Ye Xiwen held his breath and asked in surprised tone.

Ye Xiwen could not hold his surprise. After all, the population of over a million people lived in a big city like Thousand Islands City.

Since more than a million people had been massacred to be used as blood sacrifice by the devils, a terrifying thing was soon going to be born at this place. Just looking at the resentment of a million lives that had been slaughtered as blood sacrifices, it could be imagined how horrifying this situation could turn into.

The dignified looking Ye Feng nodded and said: "Although I do not know what these devils are actually trying to do, but it can only be something extraordinary and ominous!"

ZhangsunYuyin, Yan Chiling and the others also nodded at Ye Feng's point. Although their current strength was nothing in comparison to the formidable masters present in the Main Sect, but they were originally considered as the elites in their respective sub-schools and other outer major forces, so their experience was not bad, though they did not know what the devil race was trying to do here in Thousand Islands City, but it was certainly not a good thing.

"It's entirely my fault, I should have thought with a clear mind before sending you a distress message." Ye Feng said in a somewhat self-blaming tone, "Even your arrival is unable to change anything rather yet another person fell into enemy's trap. It's my fault to not think this though properly."

"Brother, it's not your fault." Ye Xiwen shook his head and said, "It's the plan of those devils all along to use you all as hostage and attract Yi Yuan School's disciples."

Ye Xiwen told them everything he previously heard from the devils, and after hearing that, the complexions of many disciples suddenly paled, because if that really was the case, then these devils were certainly too vicious and could not be taken lightly.

They were too cunning and deceitful!

"Then what should we do now?" A disciple said in a worried voice.

"This is our only chance!" Ye Xiwen immediately said in a loud voice and attracted everyone's attention, "These devil bastards are definitely planning something big as it takes a lot of time to set up such an elaborate trap. They even have the audacity to dare and ambush the disciples of Yi Yuan School and I think they are relying on the strength of some high-level monster because I saw moqi soaring in the sky and there should be a formidable great devil who has assumed personal command of this set up. We have been lucky so far but who knows what happens later, therefore we still have a chance of survival and that is to escape from here when a formidable expert comes from our school, then we can take advantage of the chaos and run away."

Ye Xiwen said this confidently because he knew this trap would be the main reason why Yi Yuan School would send a formidable expert, because this devil set up was creating too much disturbance and was very loud and there were a lot of formidable experts in Yi Yuan School. A major power like Yi Yuan School wouldn't sit idly when such a loud devil set up was working out in open in Zhen

Wu Jie.

However, at this time, this plan was going to work only if these devils do not change their mind to keep the hostages alive, because if devil race decided to grind them to death, then it would be an easy job for them. The situation looked dangerous because a lot of devils were trying to encircling their group, as if planning a large-scale attack.

"Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!" Ye Xiwen shouted and a coiling dragon roared violently and suddenly came out of his palm and soared into the sky. Its roars resounded everywhere then the huge body of this dragon coiled around Ye Xiwen's body to give him protection.

Ye Xiwen's long blade dance released Bladelight which rushed towards the surrounding devils and simply chopped them down like vegetables.

They just couldn't get close to him, and occasionally, a few who somehow managed to get close to him were caught by the claws of the coiling dragon and exploded. This coiling dragon had a soul and didn't need specific commands from Ye Xiwen and attacked the nearby devils on its own.

"Brother Ye is insanely strong!" The crowd of disciples from Qian Yu faction was baffled by Ye Xiwen's insane display of strength, it was like he was the invincible god of death for these devils. They suddenly came to understand how Ye Xiwen had been able to breach inside the Zhen method even when he was surrounded by numerous devils.

Now they knew that devil race trapped them in here in order to attract the disciples of Yi Yuan School, so it was obvious that they would set layers after layers of trap in case core disciples were to come to save their comrades, but Ye

Xiwen, who was not even a core disciple, was able to break through all those traps and that too totally unscathed.

Ye Xiwen's performance was little too vigorous and the most important question was just what kind of power technique did he practice that whenever the devils tried to approach him, they either ended up getting wounded or die. They could almost feel life coming out from this coiling dragon that was coiled around Ye Xiwen's body and they mistakenly thought that this coiling dragon wasn't made up of energy, but was an actual dragon, the one to rule the heaven and earth.

"What kind of power technique is this?" This question cropped up in the hearts of many disciples, because this power technique was simply too flamboyant and completely insane!

Their own power techniques could be considered as absolutely authentic, but they could never be compared with such a terrifying power technique which was easily eradicating these devils that didn't seem to have any means to fight back.

Just where he found such an incredible power technique which seemed like the true nemesis of these devils, making them completely hopeless in the face of this coiling dragon, as they didn't know how to fight an opponent they couldn't even approach.

ZhangsunYuyin occasionally played the spiritual tool called 'Magical sound Flute' which made these disciples to exclaim and then there was Ye Xiwen's insane power technique "Coiling Dragon palm" which was constantly shocking them. They were even more shocked when they suddenly noticed that Ye Xiwen's attacks were releasing Zhen Yuan. So, Ye Xiwen actually transformed Zhen Yuan but that was simply inconceivable because it meant that he was now

a Xiantian sixth stage expert.

There were strange complexions on the faces of these disciples because they suddenly realized that Ye Xiwen's cultivation growth had simply approached a terrifying speed.

When they first met Ye Xiwen, although he was somewhat famous, but his strength was not comparable to Zhangsun Yuyin, Yan Chiling and other strongest disciples, but during the past six months, he actually managed to surpass them by such an extent, and not just surpass, he actually managed to transform Zhen Yuan.

This cultivation growth speed made them to feel kind of helpless.

Among Ye Feng, Yan Chiling, ZhangsunYuyin and other members of Qian Yu faction, the strongest among them had just reached Xiantian forth stage. Although they had confidence that in a few years, they would be able to reach the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, but after a few years, just what kind of cultivation level would Ye Xiwen be having, just thinking about this made them to gasp.

Ye Feng was looking at Ye Xiwen with a complicated look in his eyes, thinking in his heart that he must protect his little brother at all times, but the situation reversed and now he was being rescued by his little brother. His little brother disappeared without a trace few months ago and had now been replaced by an extremely formidable and brave figure.

Though Ye Feng still thought of Ye Xiwen as a little brother who needed protection, but Ye Xiwen was capable enough to act independently and could take care of himself. He was not afraid of Zhen Yuan drying up from over

consumption, because in the event of such a situation, he could draw back to rest, swallow a medicinal pill and replenish the consumed Zhen Yuan in his body.

For others, the area inside the Zhen method was full of moqi, and they were suffering to breathe, but for Ye Xiwen, it was no different from the outside world, because the mysterious space in his mind could convert the moqi into energy which he could then use to enhance his cultivation.

This kind of place where he continuously needed to fight was the best place to enhance his cultivation.

In a blink of an eye, one day, two days and finally three days passed. Ye Xiwen and other members of Qian Yu faction stayed inside the Zhen method for a total of three days, and during these three days, they got sufficient time to determine a lot of things.

Although during these three days, they moved towards the depths of Zhen method to avoid devil encounters, but they could still feel that somebody was frequently attacking the dome shaped Zhen method from outside which caused the Zhen method to vibrate violently, but apparently without success, and soon the vibrations would disappear. Obviously, not everyone possessed the insane strength like Ye Xiwen, who was able to force his way into the Zhen method.

In the beginning when these attacks first started to impact on the Zhen method then everyone was excited, but now, they slowly got used to them.

On that day, suddenly the moqi inside the entire Zhen method began to become violent and flow frantically in all directions. Everyone was surprised for a moment because they didn't expect what was happening in front of their

eyes, because before, even some Xiantian ninth stage masters had forced their way into the enemy territory but even their strongest attacks had been unable to create so dramatic fluctuations inside the Zhen method.

These fluctuations proved that the Zhen method was crazily operating and replenishing itself in order to resist the attacks from outside.

"Rumble!"

The entire Zhen method violently shook like never before.

A look of joy appeared on the faces of everyone. Now it was certain that a strong figure finally appeared to save them, increasing their chances of going out, which was naturally good news for them.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that the entire Zhen method spread throughout the central part of Thousand Islands City instantly cracked, and was immediately secretly speechless with admiration, too horrifying, and this expert's strength was probably even more than that true master, Luo Yifan. It could be said that the strength of this expert was much larger than the strengths of ordinary true disciples.

However, the delighted expressions on the faces of everyone suddenly turned serious. After all, they were still not out of the woods and this was their only chance to get out of this mess, but devil race was waiting outside, and could give a vicious blow to them any time.

"Listen everyone, we must pay attention and be careful of the sneak attacks of these devil bastards!" Yan Chiling shouted and everyone nodded as they

themselves knew that this was probably the most critical moment.

"Rumble!" There was yet another terrifying explosion, all of a sudden, a large gap opened up on the Zhen method revealing the grey sky through the gap while the whole method began to vacillate.

The sunlight projected inside through the gap, everyone looked up towards the gap and actually saw an expert clad in golden robes and there was double-edged golden sword in his hand, clearly visible handsome facial features, and even the colour of his hair and eyes was actually golden, giving him the appearance of a golden god of war.

An invincible breath was surging around him revealing his horrifying aura.

At this moment, in the eyes of everyone, with the sunlight coming from behind him, he appeared like a celestial being, and it seemed as if he was the only one to exist between the heaven and earth.

"Bold devils, you really have great courage, quickly hand over the disciples of my Yi Yuan School and I will leave your whole corpse intact!" The golden man spoke which resounded throughout Thousand Islands City like a horrifying thunder clap. Some weak Houtian realm weak devils and Bai Mojiao disciples were instantly killed by these horrifying sonic waves. One could see that his cultivation level was far more than that of Luo Yifan, almost a hundred times stronger.

"You really talk big, could it be that humans these days are usually so arrogant?" A mighty voice came from the deepest part of the Zhen method, "It just so happens that my devil race lacks a formidable human soul!"

At this time between the speeches, a huge spectre came out from the deepest parts of the Zhen method and flew up into the air. The devil aura of this huge spectre was so dark and overwhelming that a large portion of the bright sunny sky was instantly obscured by massive dark clouds. The strength of this huge spectre was equally matched with the strength of the golden man.

This huge spectre's eyes flashed an ominous red light and he seemed just like an ancient devil god who had come back to life. He conveniently grasped his claws and the space began to fluctuate violently under the influence of his sharp claws which was an exceptionally terrifying sight to behold.

The two peerless gods of war were on a verge of a deadly battle.

Chapter 131: Qi Feifan

The strength of these two peerless masters was not something Ye Feng and the other Xiantian realm experts could hold a candle to.

"The essence and blood soul of a peerless master are a hundred times more useful than thousands of these mediocre people!" A sinister grin appeared on the face of the huge spectre, which appeared incomparably cruel. The Moqi dispersed out of his body in which the souls of dead people could be clearly seen.

It was a gigantic devil, at least five meters tall. Its whole body was covered with black scales. He had four limbs like humans with deadly, sharp claws and a long tail dancing on his back like the tail of a tiger on hunt.

Everyone suddenly recognized that it was actually a giant devil, one of the various species found in Devil world. Some of the features of a giant devil were its exceptionally huge build and it also possessed great strength and were considered a part of the main force of devil army. It was said that compared to the great devils, the cannon fodder of devil race, the adults of giant devils could grow up to 4 meters and possessed strength no less than the masters of true realm.

And this huge spectre was definitely more than five meters tall and seemed like the leader of other giant devils and possessed tremendous strength compared to other giant devils.

"Ominous large blood Zhen method, you filthy devil, you actually blood sacrificed the entire city!" The golden man said in a cold voice, "It seems that

you are doing something extraordinary and you didn't do it quietly, in secret. You did it at such a grand scale just to attract the disciples of my Yi Yuan School."

"Jie Jie!" The giant devil leader strangely laughed and said, "You guessed it right, and I never thought that my plan will attract such a peerless expert like you, but it just so happens that your arrival has saved me a lot of trouble."

The golden man was looking straight in the eyes of the huge spectre, but there was no fear in his eyes, he was simply like a golden god of war, who came back to life. Both his eyes were looking around observing the situation and discovered that innumerable devils had been deployed on the periphery of the large Zhen method.

However, he was not afraid. On the contrary, there was a trace of excitement on his face.

Then, suddenly the golden man laughed loudly and said: "You filthy beast, this Qi Feifan has killed too many devils before, but I have yet to kill a giant devil. It just so happens that I am going to offer you as a sacrifice to my sword"

"What, he is Qi Feifan!" Yan Chiling said aloud in a surprised tone.

Everyone was immediately shocked when they came to know that the golden figure in the sky was actually Qi [Feifan](#).

Feifan means 'Out of the ordinary'

The latent information about the great achievements of this Qi Feifan suddenly emerged in the mind of Ye Xiwen. Qi Feifan was truly worthy of being

called 'out of the ordinary'. He was truly a legendary expert, and even in the sea of geniuses present in Yi Yuan School, he was considered a legend, simply a myth!

Since childhood, he started practicing the Sect's martial arts, and his cultivation almost rose dramatically at a rocketing speed. In a short time, he broke from the Xiantian realm into the true realm, defeated numerous enemies, and now, no one knew what his current cultivation level actually was. It was said that he was at the eighth stage of truth realm and some people said that he was actually at the ninth stage of truth realm. There were many rumours that Qi Feifan had already entered half a step into the 'legendary realm'.

'Legendary realm' was the realm just above the truth realm and the superiors of various peaks in the Yi Yuan School were in the legendary realm. Qi Feifan's cultivation level was suspected to be very close and almost approaching the legendary realm. In future, he would surely enter the legendary realm and compete for the position of the leader disciple, the most popular position given to one of the four strongest disciples of Yi Yuan School.

And although both Qi Feifan and Luo Yifan were the masters of the truth realm, but Qi Feifan's strength was on a whole another level in comparison to the strength of Luo Yifan, who was at most at the first stage or second stage of truth realm. Both were in the truth realm but the gap between them was like heaven and earth. It was said that the strength gap among the masters of different stages was much bigger in the truth realm than it was in the Xiantian realm.

This expert was definitely a myth, a legendary character.

The giant devil leader obviously couldn't look down on him, because both

sides could be described as evenly matched, and once they would start to fight, it was going to be a stunning battle.

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate for any longer and said to the disciples of Qian Yu faction: "Once they start to fight, I am afraid even the heaven and earth would be shattered, we must seize this opportunity to escape."

All the disciples nodded because they were also thinking the same thing.

That giant devil leader made the first move, his big hand grasping toward the void and suddenly grabbed a giant trident from the void then struck towards Qi Feifan, and in a flash, it directly punctured the space, and in the next second, it appeared in front of Qi Feifan.

The long sword in Qi Feifan's hand struck out a golden sun-like Swordqi which moved forward towards the incoming attack.

"Boom!" The moqi and Swordqi fiercely collided into each other and the space seemed to vibrate like a piece of paper, rapidly shaking up and down, and the fluctuations produced spread a commotion among the entire devil army.

In the sky, their battle had just started. Both of them were peerless masters and stood at the peak of truth realm. Each and every one of their moves looked exceptionally simple, but inside these simple moves, the principles of the truth realm were properly assimilated.

Under the attacks of the two peerless masters, the surrounding air was constantly exploding, and as the fight between the two became quicker, their overall destructive power gradually spread throughout the entire Thousand

Islands City, and at this rate, it seemed that the whole city would ultimately be destroyed in the burning time of half an incense stick.

When such a high-level battle between the two peerless masters started to heat up in the sky, the disciples of the Yi Yuan School took this opportunity to have a glimpse at this battle because they might never get an opportunity to witness such a battle in this lifetime. All the disciples were totally mesmerized by the battle. Although they were just watching the two fight, but for the masters at the level of Qi Feifan, each and every one of their moves contained the essence of martial arts, and they were directly looking at the flawless display of martial arts and devil arts, giving them an impulse to enhance their own cultivation as soon as possible to be able to display the same level of martial arts.

Ye Xiwen also looked very ecstatic and thrilled, but compared to others, his ecstasy was completely different. He began to crazily burn the spirit stones in his storage ring and injected the produced Lingqi into the mysterious space. The mysterious space began to capture the scene that Ye Xiwen was watching at the moment, which seemed as if the silk was being spun into a cocoon essence and pouring into his mind.

Ye Xiwen also had a fascinated look on his face while just from watching the elaborate fight of those two masters, making him have a feeling of having a breakthrough from the sudden epiphany.

The sound of numerous shouts abruptly resounded from the periphery of the Zhen method and a large troop of devils rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

They were probably thinking that now that their great leader would most probably kill and consume Qi Feifan, then these Yi Yuan School disciples no longer had any value as hostages, and they must strike Ye Xiwen, who was the

most dangerous entity among these disciples.

"Begin, everyone rush outside!" Ye Xiwen shouted and led the way. Almost all the attacking devils were aiming for Ye Xiwen, but none of them were going close to him because of the coiling dragon coiled around his body. All the four limbs and one tail of the coiling dragon was brandished and fended off the devils coming towards the group. With Ye Xiwen on the front, those weak and small devils were instantly obliterated and coupled with the might of his long blade, Ye Feng and other disciples followed Ye Xiwen through the narrow opening made towards the Zhen method's periphery.

"Kill!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. His palm blasted, and another coiling dragon flew out of his palm towards the Zhen method, waving its strong four limbs, and tore a gap in the Zhen method with its sharp claws. The disciples of the Qian Yu faction first dived out of this gap, and in the end, Ye Xiwen also jumped out, and as soon as he came out, the Zhen method immediately restored, and the devils on the inside didn't get a chance to come out after Ye Xiwen, and were left inside the Zhen method shrieking angrily.

However, there weren't many devils outside the Zhen method, because a majority of the devils stationed outside the Zhen method had been annihilated by the fallout of the battle between the two peerless masters.

Just when they came out of the Zhen method, suddenly, a wave of terrifying fallout rolled towards them. This was actually nothing for Ye Xiwen, because his body had become extremely formidable by practicing an extremely powerful power technique "Tyrant body technique", turning his body like that of a tyrant, so this fallout couldn't hurt him.

Had it not been Ye Xiwen and some other master of the Xiantian realm then facing this terrifying fallout would be dangerous.

Fortunately, at this critical time, ZhangsunYuyin took out the magical flute and the power of this pseudo-spiritual tool displayed itself and blocked the terrifying fallout.

After the crowd ran for almost a distance of 100 Li, they finally stopped after wearing themselves out by running at the fastest pace achievable, but at the moment, all of them had rejoicing faces at the moment. They probably thought that this time, they would not be able to escape, but they not just escaped, they did it with zero casualties. Although there was a major role of Qi Feifan to play in their successful escape, but it became possible only under the leadership of Ye Xiwen who was leading and defending them from the devils all the time. If Ye Xiwen was not there, they probably would have been dead a few days ago, not to mention, without Ye Xiwen, they wouldn't have been able to face the huge attack of devils near the periphery of Zhen method a while ago, and coming out of the Zhen method would have been impossible as well.

Therefore, all of them were looking at Ye Xiwen with their eyes filled with gratitude, especially the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school felt even more gratitude towards him, because it could be said that Ye Xiwen had repeatedly saved them at multiple occasions, and without him, they probably would have died some time ago before this incident.

After this incident, although these people suffered mental stress, but after spending the last few days under the leadership of Ye Xiwen, they gave him a tacit recognition as the elder of Qian Yu faction.

Although Ye Xiwen was originally an elder of Qian Yu faction, but there were a lot of people who were not actually convinced because Ye Xiwen was almost regardless of the daily matters of Qian Yu faction, so how could such a person receive the position of an elder. But now it looked completely different because

Ye Xiwen would often appear at the most critical time to save the members of the faction, which was the most important thing than handling the daily matters of Qian Yu faction!

After surviving today, the disciples of Qian Yu faction fully and finally recognized Ye Xiwen as their leader.

"Hurry up and go everyone, otherwise it would be bothersome if those devils came after us." Ye Xiwen said.

"Little brother, won't you come with us?" Ye Ruxue asked in a worried tone.

"You all go first. I must take care of a small matter before I leave this place." Ye Xiwen said.

Everyone thought that Ye Xiwen was the strongest among them and so effortlessly brought them out of the lair of devils, so long as he didn't bump into that giant devil leader, handling other devils should not be tough for him. After all, everyone had one of two secrets, so when Ye Xiwen said that he had a matter to handle, no one tried to ask him about the details.

After the group left, Ye Xiwen used "Restraining breath technique" and suddenly began twining the layer after layer of moqi around his body, then put on the black cloak of a Bai Mojiao follower he caught earlier. Looking from afar, he simply looked like a follower of Bai Mojiao.

Without wasting any time, Ye Xiwen immediately turned around and retraced the same route he came from.

Chapter 132: Tianyuan Mirror

After Ye Xiwen practiced “Restraining breath technique” to the Dacheng realm, he could simulate a variety of breaths, and could even imitate the body to some extent, but of course just imitate, not the genuine imitation. However, at this time of chaos, he would be able to deceive those devils quite easily.

At this time, chaos was spread everywhere due to the terrifying force of collisions between the two peerless masters, and the destruction caused by their battle was absolutely shattering the heaven and earth.

Ye Xiwen traced back the same route to go back and saw that the entire devil Zhen method had begun to operate, and an endless amount of blood qi also began to permeate and fill the air. This blood qi was produced as a result of the slaughter of humans, who were blood sacrificed in the Thousand Islands City by the devil race.

Once smelled, this environment filled with blood qi induced a disgusting taste along with nausea.

Ye Xiwen thought in his heart that he absolutely couldn’t let them succeed otherwise it would lead to the occurrence of a big disaster.

Ye Xiwen mixed in with a devil troop and went straight inside the devil Zhen method along with them because now he was disguised as a follower with moqi covering his body, so he was not rejected by the devil Zhen method and easily went inside.

After wearing the cloak of a Bai Mojiao follower, Ye Xiwen looked just like the other followers of Bai Mojiao without any visible difference, and none of those devils could see through his disguise.

Ye Xiwen went all the way towards the deeper parts of the devil Zhen method, and after reaching there, he found a way leading to an underground cave. He was about to go inside when four great devils blocked his path.

“Lowly human, you crossed the line. This is not the place where you humans can set foot on so casually.” A great devil said.

Ye Xiwen thought that inside the devil army, it seemed the status of the followers of Bai Mojiao was quite low, and they were at least close to the bottom ranks, possibly belonging to the pawn class.

However, Ye Xiwen was not in a mood to slow down and immediately took out his long blade. A dazzling Bladelight was released and rushed towards that great devil that was not prepared for this sudden attack and was instantly beheaded.

The remaining three great devils also couldn't react because they didn't expect a lowly Bai Mojiao follower to suddenly attack them. Ye Xiwen instantly released three blade shadows of 'Missing moon beheader' and the three great devils were chopped into pieces. It was good for Ye Xiwen that they weren't paying attention and he was able to behead them so easily, otherwise, his only option would have been to resort to 'Coiling Dragon Palm' and it would have caused bigger commotion near the entrance to the underground cave.

Ye Xiwen no longer disguised as a follower of Bai Mojiao, but used the restraining breath technique once again to disguise as a great devil. Although he

took the form of a great devil, but he had to assimilate huge amount of moqi, enough that he should be able to fool those of the devil race.

Ye Xiwen went all the way down the tunnel, and was surprised to find more and more great devils in the underground cave. While rounds after rounds of complementary blast waves of the fight between the giant devil leader and Qi Feifan was still undergoing above the ground, pretending as a great devil, Ye Xiwen smoothly went through the tunnel without any difficulty.

Ye Xiwen went all the way down, and after some time, he saw a giant pool of blood, and a steady stream of endless amount of blood was flowing into this pool. Ye Xiwen didn't know where this flow of blood was coming from and being injected into the blood pool. The endless amount of blood was boiling inside the pool and he could clearly feel the blood qi coming out of it. Ye Xiwen could also hear the grieving and resentment filled screams of people coming from the blood.

Even the warriors who practiced [Xiedao](#) would reject these resentments and grievances present in the atmosphere around the giant blood pool, but at the same time, the devil race did not care, rather they tried to increase the amount of such grievances in order to increase the power of blood sacrifice.

Xiedao= 'Evil way' is a form of martial arts that was developed and practiced in 'Zhen Wu Jie' alongside the more famous 'Wudao'. Wudao = Martial way

'I will eradicate these beasts!' Although, after spending so much time in this world, it could be said that Ye Xiwen had become used to life and death, but when he saw this scene, he couldn't control his anger which instantly soared to the heavens. He finally understood why people of Zhen Wu Jie held extreme hatred for the devil race. So, it was actually not a war between two warrior groups who practiced different types of martial arts, this was actually a war between two races, where it had come to the situation of you die, I live!

If these devils were not killed off entirely then they would most likely enslave human race, or turn them into blood food. There was no other option left especially when Devil race had always been planning to invade Zhen Wu Jie.

These two races couldn't coexist, because it was [a matter of life and death](#)!

你死我活 = you die, I live, two parties cannot coexist; 生死存亡 = matter of life and death

And at this time, it seemed that it was the most critical time for the devil Zhen method, because not only the blood in the giant pool was boiling, intermittent waves of blood were also being set off waves inside the giant pool. Anyone who would look at this scene would get a chill down their spine.

Then, suddenly, violent fluctuations appeared in the blood pool, and when the devils in surroundings saw this scene, they immediately and hastily withdrew away from the giant pool and didn't dare to approach.

"Jie Jie, this lord is finally back!" Such arrogant words, but it was actually accompanied with the voice of an innocent child, and at the same time, a scarlet coloured mirror tumbled out from the rolling waves of blood along with a small child-like devil, dark little body, two long horns on his head, a pair of wings flapping on his back, and a tail was constantly dancing behind him. Looking from afar, he looked [exceptionally lovable](#).

The devil refers to himself as 'daye' which is an arrogant way of referring to oneself

That scarlet mirror started to emit intermittent rays of light upwards and the entire cave was illuminated, which at the moment looked like a stretch of bloody world to Ye Xiwen.

The devils in the surrounding were in awe and kneeled down to the ground as if trying to worship this little devil. To these devils, it seemed as if this little devil was a god-like figure.

Ye Xiwen's eyes suddenly flashed and he decided in his heart that he absolutely couldn't let this dangerous devil out of the cave. At present, he just seemed to have born in this world and this was his weakest time. If allowed to grow up, he would surely bring disaster to this world.

Ye Xiwen took a step and his physique turned into a streamer, and instantly flew towards the centre of the blood pool, a coiling dragon instantly coiled around his body, and the enormous vitality present in the dragon qi of the coiling dragon came in contact of the resentment lingering in the air and was instantly evaporated.

He immediately chopped out his long blade releasing a bright light that instantly chopped out towards the little devil.

"Puchi!" That little devil was instantly chopped into two halves.

However immediately, the two sections of his corpse lifted up in the air, joined and the little devil was reborn again. He then suddenly shouted while pointing towards Ye Xiwen: "You lowly great devil, how dare you raise your hands against a deity, are you trying to rebel!"

Then suddenly the scarlet mirror on his side shone and released rays of light and Ye Xiwen's body was instantly exposed to this light. The coiling dragon, coiled around Ye Xiwen's body, suddenly and fiercely shook up, roared loudly, and the dragon qi and blood qi began to melt each together.

“How is this possible?” Seeing the current appearance of Ye Xiwen, the little devil suddenly gawked and was totally stunned, then he suddenly responded in a loud voice: “You are not a devil!”

Suddenly a wave of blood shot towards Ye Xiwen, but he jumped above the blood wave and instantly sprang towards the little devil.

“Capture him!” That little devil shouted in a crisp voice, and listening to his command, suddenly, an endless number of devils lunged toward Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen disregarded the interference from other devils and directly rushed and arrived in front of the little devil, and in a flash, his palm turned into [Cheng Long](#) like claw and advanced towards the little devil and grabbed his head firmly. Now the little devil couldn’t escape, but the scarlet mirror in his hand suddenly released terrifying blood-red rays of light towards Ye Xiwen.

Cheng Long = become the dragon = Jackie Chan’s stage name.

Ye Xiwen’s other hand also turned into Cheng Long like claw, and a coiling dragon instantly shot out and blasted into the blood-red rays of right and scattered them, while at the same time, he caught the scarlet mirror in his other hand. However, this scarlet mirror was constantly exuding bloody-red rays of light that continued to penetrate into the dragon qi and the coiling dragon gradually melted and disappeared. Right after that, the sinister rays of light started to corrode the body of Ye Xiwen, and his body was instantly covered in blood.

Immediately, a terrible pain surged straight inside Ye Xiwen’s mind, but right at that time, the mysterious space inside his mind suddenly emitted bursts of divine rays of colourful light along Ye Xiwen’s arms towards that scarlet mirror.

“Boom!” And the divine rays of colourful light actually suppressed the scarlet mirror.

A cool breath spread inside his body and suddenly gave him a comfortable feeling.

“You lowly human, release this lord right this instant, otherwise!” The little devil shouted.

“Shut up or I’ll strangle you to death!” Ye Xiwen shouted in a cold voice, but he couldn’t crush him otherwise he would just take rebirth from the giant blood pool. If this was not the case, then Ye Xiwen would already have slapped this arrogant little devil to death.

Guided through his arm, Ye Xiwen’s blood flowed over the scarlet mirror under the leadership of the divine rays of colourful light, and integrated into the scarlet mirror. Ye Xiwen suddenly got a vague feeling of being one with this scarlet mirror.

“No, impossible, how can this happen, how can Tianyuan mirror recognize you as its master?” The little devil’s complexion suddenly paled and he said in a trembling voice.

Those devils had almost arrived in front of Ye Xiwen to attack him, when at this time, suddenly, a loud explosion occurred and the roof of the cave disrupted and a huge figure severely fell from above and hit the ground making a huge crack. Ye Xiwen looked and saw that it was actually that giant devil leader.

At this time, there were several bloody wounds on his body, the scales were ripped out of his chest area, one could see a large gaping hole in his body from where large amount of blood was continuously pouring out, and the inner flesh was also visible.

And from the huge hole in the cave roof, one could see Qi Feifan's figure floating in the sky, his whole body was exuding golden light, from afar, he simply looked like a golden god of war, as if watching ants on the ground from his star arched throne high above in the sky.

Any moqi that tried to approach him would be completely swallowed by his golden Zhen Yuan, which clearly displayed his extremely terrifying prowess.

The difference between the strength of these peerless masters was now clearly evident.

"Devil bastards, prepare to die." Qi Feifan said in a cold voice.

Qi Feifan's sword dazzled like a sun releasing a terrifying Swordqi which instantly came crashing down into the underground cave, and when the blood qi and resentment present inside the underground cave came in contact with this dazzling Swordqi, it instantly evaporated and disappeared without a trace.

The giant devil leader instantly lifted his trident up to receive the impact of the terrifying Swordqi.

"Boom!" A horrifying collision occurred and the tremendous powers of the two peerless masters instantly scattered in the entire cavern. Weak devils were

annihilated instantly, whereas the formidable devils were seriously injured and were blasted away in all directions inside the cave.

When this terrifying blast wave swept towards the body of Ye Xiwen, the scarlet mirror in his hand sensed it, and it immediately released rays of red light towards the incoming blast wave and protected Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen no longer hesitated and quickly rushed skimming all the way through the tunnel leading outside of the cave.

Fortunately, the two formidable peerless masters were concentrating on the showdown and didn't notice him running away. He smoothly escaped from the cave through the underground tunnel, and this time, almost all the devils were dead inside the tunnel. Ye Xiwen came out of the tunnel and smoothly escaped at full speed. He stopped and relaxed only after running over a hundred miles away.

Chapter 133: Returns To Yi Yuan School

After running for over 100 Li, Ye Xiwen could no longer feel the complementary blast waves of the fight between the two peerless masters. He finally relaxed and could not help but mutter: "These masters of the truth realm are really terrifying."

"Lowly human, do you think that they are just ordinary masters of the truth realm? That blockhead giant leader is already at the peak of ninth stage of the truth realm, whereas that human has already entered half-a-step into the legendary realm. How else can they cause such large-scale destruction?" The little demon held in Ye Xiwen's hand suddenly said in a mocking manner.

Ye Xiwen remembered that he was still clutching that little devil in his hand.

Ye Xiwen looked towards the little devil and asked in a leisurely tone: "What is your breed devil?"

Ye Xiwen was grabbing him firmly in his hand but he was not worried that it would resist, because a moment ago, he had noticed that it was very difficult to kill this little devil, but at the same time, it almost had no strength. It was possible that its strength originated from that scary scarlet mirror.

Ye Xiwen still couldn't completely control the scarlet mirror, but he could feel that this scarlet mirror seemed to be directly connected with his mind.

Ye Xiwen couldn't figure out why this happened. This plot of suddenly getting recognized as master by dropping the blood was pure nonsense because only a

spiritual tool at 'Divine tool' level or above would identify its master. Also, for the so-called getting recognized as the master of an original tool, it was necessary for an expert to condense his own Zhen Yuan into the tool and continue doing so for days and nights while sacrificing his own training, and even after that, he would only be able to attain a preliminary level connection with the tool.

Ye Xiwen carefully thought back for a moment and realized that this must have happened when mysterious space protected him when he came under a major attack by the scarlet mirror.

It was certainly related to the mysterious space in his mind. Although he was still somewhat confused, but it was certain that as long as he controlled the scarlet mirror, this little devil would simply have no strength to fight back.

"Devil? Don't you confuse this lord with the likes of those inferior creatures." The little devil said with a clear disdain on its face.

"Then what the hell are you?" Ye Xiwen asked because if it was not a devil then what in the hell was it.

In the mind of Ye Xiwen flashed the various documents and records from the time when Devil world invaded Zhen Wu Jie. In those documents, there was a proper description about various species of devils, but he looked at this little devil, he truly couldn't figure out its kind.

"This lord is a tool spirit, you don't know about tool spirits?" The little devil said then looked towards Ye Xiwen.

"Tool spirit!" Ye Xiwen was shocked when he heard this little devil referring to itself as a tool spirit. He certainly knew what a tool spirit was, the so-called spirit of a spiritual tool. It was said the tool spirits live in the spiritual tools and possess spiritual powers as well intelligence, but the intelligence level of these tool spirits was quite low and could only be compared to the intelligence of a dog, and some of them became good friends with the experts who owned the spiritual tool.

However, there were cases when the spiritual tools would give rise to tool spirits who developed wisdom after some chance coincidences, and sometime, they could have the intelligence comparable to the IQ level of a 4 or 5 years old human kid and this level of intelligence was considered very good. But, this little devil's IQ level was higher than an average person which was definitely extremely rare.

"Although it's an unfathomable mystery but if the Tianyuan mirror had not suddenly and unexpectedly recognized you as its master then do you think that a lowly human would still be alive and talking right now." The little devil looked at Ye Xiwen with a look of contempt on its face.

It was evident that the little devil simply looked down on humanity.

"You are currently in my grasp and I know a thousand ways to torment you." Ye Xiwen sneered and thought that apparently, this little devil tool spirit still didn't understand the situation it was in right now.

Now he was the master of Tianyuan mirror and it was merely the tool spirit of the mirror, so if it wanted to pick a fight with him, then he naturally had a lot of ways to deal with this little devil tool spirit.

The little devil didn't know about the cruel torture methods Ye Xiwen was talking about, its small body suddenly shivered and a trace of fear appeared on its face.

"What do you think Tianyuan mirror really is? That's our mighty Devil king's instrument! Do you know what a Devil king is? He is the ruler of ten thousand worlds!" The little devil said in a loud voice.

"Don't forget that you're still in my hands!" Ye Xiwen sneered loudly and it was clear from the expression on his face that he simply didn't care about Devil King and other stuff related to Devil world.

"You lowly human" The little devil suddenly got furious at Ye Xiwen's attitude and started struggling in his hand.

"Shut up, try and annoy me one more time and I will exterminate you!" Ye Xiwen got sick of hearing it saying lowly human over and over. The existence of a tool spirit largely depended on its master, and when the link between the minds of the master and the tool spirit is strong then the master could bring out the true abilities and formidable power present in the original spiritual tool. While cooperating with the tool spirit, the power of the original spiritual tool would also increase a lot, but if the tool spirit showed disloyalty towards its master, then it was better to erase it in order to obtain complete control over the original spiritual tool.

If ordinary people managed to get their hands on an original spiritual tool then they would generally get rid of the tool spirit, and when the tool spirit was gone, they trained their own mind to establish a new connection with the original spirit tool.

After hearing Ye Xiwen's threatening words, the little devil suddenly shut up, while it secretly cursed in its heart. He couldn't understand what exactly was this unfathomable mystery that it suddenly had to recognize this lowly human as its master.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care what this little devil was thinking, he immediately whistled and called his red-crowned crane. As soon as the red-crowned crane heard the whistle, it immediately flew down flapping its huge wings. Ye Xiwen didn't stay there for any longer, just leapt on the crane's back and went straight in the direction of Yi Yuan School.

This time, it could be said that his harvest was not small, especially when Tianyuan mirror was considered. Although he still did not know the specific details about the function of this mirror, but he had plenty of time to slowly figure it out.

But right now, it was time to go back and participate in the seed disciple competition, although at present, Bai Mojiao rebellion was still going on everywhere, but for Yi Yuan School and other major powers, it was not a big matter. To a major sect like Yi Yuan School, it was just another Bai Mojiao rebellion that it had suppressed once before, in fact, to the present, several of the large Sects had not yet contributed towards suppressing the rebellion.

Right now, Yi Yuan School only mobilized only a part of its true strength and nothing much. Only a hundred true disciples were participating in suppressing this rebellion on behalf of Yi Yuan School, and this number was only a small part of the total number of true disciples present in Yi Yuan School.

Yi Yun School used to deal with these kinds of things in an orderly proceeding which was the result of the heritage and strength gathered in a millennium large Sect.

Ye Xiwen already made up his mind that he would give his best in the seed disciple competition, because after becoming a seed disciple, his status would naturally be different than now, even comparable to some of the core disciples.

"What, you are going to Sect to participate in some seed disciple competition!"

"Now, you are the owner of the great Tianyuan mirror, how can you waste your time on such a silly thing!"

"Conquer the world, as long as you do as I say, you can become the next mighty devil king, then the whole world will shiver from your devil powers!"

It seemed as if this little devil had come to accept its fate and Ye Xiwen as its owner, so it began to try and convince Ye Xiwen and make him practice the power techniques of [Modao](#)!

Modao = Devil arts

"Shut up!"

Quarrelling all the way, Ye Xiwen rode his crane at the fastest possible speed, and after a flight of a whole day and night, he finally came back to Yi Yuan School. The huge expanse of mountain ranges of Yi Yuan School gradually spread in front of his eyes, and floating peaks were also present among these sierras. Within the Yi Yuan School, true disciples lived on these floating mountain peaks, and not just that, only true disciples could have their own

floating peaks.

Even if the heritage and wealth of Yi Yuan School was very rich and extraordinary, but building hundreds of such floating peaks was very difficult. These floating peaks were not only equipped with various Zhen methods, most importantly, each of these floating peaks were occupied by true disciples, and if there was an invasion, these floating peaks could be converted into terrifying war fortresses.

But these were just rumours. Ye Xiwen had never seen these floating peaks turning into war fortresses with his eyes.

In the present chaotic times, although in the eyes of Yi Yuan School, the rebellion of Bai Mojiao was not a big matter, but who knew how many of those Bai Mojiao followers and devils were hidden in the shadows to make their move. Therefore, as a precautionary measure, all of these floating peaks had been placed on the perimeter, while other mountain peaks were located in the deeper places, surrounded and protect by these floating peaks.

Ye Xiwen smoothly made his way back to the Tongtian peak and just after entering the premises of Tongtian peak, he found Ye Feng and other disciples of the Qian Yu faction, who seemed to have been waiting for him all this time.

"Little brother, are you alright?" When Ye Feng saw that Ye Xiwen was uninjured, immediately, a smile appeared on his face.

Other people also seemed very happy. After all, this time, they were saved by Ye Xiwen. Although they came back first, but were very worried about his safety.

Now when they saw that Ye Xiwen was safe and unharmed, they also felt relieved.

"Brother Ye, did Brother Qi slay that giant devil?" At this time, Zhang Yang asked in a curious tone.

Everyone was concerned about the outcome of Qi Feifan's battle in addition to Ye Xiwen's safety.

"I don't know, but when I was leaving, Brother Qi clearly had the upper hand in the battle. That great devil leader should not be his match." Ye Xiwen said, "When we get a chance, let's go to the 'big bright peak' of Brother Qi and thank him for coming to our rescue!"

The floating peak where Qi Feifan lived was well-known and illustrious one among the floating peaks of other true disciples and was known as the big bright peak. It got its name from the simple fact that it stayed brilliantly illuminated day and night, just like the legendary paradise.

Although for Qi Feifan, rescuing them might be a small matter, but they still wanted to go and express their gratitude to him for saving them. Moreover, most of them were excited to meet him in person.

"Well, you are right, we left ahead of time without thanking him. We must go and express our gratitude." Ye Feng said.

"Little brother, the seed disciple competition is starting tomorrow, so if you're going to participate, we must go now!" Ye Ruxue asked because at this time, perhaps it was only her who was so excited about Ye Xiwen participating in the

seed disciple competition, hoping for him to show off and steal the limelight.

Chapter 134: Competition Begins

Ye Xiwen quickly caught up with the registration at the last moment. He spent the night in his own small courtyard and continued to sort the information he had gathered in the mysterious space by spectating the fight between the two masters.

Just from looking their battle, one could say that these two masters were truly at the peak of truth realm.

At present, Ye Xiwen was at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage and he didn't know when he would reach the truth realm, but no matter what, it was going to be a very significant goal for him someday.

Before the Seed disciple competition, Ye Xiwen was trying to enhance his own combat efficiency as far as possible. He was crazily burning the spirit stones and along with this crazy combustion speed of spirit stones, he continued the crazy analysis of various information and insights obtained from the battle of the two peerless masters.

Night time passed, but during the night, he ended up burning a total of 5000 spirit stones, and now, Ye Xiwen's breath seemed more stable and powerful than ordinary masters at peak of Xiantian sixth stage, while his Zhen Yuan became ten times deeper and profoundly vigorous than before, and last but not the least, his body became so formidable that even divine weapons would find it difficult to injure his body.

Stronger than ever and having an unprecedentedly great strength, Ye Xiwen was now confident enough that now he would be able to very easily defeat the

masters at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage, and even if he was to fight against the master of Xiantian seventh stage, he would be able to contend, beat or even kill them.

No one could become so formidable overnight, it was possible only for Ye Xiwen, because he had mysterious space to help him. However, this time, he had little devil, Ye Mo, to support him as well.

Ye Mo was the name given to little devil by Ye Xiwen. Even if this little devil was so arrogant and haughty but it still didn't have a name, in fact, it never was given a name by its former master, that is, the mighty devil king, because devil king used to actually treat little devil like a slave, and never thought to give it a name.

So Ye Xiwen gave a name to the little devil, and although Ye Mo did not say anything after hearing its new name, but Ye Xiwen knew from the look in its eyes that it liked its new name, and even if this tool spirit had a foul mouth, but it didn't have a bad natural disposition. Ye Xiwen also dropped the idea of eliminating little devil and to re-condense a tool spirit.

Ye Mo started to help Ye Xiwen after it received a new name from him and it was apparently more active than before. It even stopped clamouring all day about lowly humans and so on.

Ye Mo was small, cute and extremely lovable, but it was truly a very experienced monster from ancient times. It knew about various Modao based power techniques, but according to Ye Mo, they were all at the level of mighty devil king, the ruler of ten thousand worlds. According to Ye Mo, Ye Xiwen should rigidly adhere to practicing martial arts for the time being, and it even had a variety of martial arts on its tongue tips and wrote down the ones that would come in handy.

Although it was only a tool spirit but still brought forth many brand-new concepts about martial arts in front of Ye Xiwen, letting his horizons to widen, and in just one night, he managed to learn a lot which in turn widened his horizons.

This made Ye Xiwen to totally abandon the last bit of the idea to eliminate Ye Mo. The idea simply disappeared from his mind without a trace.

Autumn was near, in Yi Yuan School, since there were many Zhen methods continuously operating, so the changing seasons couldn't affect Yi Yuan School, giving a spring-like feeling all year round.

Ye Xiwen walked from his room into the courtyard and looked toward the distant 'Full moon peak' from where the intermittent sounds of ringing bell could be heard. This time's Seed disciple competition was being held at the 'Full moon peak'.

Generally speaking, the peak from where the last champion appeared was made the venue for next time's Seed disciple competition, and for over ten years, the venue for Seed disciple completion hadn't changed. This obviously displayed the strength of 'Full moon peak', the strongest of the top ten peaks in Yi Yuan School.

The Tongtian peak once became the venue and held Seed disciple competition but it happened almost thirty years ago.

In other words, for many years, Tongtian peak had not managed to produce a champion in the Seed disciple competition. A disciple from Tongtian peak managed to step into the top ten rankings but that was also several years ago.

Moreover, when that disciple was promoted to the ranks of core disciples, no one after him entered the top ten rankings.

However, the heritage of Tongtian peak still couldn't be underestimated, because every time, it would give several disciples who managed to enter the top hundred seed disciple rankings.

With the bell, many inner and outer disciples rushed to the 'Full moon peak'. Although for them, there was no possibility to participate in the Seed disciple competition, but still, this was going to be a competition among the top players from among them, and there weren't going to be a lot of opportunities to see this kind of fierce competition among geniuses. One could say that it was a rare opportunity and they planned to watch the competition all the way.

In this case, the disciples of Qian Yu faction, along with Ye Xiwen, also went to the 'Full moon peak' and Ye Feng and other familiar disciples joined as well. Although this had nothing to do with them, but Ye Xiwen was participating in the Seed disciple competition so they naturally came to cheer for him.

The so-called Qian Yu faction was still new and many new disciples joined recently. When outsiders spoke of Qian Yu faction then the first thought that would come to their minds was obviously Ye Xiwen, the new disciple who recently rose to fame, especially because it was widely known that Ye Xiwen's strength was comparable to that of the seed disciples. So, it was obvious that new members of Qian Yu faction, who hadn't met Ye Xiwen in person, were curious to witness his formidable strength in today's Seed disciple competition.

"I heard that this time in the Seed disciple competition, because of the massive comeback of Bai Mojiao, Sect has prepared very rich rewards. There are many powerful pseudo-spiritual tools, there are some medicinal pills as well! Gee, last year's rewards are nothing compared to the rewards this year."

"That's natural, this year is a special, I hear that taking advantage of resurfacing of Bai Mojiao, the four large Sects as well as the royal family are going to hold a giant joint conference to discuss how to suppress the rebellion of Bai Mojiao, and at the conference, a major competition between the strongest disciples of respective Sects would also take place, having separate competition for inner disciples, core disciples and also true disciples. This time's Seed disciple competition is aimed at selecting the strongest seed disciples then these 100 seed disciples will be taken away to participate."

"No wonder Sect is being so generous, and this time, the sect is not only going to discuss the matter about suppression of Bai Mojiao, but it must also display its formidable strength to the other large sects, so that no one underestimates us, but unfortunately unlike Seed disciples' competition, the core disciple competition takes place only once in two years and it won't be taking place this year, otherwise we would definitely have seen wonderful fights."

"Perhaps this time, there won't be much change in the name list. After all, the seed disciples obtain a large amount of resources from the Sect."

"It's also hard to say because this time, there is a very strong newcomer participating in the competition, his name is Ye Xiwen and I heard that his strength is quite formidable."

"I have also heard his name, I heard that he probably defeated Mo Han, but Mo Han at that time was only at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, so maybe we are overestimating the strength of Ye Xiwen and he may not be able to compete with genuine seed disciples."

"I heard that Mo Han has already entered into the realm of Xiantian Xiao ten

days ago, and by the virtue of terrifying might of man spear unification, he defeated a seed disciple, although now his rank is only 96!"

"This time's Seed disciple competition is going to be interesting!"

Many of the disciples began talking among themselves. Ye Xiwen was standing in the crowd and was listening to their discussions but there wasn't the slightest fluctuation on his expression.

"Ye Xiwen, those trivial disciples participating in this Seed disciple competition are simply not your match." In Ye Xiwen's mind came the voice of Ye Mo and it seemed that its voice was full of disdain for these disciples as if they were not even worth looking at.

Right now, Ye Mo was hidden inside the Tianyuan mirror present on Ye Xiwen's body. Since Ye Mo had always been the tool spirit of Tianyuan mirror so hiding inside was really too simple.

Along with a crowd of many people, Ye Xiwen and other disciples of Qian Yu faction entered the 'Full moon peak' competition arena. Although Ye Xiwen was quite famous, but if total number of outer disciples and inner disciples was to be added then the grand total was more than one hundred thousand people. So how could they possibly recognize Ye Xiwen in this overwhelming sea of disciples?

Ye Xiwen and the others entered the square and found seats in the spectators seating area. They saw the many arenas stood erect above the square, where the battles for Seed disciple competition were going to take place.

The top of a cliff edge portrayed many names. It was too dense and there were several people's names there. When looking from afar, one could see that these were the names of the top ten figures of the Seed disciple competition over the years. However, these names belonged to only those who got into the top ten ranks. Only after entering the top ranks, one would be eligible to have his name portrayed on the cliff edge and would always be remembered by people.

Seeing that only ten people would get their names engraved for eternity among so many disciples involved in the event, the disciples of Qian Yu faction were all fascinated, and this was an unusual excitement, especially because a disciple of Qian Yu faction was going to participate in such a major event of Yi Yuan School for the first time, so they had no other alternative but to be excited.

In a distant place, above a high stand, the elders and many true disciples were sitting, but mist was covering the surrounding area and no one could actually see these people.

These people came to take a look whether there were good seed disciples among the inner disciples, and once they took a liking to some seed disciples, they would try to win over some members.

After almost everyone was in attendance, above the high-stand, a tall elder stood up and flew in the air, glanced at all the disciples, then said: "The annual inner sect's Seed disciple competition will start now. The sect is organizing this competition in the hope that everyone can do their utmost and display their strongest state, and for that, the sect has prepared very rich rewards, so long as you give an outstanding performance, you will surely get rewards from the sect. If you are lucky enough, you will also get an opportunity to join the clans of true elders, now soar like a dragon! "

The elder's words were short but very straightforward and the disciples who heard this had a burst of emotions in their hearts. As long as they could give outstanding performance, they could get a lot of practice resources from the Sect which could directly increase their standing in Yi Yuan School, a millennium major Sect. This was one type of most fair but also most brutal rule of survival.

As long as they had enough strength, the Sect would give them special fondness and status, would also spend a lot of resources to cultivate them, and as long as they had enough talent, they could succeed, but it was also an extremely brutal rule. The people who possessed strength could succeed, but those with no strength could only continue to get surmounted by the strong ones. The natural law of survival of the fittest truly and vividly manifested itself here in this competition.

"First battle of No. 130 arena, Ye Xiwen, Fang Su!"

Finally, the guarding core disciple in the arena read Ye Xiwen's name.

Chapter 135: Two Rounds

"First battle of No.130 arena, Ye Xiwen, Fang Su!"

Finally, the guarding core disciple in the arena read Ye Xiwen's name.

When Ye Xiwen heard his name call, he went up at once, and many of the disciples who did not recognize Ye Xiwen had their eyes fixated on him. Although, the strength of Ye Xiwen was only comparable to that of the seed disciples, but he was still considered as one of the few strongest individuals among hundreds of thousands of inner and outer disciples. He was counted among 200 to 300 top-notch disciples in the total population of inner disciples and outer disciples.

In addition to Ye Xiwen, his opponent, Fang Su, was also considered one of the few top-notch disciples.

"I never thought that the first battle will be between Ye Xiwen and Fang Su. That Ye Xiwen recently rose to fame but Fang Su is also a very famous super-master of Xiantian Xiao realm."

"Yes, I did not expect that the first battle of Seed disciple competition will be between two seed level masters."

"Right, I think that these experts will certainly stagger."

"Stagger? If they stagger then it will be boring! Depending on the strength, do you know how many people who participate in the Seed disciple competition

each year, because it is full of uncertainty? If they have good luck then can rush into the top hundred ranks, such as that Mo Han, otherwise why would the disciples who possess the insufficient strength of peak Xiantian fifth stage participate in the competition when they know they would just end up humiliating themselves in front of everyone and would be regarded as laughing stocks by everyone?"

Above the high stand, in the elders seating area, many of the elders were looking at Ye Xiwen, and among the many true disciples sitting there, Lin Zhantian was also present and looking at Ye Xiwen.

There were pleased looks in the eyes of these experts looking at Ye Xiwen. They didn't expect that a new disciple like him, who joined the Main Sect only few months ago, without taking too long, would be able to challenge seed disciples.

Ye Xiwen also felt a lot of gazes aimed at him and felt his heart secretly beating like a drum. He was anxious that these experts might find out about the existence of Tianyuan mirror and Ye Mo because the Tianyuan mirror was still present on his body.

It was said that Yi Yuan School did not have biased views regarding the principles of Modao and Xiedao. In fact, there were some disciples in Yi Yuan School who practiced Modao based power techniques and Xiedao based power techniques, but they were all accepted by the Main Sect. Also, there were many people who possessed Modao and Xiedao based spiritual tools, but Yi Yuan School didn't mind them, because according to the viewpoint of Yi Yuan School, these spiritual tools or power techniques were not good or evil, only the people who practiced them were good or evil. As long as the practitioner didn't use these practices for evil deeds, Main Sect allowed the use of Modao and Xiedao!

However, it was still difficult to predict their attitude and reaction towards the existences of Tianyuan mirror and Ye Mo. Although Ye Xiwen heard from Ye Mo that Tianyuan mirror was actually a very [Niubi](#) original tool, but he still couldn't control the mirror and was anxious that it might give rise to a difficult situation.

Niubi = Awesome, flamboyant, extraordinary, kickass *etc.*

"Ye Mo, are you sure there won't be any problem?" Ye Xiwen immediately asked Ye Mo because those elders were all experts of the truth realm, and if they really made up their mind to get rid of him, then it could be said that he didn't have the strength to fight back.

"Rest assured, these ants simply have no way to discover my presence." Ye Mo said in a voice filled with pride.

Ye Mo still held a deep contempt for humans, although each time it exposed such signs of despising human, he was corrected and scolded by Ye Xiwen, but this notion was profoundly engraved deep into its bones, and was difficult to change, but its attitude towards Ye Xiwen fortunately became better, but Ye Mo still wanted Ye Xiwen to follow the power techniques of Modao and always tried to convince Ye Xiwen that he must become the next peerless Devil King and so on.

However, Ye Xiwen had already started to ignore these words, and as far as the matter of becoming the next mighty Devil King was concerned, he simply had no interest!

Ye Xiwen was on the stage and on the opposite stood a youth man clad in moonlight long robe, and while haughtily looking at Ye Xiwen, he said: "I heard you're that arrogant and rampant Ye Xiwen? Probably because you seemed to

have defeated Mo Han, but at that time, Mo Han was only at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage and defeating him means nothing. You are not my match so it's better for you to admit defeat as soon as possible."

He confidently tried to persuade Ye Xiwen to admit defeat but did not expect to see a faint smile appearing on the face of Ye Xiwen. Fang Su suddenly became somewhat angry with an embarrassing look on his face, he angrily said: "What are you smiling at?"

"With your presumptuous attitude, do you actually think you can easily defeat Mo Han? Your strength is not more than his strength and if you run into him this time then he will surely beat you within ten strokes." Ye Xiwen said because he clearly knew about the extremely formidable and fierce strength of 'man spear unification' and even if Fang Su was at the same strength level as Mo Han, it would difficult for him to resist Mo Han's might of man spear unification realm.

Since Mo Han was now a master of Xiantian Xiao realm and so long as he didn't have a bad luck in competition, he should be able to go very far!

Even if they were once enemies but Ye Xiwen didn't want to see someone belittling the abilities of Mo Han.

"But this time, you are not going to get a chance to meet him." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"Bastard!" Fang Su suddenly became furious and the self-confident look on his face immediately turned red due to shame and embarrassment caused by the insulting words of Ye Xiwen.

Fang Su's palm grasped toward the air and directly grasped an aquamarine long double-edged sword. This long sword was a kind of supreme quality cold jade long sword, and even from afar, one could feel its chilly aura, and collision between cold air and steam was emitting sizzling sounds. In an instant, like an aquamarine colored lightning, he took one step forward and in the next step, he was right in front of Ye Xiwen.

Although Fang Su was an arrogant and haughty guy, who talked big, but he was really very formidable. The strength of a master of the Xiantian Xiao realm was not joke, and his strength was the real deal, no wonder he was confident enough to participate in the Seed disciple competition and was also expecting to step into the top hundred seed disciple rankings.

'Shua!' Ye Xiwen's reaction was very fast, he instantly took out his long blade and instantly shot. His whole stature rushed forward like lightning and with a loud "Boom!" the two instantly collided, sending mighty shock waves in the air carrying many chunks of frozen water vapor. These frozen chunks were instantly blasted in all directions, and many disciples present in the crowd, surrounding the arena, suddenly had to use Zhen Qi around their bodies as shields to protect their own lives. A disciple of Houtian realm was hit by the frozen chunks and sustained several fractures.

After having interrupted the offensive of his opponent, Ye Xiwen did not stop even for an instant, and the Zhen Yuan continuously started to burst within his body, while his long blade chopped out a terrifying Bladelight, which then directly swept in the direction of Fang Su like a whirlwind, and swept the clouds of mist and ice chunks on its way towards Fang Su.

Fang Su used his cold jade double-edged long sword to block Ye Xiwen's fierce blade attack, but he was just a master of Xiantian Xiao realm, so how could he possibly block an attack which contained some parts of Zhen Yuan mixed with Zhen Qi.

"Bang!" As soon as Ye Xiwen's blade attack came in contact with Fang Su's long sword, he was instantly sent flying far out of the arena, and suddenly spurted out blood in the mid-flight.

Ye Xiwen had mixed his Xiantian Zhen Qi with a trace of Zhen Yuan, and due to that, Fang Su was simply unable to fight back.

In fact, during the fight, Ye Xiwen was trying to conceal his true strength, because he did not want others to find out that he had already completely transformed Zhen Yuan, because there could be a genuinely formidable master hidden among the high ranked seed disciples, and it would be better not to expose his true strength too early in the competition.

However, there was a good thing that he didn't have to hide his enormous strength of 200 Dragons, which simply sent Fang Su flying far away out of the arena, while spouting blood and his body fell heavily on the ground upside down.

"Ye Xiwen actually won, and that too so easily, but how is this possible, it's unbelievable how Fang Su couldn't even block a single blade attack!"

"How is this possible, Ye Xiwen turned out to be so insanely strong, but that cold jade long sword was a pseudo-spiritual tool, why was it unable to block Ye Xiwen's blade attack!"

"It seems that we have underestimated the strength of Ye Xiwen, we only thought that since Ye Xiwen has defeated Mo Han, a master at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, then he must be weak, in fact, no one expected that he would actually be so formidable. Now that you think about it, that Mo Han guy

had comprehended the man spear unification while fighting Ye Xiwen, but he was still defeated. I must say, Ye Xiwen's strength is simply unfathomable!"

"It seems that his strength is far more than just comparable to the strength of seed disciples, because even among the seed disciples, perhaps only the ones ranked above average would be able to compete with him."

At this time, all of the disciples of Qian Yu faction were cheering for Ye Xiwen, without a single exception, and it was expected because he was representing their Qian Yu faction, a new faction formed by new disciples, and this was his first battle. When he won the battle against a senior disciple so easily then this made them very happy.

Ye Xiwen came down from the arena and the disciples of Qian Yu faction immediately surrounded him and started congratulating him, although it was merely the first round of competition, but he just now defeated a super-master of Xiantian Xiao realm in such a relaxed way. Just from watching the first fight, one could imagine that Ye Xiwen was going to go too far in the competition.

But, those senior disciples were constantly staring at Ye Xiwen and there was clear disbelief in their eyes. This new disciple was really a freak, he joined the Main Sect less than six months ago, and now he could participate in the Seed disciple competition, and not just that, he so easily defeated a super-master of Xiantian Xiao realm as if it was child's play for him.

Although they had heard that this year's new disciples were very fierce but just what this ridiculous formidable strength actually was and how could he obtain it so fast. They joined Main Sect more than a decade ago and still didn't dare to sign up in Seed disciple competition!

Ye Xiwen's facial expression was calm like the surface of a still water, and no matter what those people were thinking, he quietly waited for the arrival of the next battle!

But Ye Xiwen didn't have to wait for too long, and soon, the first battle in the other arena also ended.

After a small time given for recuperation, it was time to start the second battle. It could be said that in this case, it was quite unfair for those who were slower in finishing their battles in comparison to those who finished earlier. In this case, it was Lien Chan and if his strength was strong enough, then he would have finished his own fight earlier than Ye Xiwen. So, if he couldn't defeat his opponent earlier than Ye Xiwen then it could be considered fair because if everyone was given long enough time for relaxation then it was not fair to the strength of the stronger contestant.

Soon, Ye Xiwen's turn arrived in the second round of the competition. This time, his opponent looked like a 25 or 26 years old guy. When he saw that his opponent actually turned out to be Ye Xiwen, suddenly a forced smile appeared on his face. Although he hadn't seen Ye Xiwen's first fight, but he already heard from other people about his extraordinary performance. He soon realized that he would not be able to contend with Ye Xiwen.

A super master of the Xiantian Xiao realm couldn't block one attack from Ye Xiwen's blade and was sent flying out of the arena, let alone a mere disciple at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage.

The thoughts continually wrestled in his mind then he cupped one hand into the other across his chest and said: "Brother Ye, I accept my incompetence in front of your strength, I admit defeat."

"Ye Xiwen, wins!"

Chapter 136: Fight Between Powerful Contenders

Ye Xiwen's opponent in the second round admitted defeat giving him an easy victory without the need of even lifting a finger.

"Ye Xiwen, I did not think that you would be able to enter into the third round, but you will soon die, enjoy the final moments of your life while you still can." Ye Xiwen just came down from the arena and suddenly heard someone sneering and referring to his name from one side. He turned his head to take a look and actually found that it was the so-called Young Marquis from before whom he had severely injured few months ago.

Ye Xiwen carefully observed the Young Marquis and noticed that all the injuries inflicted by him few months ago were not only healed but he had become even more formidable than before. Back then, he had entered half-a-step into the Xiantian Xiao realm, but now he had actually reached the peak of Xiantian sixth stage.

This Young Marquis's situation was not just as simple as having his cultivation grow to the next level, but he actually crossed the threshold, and this led to his strength undergoing tremendous change.

However, the last time Ye Xiwen saw Young Marquis, he didn't see the slightest signs of him breaking through the threshold of Xiantian fifth stage to reach the Xiantian sixth stage. According to Ye Xiwen's initial estimate, Young Marquis would at least need several years in order to break from the threshold of Xiantian fifth stage, perhaps at least ten years.

Although ten years seemed very long, but one must know that the lifespan of

a Xiantian master was around two hundred years, so a period of ten years was not a long time in comparison.

Because the ridge between Xiantian fifth stage and Xiantian sixth stage was considered one of the largest and it was said that more than half of the Xiantian warriors couldn't cross this ridge throughout their lives.

If the most talented disciples somehow managed to get favour from the Sect and attain a lot of practice resources, then it was possible to break through this threshold and reach the Xiantian sixth stage, otherwise even the period of ten years was not too long.

However, now it seemed like that during these few months, Young Marquis did not just manage to completely recover from his serious injuries, but he unexpectedly advanced to the peak of Xiantian sixth stage.

This speed was simply unimaginable and even when compared with Ye Xiwen, his growth couldn't be considered slow.

The eyes of Young Marquis were brimming with a strong killing intention while he was glaring at Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen noticed the poisonous look in his eyes along with a clear hateful expression on his face and thought that none of the people he had previously defeated turned into this sort of vicious character. The impact of losing to Ye Xiwen had taken its toll on the psyche of Young Marquis!

After joining Yi Yuan School, it was obvious that he no longer was the arrogant young master of his clan, but later, on virtue of his impressive strength and talent, he realized that he could still maintain his previous status and could make those weaker than him to listen to him and serve him. It was only a pity

that he mistook Ye Xiwen for a weakling and tried to threaten him but did not think that soon after coming to the Main Sect, Ye Xiwen would actually be so insanely strong, that even those senior disciples, along with their profound experiences and dignity, would be trampled under his feet.

Ye Xiwen could feel his murderous aura and also made a guess about what he must be planning. Young Marquis was planning to kill him in the arena. Although according to the rules of Yi Yuan School, killing a fellow sect disciple invoked severe punishment, but if only wounded, then it was almost equivalent to not getting punished at all, because Yi Yuan School was such a big sect that almost all kinds of injuries could be easily and completely cured. In fact, even severed body parts could be reconnected if the victim was sent to early treatment.

So, within Yi Yuan School, disciples used to fight all the time but very few people would actually kill their opponents. Last time, Ye Xiwen also just severely injured Young Marquis but did not kill him because of this consideration.

Only two places were exception to this rule, one was the 'Life and Death Arena' while the other one was a public event like this. There were absolutely no rules to put limits on the strengths of the contenders, after all, almost all the contenders were either seed disciples or comparable to seed disciples so it was natural that their battles would be very fierce. Just a small distraction might lead to failure, or even serious injuries. If the strength of opponent was far less, then only one could think of going easy, otherwise who would dare to hold back in front of an equally matched opponent!

"If you are holding such an idea then I will make you regret it." Ye Xiwen looked coldly at the Young Marquis.

"Hahahaha!" Young Marquis suddenly started to laugh loudly and wildly, and after a good while, his laugh suddenly transformed into a sinister smile, "You have made the biggest mistake of your life by offending someone you must never offend, and look what happened, he gave me strength and today in the arena, I will kill you!"

"Are you talking about Luo Yifan?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Humph!" That Young Marquis snorted loudly and did not answer, but Ye Xiwen obtained the answer he was looking for.

So, it really was Luo Yifan, incorrigibly wicked. At that time, he was in front of witnesses and since he didn't have evidence against Ye Xiwen so Luo Yifan couldn't directly kill him, but after going back, he must have felt that it was a mistake not to kill Ye Xiwen while he had the chance, but he couldn't just come and directly kill Ye Xiwen, or he might fall in trouble.

Young Marquis did not stay for too long, and walked away, and looking at the back profile of departing Young Marquis, Ye Xiwen sneered in his heart, not because of his provocative words. The words of Young Marquis simply had no effect on Ye Xiwen because if his fighting strength had not broken through from the Xiantian six heavy, then this time, he really had no chance against Ye Xiwen!

"Ye Xiwen, Zhang Chi!"

Soon, Ye Xiwen's name was called for the third round, and this time, his opponent was already a seed disciple, but Ye Xiwen was not surprised, after all, he was already in the third round, and from this round onwards, even if his opponent was not a seed disciple but it would still be a disciple comparable to the seed disciples.

For reaching the third round of Seed disciple competition, luck was required, but high strength was also an important constraint.

As far as Ye Xiwen was concerned, it simply didn't matter who his opponents were to this point. After breaking through the first three rounds, he would finally enter the top 100 ranking of seed disciples.

However, Zhang Chi was not just an ordinary seed disciple, his rank was 19th in the ranking list of seed disciples, and possessed an abnormally formidable imposing aura, indicating that he must have entered half-step into the Xiantian sixth stage, and that too not a long time ago, perhaps in the past few months.

Zhang Chi looked at Ye Xiwen and said: "Brother Ye, you are very strong, but this time you will surely lose, I must rush into the top twenty rankings."

Zhang Chi's face revealed a firm expression. As far as Ye Xiwen's strength was concerned, it was now needless to say that no one dared to underestimate him, and many people were wondering that perhaps Ye Xiwen had already stepped into the Xiantian Xiao realm.

However, Zhang Chi wanted to step into the top twenty rankings, because this time, the top twenty contenders could obtain a type of medicinal pill called Hehe Dan. After using a Hehe Dan, one could increase their success rate of breaking through from the threshold of Xiantian fifth stage and step into the Xiantian sixth stage by more than 30%.

Hehe Dan was a very rare type of medicinal pill because only experts of Truth realm could refine it, but it increased only a small percentage of success rate of having a breakthrough from Xiantian fifth to Xiantian sixth stage. Therefore, the

masters of Truth realm rarely refined Hehe Dan, which was the reason why in the past, only the top three seed disciples received Hehe Dan as rewards, and after consuming Hehe Dan, these three winners would reach the Xiantian sixth stage and become core disciples.

But this time, the situation was unique due to the matter concerning Bai Mojiao, and Sect was going to give enormous rich rewards to the winners. If he could obtain a Hehe Dan, he would at least be able to save himself from several months of self-torturous cultivation. Also, when he would participate in the competition among the five major influences, then his increased strength would help him in fetching a good ranking, and at that time, the rewards would be more than now.

He would also get favour from the Sect, thus helping in his growth in the long run.

However, this time's Seed disciple competition was going to be the first major step.

"Such being the case, let us both give our best shots." Ye Xiwen could see the desire to win in his opponent's eyes but he would certainly not give up.

"Brother Ye, get ready!" Zhang Chi shouted then suddenly, a formidable imposing aura came out of his body and he took out a long blade. He was also a blade master like Ye Xiwen, and above his long blade, a white tiger was facing upward and roaring loudly, but its form seemed a bit out of shape. Someone must have carved the creative concept of a fierce white tiger into the blade, indicating that this long blade was definitely a pseudo-spiritual tool.

"Brother Ye, be careful!" Zhang Chi immediately cautioned Ye Xiwen,

although he was eager to win but he was definitely not a sinister villain. Zhang Chi clearly knew the unparalleled and tyrannical strength of his white tiger long blade and didn't want to deceive a talented junior like Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen did not speak, but a solemn look appeared on his face, as he had already taken strict precautions. He quickly transformed the Zhen Yuan within his body into Zhen Qi to give rise to a terrifying imposing aura.

Zhen Yuan itself was more advanced and purer form of energy than Zhen Qi, and even a little amount of Zhen Yuan could be turned into a large amount of Zhen Qi. Ye Xiwen immediately changed Zhen Yuan into Zhen Qi inside his body, sending layers after layers of shock waves in the surroundings, while his imposing aura suddenly rose quickly and wasn't one bit weaker than Zhang Chi.

"Ha!" Zhang Chi shouted loudly and chopped out his long blade, and in a flash, an endless amount of Zhen Qi congealed into Bladelight and rushed towards Ye Xiwen, producing faint howling sounds, and on the midway, the Bladelight directly transformed into a white tiger, however at the same time, accompanied by a loud sound of thunder, the hidden Dragon rose from the Abyss!

Ye Xiwen's palm instantly transformed into a dragon claw, and while using celestial step, he instantly rushed in front of the white tiger, his dragon claw rose high and instantly formed a towering giant dragon claw, then immediately descended directly on top of the white tiger and suppressed it.

"Boom!"

Ye Xiwen's dragon claw grabbed the white tiger and pressed it down on the ground, directly leaving a huge dragon paw print on the arena floor, while the white tiger immediately vanished after being heavily crushed by the huge

dragon claw.

At that moment, the condensed soul of the white tiger was grasped by Ye Xiwen and was instantly destroyed and vanished, accompanied with a sound of "karakara", just like the shattering sound of ice crystals.

However, just then, once again, a terrifying Bladeqi was instantly chopped out, which then turned into a white tiger and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen also abruptly shot his palm, and immediately, a coiling dragon congealed out of his palm, roared loudly and rushed towards the white tiger.

Immediately, the scene turned into a fierce struggle between two evenly matched opponents. On the arena, a white tiger was fighting with a coiling dragon, but Ye Xiwen was not anxious that others would see the origin of his move, after all, Yi Yuan School was originally a place to study various kinds of martial arts techniques, and even if they saw, it would account to nothing. Furthermore, he had heard from Lin Zhantian that from the time "Coiling dragon palm" had been taken out of an ancient ruin, no one was able to learn it.

In other words, for so many years, Ye Xiwen should be the first master to successfully comprehend "Coiling Dragon Palm". Most likely, no one would be able to recognize the move when they themselves hadn't seen anyone using it.

Moreover, a large Sect like Yi Yuan School must have its own several secrets. Yi Yuan School also did not request its disciples to give an honest account of their adventures.

If that was the case then who would dare to show their full strength, and if disciples tried to hide their true strengths, then it would severely affect the overall strength of the Sect.

Anyways, in a moment, the outcome of the fierce battle between two evenly matched opponents was going to be decided.

Chapter 137: New Record

At the moment, a coiling dragon was fighting with a white tiger in the arena, and in a flash, a powerful attack of coiling dragon annihilated the white tiger. Unlike the coiling dragon, white tiger didn't possess its own consciousness, however even if it did possess consciousness, what could it possibly do to defend itself from the vicious and formidable claws of coiling dragon or occasional fierce tail swings. The might of the coiling dragon was enormous and white tiger simply wasn't its match.

Above the high stand, many of the elders were paying attention to Ye Xiwen's palm technique with curious looks in their eyes.

It was obvious that this palm method was an extremely high grade power technique, though they could not determine its rank, but they were still able to figure out its fundamentals and concluded that it was very formidable power technique.

"This battle's outcome is already decided."

"It has been such a pity. Originally, it was quite possible for him to break into the top twenty rankings. Unfortunately, he ran into this Ye Xiwen." An elder sighed and said.

"Luck is a part of the strength, because bad luck partially reflects the manifestation of lacking strength and incompetence." A nearby elder curled his lips and said.

These elders and true disciples were looking at the contenders with unusual toxic looks in their eyes. They were the masters of truth realm and could easily predict the outcome of the battle between two mere inner disciples without even needing to see the battle all the way to the very end.

Above the high stand, a pair of vicious eyes was looking at Ye Xiwen. It was none other than Luo Yifan, and right now, several thoughts were constantly raging up inside his heart.

In his heart, the idea to kill Ye Xiwen didn't diminish the slightest, but he never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be able to attend the seed disciple competition.

The reason why he did not kill Ye Xiwen before because of the presence of a large crowd at the scene, and one more reason was that he was extremely confident on his own skill. He was sure that once Ye Xiwen received his sonic wave attack, he would most probably die later, and even if he didn't die, at least he would have to face great consequences from the aftereffects, and after that, he won't have any advancement in strength.

But he never expected that Ye Xiwen actually did not die and there didn't seem any signs of aftereffects either, which suddenly made him feel deceived. This meant that Ye Xiwen wasn't under the impact of his technique and was lying to him.

Thinking of this, the anger in his heart was even more difficult to contain, and a killing intention immediately appeared in his eyes, almost anxious to kill Ye Xiwen right there.

In his heart, he realized that Ye Xiwen was certainly related to Luo Tian's

death, and the killing intention became even more intense, he pledged to kill Ye Xiwen at any cost.

Ye Xiwen naturally did not know about the commotion going on inside Luo Yifan's heart. It would be a lie to say that Ye Xiwen's spirit won't be deterred once he knew about Luo Yifan's intentions, but he also knew that Luo Yifan was not someone who would give up so easily!

The sense of crisis was present in his heart, but right now, there was no time to think about all that. For now, he needed to concentrate on his current opponent, Zhang Chi.

Must finish this fight!

The situation suddenly changed!

At that moment, Ye Xiwen churned out a wave of vigorous Zhen Qi, raised his long blade and chopped out a long thick Bladelight, which instantly rushed towards Zhang Chi.

Zhang Chi's white tigers were successively chopped down and instantly vanished by Ye Xiwen's Bladelight. Zhang Chi's face revealed a desperate expression because he did not expect that Ye Xiwen's real strength would turn out to be so formidable.

"Shua!"

Bladelight flew across the arena and since the distance wasn't too long, it instantly arrived in front of Zhang Chi and was about to chop into his body,

when abruptly, that Bladelight seemed to have been manipulated and vanished without a trace.

At this moment, Zhang Chi's whole body was covered with cold sweat, but he suddenly discovered that the Bladelight didn't even touch his body, and right then, Ye Xiwen's loud voice came from across the arena: "Senior Zhang, you let me win!"

When Zhang Chi heard this, his face immediately turned red and he felt embarrassed. He was simply owned by a junior and made a fool of himself in front of everyone. However, Ye Xiwen was merciful and didn't injure him even the slightest, so he quickly cupped one hand into other across the chest and said: "Thank you Brother Ye for showing mercy, this fellow brother is deeply grateful!"

Not to mention the top twenty ranks, it was fortunate that Ye Xiwen was merciful otherwise if he had received that Bladelight attack then he would have faced severe injuries. Today, he could only say that his own luck was bad that he had to face an insanely strong master like Ye Xiwen!

Ye Xiwen jumped down the arena and Ye Mo's voice suddenly resounded in his mind: "Why did you stop, why didn't you kill him, anyway, no one would get prosecuted for killing an opponent in the arena."

"I'm not a devil and I don't kill people for fun!" Ye Xiwen lightly said.

Ye Xiwen very much appreciated the attitude of Zhang Chi and he was only brutal to his enemies.

"Human nature is really hard to understand!" Ye Mo said.

"That's why your devil race will never understand human race!" Ye Xiwen said while walking. There was always this kind of difference in opinions between him and Ye Mo, he clearly knew that sometimes, Ye Mo's showed a somewhat childish behavior, but its views on some issues were terrifying, and in its eyes, let alone human beings, even those devils were nothing more than lowly ants. For Ye Mo, the war between human race and devil race was just like watching two ant nests fighting for food.

Although Ye Mo was not so indifferent to Ye Xiwen, but Ye Xiwen also knew that it was just because they were related to each other as Tianyuan mirror's owner and tool spirit.

Perhaps it had seen so much slaughter over a course of a long time that cruelty had properly immersed deep into its bones, but of course, recently, Ye Xiwen had come to believe that Ye Mo's previous owner was probably a very extraordinary figure, and was really the ruler of ten thousand worlds, and he must have also looked down on people, just like Ye Mo.

Ye Xiwen didn't know how to remove this kind of deep-rooted indifference in its bones, but as long as he didn't have the same viewpoint, he didn't care about Ye Mo's indifference.

After winning the third round, Ye Xiwen successfully stepped into the top 100 and justifiably became a seed disciple.

This immediately aroused the crowd and also the disciples of Qian Yu faction. Earlier Ye Xiwen was only famous as a disciple whose strength is comparable to the strength of seed disciples, but now that he stepped into the top 100

rankings of seed disciples, he officially established his strength in front of the whole crowd and now he was no longer just comparable to seed disciples, but actually became a seed disciple.

This year, Ye Xiwen joined the Main Sect, and in the first year only, he was able to reach all the way into the top 100 ranks of the seed disciple competition. By becoming a seed disciple, now he was above hundreds of thousands of inner and outer disciples of the Main Sect. The senior disciples couldn't even remember when was the previous time something like this happened in the Main Sect. Some of the senior disciples remembered that a few decades ago, a new disciple was able to achieve such a feat in the Main Sect, and that person was none other than Qi Feifan.

However, now, in the Yi Yuan School, Qi Feifan was at the height of power, and being able to enter the top 100 seed disciple rankings was one of the many records he made in the Main Sect, and this record was not too splendid as well.

Moreover, that was a long time, decades ago, so long that not more than half of the inner or outer disciples from that time still remembered this record in the corners of their minds, and half of them simply did not remember at all. After all, it had been decades since they joined the Main Sect.

A period of decades was not a short time for warriors of Xiantian realm, and as far as Houtian realm warriors were concerned, it was a very long time.

At least now in the eyes of all the disciples, Ye Xiwen created a record, a brand-new record and this record would be accompanied and remembered by many disciples of his batch, just like for decades, many disciples from Qi Feifan's batch still remembered his records.

Although Qi Feifan, who was generally considered as a myth by many, had stepped into the top 50 seed disciple rankings, and if Ye Xiwen was able to break this record, then he would make a brand-new record in the history of Yi Yuan School!

There was anticipation present in the eyes of the crowd because Ye Xiwen had directly overshadowed those senior disciples, and Ye Xiwen did not break anyone's anticipation and easily defeated a formidable seed disciple in the fourth round and smoothly stepped into the top 50 seed disciple rankings. With this achievement, he tied with the Qi Feifan's record.

Suddenly all the disciples were boiling with happiness and excitement. Ye Xiwen's performance was too bright, he was simply winning all the fights with ease and in a highly competent way, as if he wasn't even using his full strength at all, and now that he tied the record of Qi Feifan, it simply pumped everyone with curiosity and anticipation. Would he actually break the record of Qi Feifan?

Would he also turn into a myth, a legend?

Now everyone started to speculate about Ye Xiwen's rank in the seed disciple competition and how far he would go. Some said he would step into the top twenty, top ten, or even the first.

Some relatively bold disciple guessed that Ye Xiwen would obtain the first rank and become the champion.

Among those disciples who were happy for Ye Xiwen, it was obvious that most of them belonged to Qian Yu faction. Ye Xiwen was representing them and their faction and he was also their honour, the more outstanding his performance was, the more face Qian Yu faction would get in front of everyone.

The disciples of Qian Yu faction were only the newcomers, and besides the new disciples, almost none of the senior disciples had expressed interest in joining their faction, but now, the situation was not the same, in addition to the new disciples, there were many senior disciples who suddenly showed great interest in joining the Qian Yu faction. There were a lot of people who saw the outstanding performance of Ye Xiwen, and only after that, they showed their interest.

Ye Xiwen's performance was simply unbelievably outstanding and just like Qi Feifan, there was a great possibility that he would also turn into an outstanding true disciple, i.e., if they joined the Qian Yu faction now, then in the future, they would automatically become a part of the faction of a true disciple once Ye Xiwen becomes a true disciple.

In a place like Yi Yuan School, when disciples joined factions, they not only received protection, more importantly, they could obtain enormous benefits, especially when they belonged to a true disciple's faction. After becoming a true disciple, compounded drugs, spirit stones and so on didn't remain too important for them, but for Xiantian realm disciples, these were considered great assets.

This was also the reason why many senior disciples wanted to join the faction created by a true disciple, but for joining the factions led by true disciples, there were strict admission rules and only elite core disciples could obtain a membership in these factions, inner and outer disciples simply had no chance, not to forget, only few could manage to become core disciples.

So even if they were very much envious, but there was no other way.

However now, the appearance of Qian Yu faction gave them an additional choice. So long as Ye Xiwen's outstanding growth continued and his progress didn't depreciate in the future, then there was a huge probability that he would become a true disciple!

This was a gamble and could return huge profits in the future!

Chapter 138: Once Again Defeats Mo Han

This was a gamble, a gamble on the assumption that Ye Xiwen would continue to progress in the future and would finally reach the truth realm, then they would be able to reap great benefits, so there were many senior disciples who acted out of their own accord and suddenly showed interest in joining the Qian Yu faction, and there were many more, who were waiting and watching from the sidelines.

Regarding this, Ye Feng, Yan Chiling and other high level members of Qian Yu faction naturally knew that it was naturally due to the successive victories of Ye Xiwen and his incredible strength, openly displayed in front of everyone. The sudden popularity of Qian Yu faction was all because of Ye Xiwen's popularity which was acting as a magnetic force to attract new members, and due to that, the total number of members in the faction suddenly increased a lot. Originally, the senior disciples had not shown interest in joining the Qian Yu faction, but now, they had come to join in abundance, and among them, there were many masters of Xiantian fifth stage. They were counted among the elite inner disciples and originally didn't spare a glance to the Qian Yu faction, but now, they had also started to show interest.

This was all due to Ye Xiwen's enormous influence, because in this world, everyone worshipped the strong and only strong people commanded respect. Formidable individuals could bring great influence, more than anyone could imagine.

In the eyes of the crowd, there was anticipation as they were curiously waiting to know who Ye Xiwen's opponent would be in the fifth round, and after a while, his next opponent turned out to be Mo Han.

With a long spear standing erect next to him, there was a cold and gloomy look in Mo Han's eyes while his imposing aura was much more formidable than it was last time.

During the time of Ye Xiwen's first battle in the seed disciple competition, almost no one was optimistic about his victory. Everyone thought that he was being overconfident, but right now, no one thought that Ye Xiwen was being overconfident, in fact this time, they were quite themselves that he would certainly win. Although a lot of people's views were lopsided, thinking that Ye Xiwen would win, after all, even if the strength of Mo Han was quite high, but he was only at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, although he had comprehended man-spear unification realm, but Ye Xiwen defeated him once before, and right now, Ye Xiwen now should obviously be more powerful than before, so the outcome seemed to be obvious to everyone.

"I did not expect to meet you in the fifth round." Ye Xiwen said.

"I've been waiting for this for a long time." Mo Han said in a cold but determined voice, and at this time, his eyes were focused on Ye Xiwen, without caring about the cheering for Ye Xiwen still going on in the surroundings. These cheers were not causing any effect on him, because there was only thing that was continuously revolving in his mind, defeat him, defeat him!

This was the only thought remaining in his heart, defeat Ye Xiwen!

"You have become more powerful than before, but I still want to defeat you." Mo Han said and in his voice, there was not a single trace of weakness, although he could see that Ye Xiwen had become more formidable, but he himself was not the same as before, and compared to three months ago, he had also become more powerful, so much powerful that he was able to rush all the way to the fifth round.

"Let's begin!" Ye Xiwen directly said.

Mo Han shouted loudly, Zhen Qi instantly burst up under his feet, and his physique shot forward like an arrow and rushed towards Ye Xiwen, while the spear in his hands suddenly shot. Compared to the last time, he was a lot faster this time and the ice-cold chill in the air made the surrounding temperature to reduce quickly, and to such an extent that it could easily freeze up people.

When Ye Xiwen saw the Spearqi wrapped on the spear as it arrived in front him, his eyes flashed with a colour of surprise in them. Ye Xiwen did not expect that Mo Han would be able to so quickly wrap Spearqi on the spear, he truly lived up to his reputation as a genius and his strength seemed a lot higher than before. One could say that if he had not met Ye Xiwen, then it was possible that he might have stepped into the top twenty rankings.

Ye Xiwen grasped towards the void and a long blade made up of Zhen Qi suddenly condensed in his hand and fiercely chopped out.

"Boom!" A loud sound of spear intersecting the blade spread everywhere, causing an intense air friction, and instantly, a burst of thunderclap-like sound echoed in the arena.

"Why do you not use your blade, do you look down on me?" Mo Han asked in a cold voice.

Mo Han was just like a mad martial artist who could allow himself to fail, could allow himself to die, but definitely could not allow anyone to look down on him.

"You are mistaken, I don't need a blade to use my blade skills because my blade technique is actually a method that requires congealing Zhen Qi into a blade, so there's not much difference whether I use a blade or not." Ye Xiwen lightly said.

"Cold moon beheader" itself required Bladeqi as the main attacking method, and unless Ye Xiwen was facing an evenly matched opponent, using a blade didn't make much difference. If the strength of Ye Xiwen's opponent was less, then using a blade did not make a difference but if his opponent was much stronger, then also using a blade couldn't change the outcome.

"If that's the case, then I was impolite." Mo Han did not think that there really were some masters who could simply use hands to display weapon based power techniques.

As his voice fell, he instantly shot his spear, the spear point glittered with a cold and threatening light, and just like a snake had come out of the hole, the spear shadow went toward Ye Xiwen and instantly arrived in front of him.

Ye Xiwen also instantly released Zhen Qi from his body and congealed a long blade, then released several dancing blade shadows, which moved towards the spear shadow.

"Clang!"

The loud sound of metals clashing spread in the arena along with sparks from the collision between the two. Ye Xiwen's long blade covered with Zhen Qi and the spear of Mo Han heavily clashed and produced rippled shock waves that spread out of the arena, and soon, the two figures severely collided into each

other.

Ye Xiwen stood motionless but Mo Han hastily went back few steps and looked at Ye Xiwen with a startled look in his eyes.

Mo Han did not hesitate and once again activated the man-spear unification, and although he just exchanged two moves with Ye Xiwen, he was compelled to use the strength of man-spear unification realm, and right now, during his second fight with Ye Xiwen, he discovered that in these three months, he himself had become much more tyrannical, but Ye Xiwen's tyranny was even more unreasonable. One could say that last time, they were almost evenly matched, but this time, he had no option but to use the strength of man-spear unification to resist against the formidable strength of Ye Xiwen.

Mo Han heavily trod on the ground and his physique started to merge with his spear and started taking form of a spear shadow, and above the spear point, Xiantian Zhen Qi rapidly condensed, and by means of his own aura, his body seemed to have stacked with the spear, and totally enveloped in Zhen Qi, his body almost fused together with the spear. He entered the man-spear unification realm and pierced through the air producing Chi Chi sound, it seemed as if the air was being stabbed and cracking under the tremendous strength of Mo Han's spear attack.

Facing the man-spear unification of Mo Han, a dignified expression appeared on Ye Xiwen's face. He now understood how Mo Han was able to rush all the way to this round, because by using the strength of man-spear unification, Mo Han's combat strength surpassed the strength of masters at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, and was comparable to masters of Xiantian sixth stage.

However, unlike last time, Ye Xiwen would not dodge this time. His stature blasted forward and went straight towards Mo Han's man-spear unification

form.

On the arena, a Spearlight was advancing towards a Bladelight, and only after an instant, under the gazes of numerous spectators, a storm swept out, and in a blink of an eye, the two opponents finally arrived in front of each other.

"Boom!"

Two figures severely clashed into each other and a surge of terrifying blast from the tip of the two weapons fiercely spread and swept off like a tsunami, sending shock waves in all directions.

In the wake of this terrifying blast, a figure was sent flying out of the arena upside down.

The rioting air and shock waves calmed down after a moment, and the situation on the arena became apparent to everyone when they saw Ye Xiwen standing on the stage, crossing his hands behind the back. Now, the outcome of this battle was no longer hidden from the spectators!

Suddenly, countless onlookers in the surroundings cheered, and at this time, there was no longer any distinction, whether it was new disciples or the senior disciples, all of them were cheering and shouting, and not just for a new disciple like Ye Xiwen, they were cheering for a formidable genius who just now created a brand-new record, right in front of their eyes!

Wasn't this situation simply against the heaven's will?

Many of the senior disciples who originally disliked Ye Xiwen had to admit

that Ye Xiwen was just too formidable. He defeated Mo Han who was not just strong, after entering the man-spear unification realm, his strength increased to the point of being comparable to the masters of Xiantian sixth stage. Now, it was obvious to everyone that if he had not faced Ye Xiwen in this round then he might have entered the top ten seed disciple rankings with ease.

However unfortunately, he encountered Ye Xiwen and it was just like fate. Whether it was Zhang Chi or Mo Han, both of them were strong and could have achieved higher ranks in this competition, but Ye Xiwen was just too strong, and to this point in the competition, no one was able to become a hurdle in his advancement.

"Ye Xiwen wins!"

Ye Xiwen smoothly crossed the fifth round and had already broken the old record of Qi Feifan and created a brand-new record in the recent history of Yi Yuan School. At least one should be able to count him as the first person to create this record in the past hundred years of Yi Yuan School.

While, at this time, everyone was boiling with excitement and ebullition, Ye Xiwen heard a cold voice directed at him: "Ye Xiwen, your luck ends here, enjoy your final moments while you can."

Ye Xiwen looked and saw that it was that young marquis, and right now, was looking at Ye Xiwen with his eyes filled with hatred. There was a colour of envy flashing in his eyes, why, he himself managed to rush into the sixth round then why was no one concerned about him, why were everyone's eyes fixated on Ye Xiwen, why couldn't he get the attention of everyone!

Why him!

Ye Xiwen looked coldly at the young marquis, because he just knew that his next opponent would be none other than this arrogant and despotic young marquis.

He did not know whether it was a coincidence or someone's trick, but in a short time, at this place, he once again bumped into the young marquis.

After resting for a moment, Ye Xiwen heard his name being called for the next round.

"The next battle, Ye Xiwen, Zhubing Xun!"

Zhubing Xun was the name of the young marquis!

"Come on Ye Xiwen, defeat that Zhubing Xun!"

"Come on, make history, create a legend!"

Almost all the disciples were cheering in support of Ye Xiwen and really wanted him to win. If Zhubing Xun won then it won't be worth looking at, because almost every year in the past, the same thing had happened over and over in the seed disciple competition. Everyone was craving for a miracle, a heart pumping legend to take birth in front of their eyes, a miracle that they would never forget.

And if Ye Xiwen actually won then that would be entirely different, because it would create a historical record, a record that had never been created ever in

the history of Yi Yuan School, it would be like witnessing the birth of a miracle, a legend, and after winning this round, his next opponent would be an elite seed disciple and also one of the strongest experts. If Ye Xiwen won against such an opponent in the next round then he would be able to create history, create myth in Yi Yuan School.

Everyone was supporting Ye Xiwen and wanted him to win, rather than a stereotyped warrior like Zhubing Xun.

Due to this, Zhubing Xun's complexion suddenly changed and became unsightly. He was extremely furious and was looking at Ye Xiwen with killing intent overflowing from his eyes.

Chapter 139: Martial Arts Abolished

"Ye Xiwen, today is the day you die!" A cruel smile appeared on Zhubing Xun's face, he hated Ye Xiwen and finally got the opportunity to take revenge.

Zhubing Xun's terrifying and extraordinary aura instantly released on the arena and Zhen Yuan overflowed everywhere, revealing the fact that he was already at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage.

Finally, at this time, the complexions on the faces of all of the disciples and elders suddenly changed. Perhaps the strength of a master at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage couldn't be regarded as anything, but this was the semi-final round of seed disciple competition, and displaying such strength on the arena was definitely a huge variable.

"What, how is this possible!" An elder said in an astonished manner while his widened eyes were staring towards the arena. It was obvious the impact of Zhubing Xun's strength was significant on not just disciples but elders as well.

Above the high stand, a cruel look flashed in Luo Yifan's eyes, while he was looking at Ye Xiwen!

"I never thought that this Zhubing Xun would actually have such strength, well, if this is the case, then I am afraid that this time, Ye Xiwen is in a very dangerous situation."

"I heard that there is a feud going on between Zhubing Xun and Ye Xiwen, perhaps this time, Ye Xiwen is going to suffer a cruel fate at the hands of

Zhubing Xun, because it doesn't seem like he will go easy on Ye Xiwen."

"If I was him then I will not set foot on the arena, because if I set foot on the arena, then looking at Zhubing Xun's attitude, it would be no different than fighting in the Life and Death Arena."

"That's why you can never reach the same height as Ye Xiwen, if he concedes in this fight, then from now on, his heart of martial arts will completely break, and after that, it will be difficult for him to advance even an inch forward, and especially for a genius, it will be no different than living death, so he might as well die now."

"I did not think that you have the courage to come up, but now that you have come up, you won't get an opportunity to go down." Zhubing Xun sneered again and again, for him, it didn't matter whether Ye Xiwen came up or not, he was willing to accept both. If Ye Xiwen would come up, then he would seize the opportunity to kill him, and if perhaps Ye Xiwen didn't come up, then it would show that he was afraid, that he was actually a timid man who was afraid of getting into trouble, and it would permanently leave a stain on his reputation. Then Ye Xiwen won't be able to live bravely and fearlessly, and by that time, it won't even be necessary to kill Ye Xiwen.

"Your rubbish talks are really annoying." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"If you are so eager to commit suicide, I'll gladly help you out." A sinister look appeared on Zhubing Xun's face as he said.

Zhubing Xun grasped towards the void and suddenly grabbed a red coloured double-edged sword, very exquisite, but at this time, instantly, the whole arena as if turned into a volcano and heat waves started to blow in all directions.

This was actually a spiritual tool, not a fake spiritual tool like pseudo-spiritual tool or something, but a real and authentic spiritual tool, driven by Zhen Yuan. When Zhubing Xun took out this real spiritual tool, suddenly, it seemed as if the whole atmosphere started to boil. It was obvious that a pseudo-spiritual tool couldn't be a match for this spiritual tool.

Spiritual tool, coupled with the inherent strength of peak Xiantian sixth stage, who could be Zhubing Xun's opponent in the seed disciple competition. Suddenly, all of the disciples in the crowd, who were cheering for Ye Xiwen a while ago, were immediately surrounded by despair and started worrying for Ye Xiwen. Looking at the current situation, it seemed absolutely impossible for Ye Xiwen to win against Zhubing Xun.

Even among the core disciples, not everyone could have spiritual tools. Only a small part of core disciples possessed spiritual tools, and even if it was only a low-grade spiritual tool, its might was completely a huge mess and hard to deal with.

"Ye Xiwen, today you will die, I must give you an ugly death." Zhubing Xun said in a cold voice.

"If you think you will be able to beat me relying on this then you are too naive." Ye Xiwen said in a calm voice.

"This is the final struggle!" Zhubing Xun shouted, his red sword danced, and in an instant, red flame roared and surrounded the red sword, and it seemed as if the entire air was burning, issuing Zizi burning sound, and it instantly went towards Ye Xiwen. The roaring flamed condensed into a flaming red dragon, and it seemed its claws were tearing the world itself, while it nipped towards Ye

Xiwen, as if it was going to swallow Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered, looked coldly at Zhubing Xun, and in a flash, terrifying peerless waves of Zhen Yuan wantonly rippled out of his body.

Ye Xiwen's hand extended with ease, Zhen Yuan condensed on it and it directly turned into a claw, and immediately rushed towards Zhubing Xun's flaming red dragon. The next instant, Ye Xiwen's big claw directly grabbed the flaming red dragon and fiercely crushed it.

"What is this, it is impossible!" On the high stand, Luo Yifan suddenly stood up from his seat and looked incredibly at Ye Xiwen. He just couldn't believe his eyes when he actually saw Ye Xiwen using Zhen Yuan. How could Ye Xiwen refine Zhen Yuan? He had gathered information about Ye Xiwen and knew that he had not yet entered the Xiantian sixth stage, so how could he refine Zhen Yuan. Also, if he was really not at Xiantian sixth stage then it was even more bizarre that he had been able to refine Zhen Yuan. At this point, everyone realized this simple fact, if Ye Xiwen could use Zhen Yuan then there was no difference left between him and a master of Xiantian sixth stage.

It was really an unwise step not to kill Ye Xiwen while he had the chance. The killing intention suddenly increased inside Luo Yifan's heart as he was witnessing the scene of Ye Xiwen using Zhen Yuan with a mad look in his eyes.

"How is this possible!" At this time, Lin Zhentian also suddenly jumped up from his seat and looked at Ye Xiwen with disbelief, then said, "How is this possible, he obviously stepped into the Xiantian realm not long ago, then how can he refine Zhen Yuan so quickly! "

Many elders and true disciples sitting on the high stand had bewildered looks

on their faces. Originally, when they found out that Zhubing Xun was at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage then that had made them quite surprised, but after all Zhubing Xun had been a master at the peak of Xiantian fifth stage for some time, so if he managed to break into the Xiantian sixth stage, then although it was surprising, but it was not bewildering. However, when they saw Ye Xiwen using Zhen Yuan and his strength also seemed comparable to the masters of Xiantian sixth stage and this immediately made them unable to sit still. One must know, there was a heaven and earth difference between Xiantian sixth stage and Xiantian fifth stage, and Ye Xiwen managed to refine Zhen Yuan without even reaching the Xiantian sixth stage, but he definitely possessed the combat strength of Xiantian sixth stage realm.

There were shocked looks on the faces of many people because perhaps this scene had totally disturbed their logic. One must know that Ye Xiwen already possessed the strength equivalent to the master of the Xiantian sixth stage without even stepping into the Xiantian sixth stage, such a peerless genius, he clearly surpassed the previous peerless genius, Qi Feifan. Although Qi Feifan was very powerful, but even he had been unable to show such an extent of progress and strength in his era.

Also, Ye Xiwen had yet to break through to the Xiantian sixth stage, in that case, since he had not stepped into the Xiantian sextet and still managed to see through the mysteries of Zhen Yuan and refined as well, such a person was absolutely a rare talent!

"How is this even possible!"

"Ye Xiwen has been able to refine Zhen Yuan, and that too at such a profound level, it is really terrifying."

"This is just great, now we can see a fierce competition between the two

evenly matched sides."

All of disciples were shocked, but then suddenly detonated the scene with their loud cheers.

All of a sudden, several pairs of eyes were firmly fixated on the two men, and were probably waiting for the fierce battle to start. Although it was a seed disciple competition, but this fight was clearly going to be at the level of fights between two core disciples. This fight would be no different than the fights between front row seed disciples who were on the verge of becoming core disciples.

These disciples who were almost on the verge of becoming core disciples had just entered the Xiantian sixth stage. Although they had not completely transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi into Zhen Yuan because of the difficulty of conversion, and it took a long time. For some people, it took a few days, for some, it took several months, and sometimes, it could also need a full year to attain complete conversion.

Sometime, even longer than that.

Moreover, the strength of these people was obviously inferior to the two contenders present on the arena because Ye Xiwen had already completely transformed Zhen Yuan and Zhubing Xing was at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage.

At this time, above the arena, Ye Xiwen's whole body was covered with Zhen Yuan and fluttering his clothes, and suddenly, from his body, a formidable and peerless aura scattered in all directions, just like layer upon layer waves were rushing in the ocean.

"Zhubing Xun, you think you can elevate your skills by relying on someone else, and you will still be my opponent? Trash will forever be trash, and today, I'll educate you and allow you to see the huge gap between us, so that you never bear the thought of challenging me ever again." Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice.

"Ye Xiwen, just because you managed to refine Zhen Yuan, don't be so confident, because even if you step into the Xiantian sixth stage, you will still not be my opponent. Today, I will crush you once and forever." Zhubing Xun roared, his eyes were filled with jealousy. Why, just why, in order to gain strength, he had to pay a huge price, but this Ye Xiwen, why did he possess such insane strength even though he recently joined the Main Sect.

"Ye Xiwen, die!" Zhubing Xun roared, and along with his red sword, he turned into a streamer and instantly rushed towards Ye Xiwen. His entire body was flaming with rampaging fire, and from top to bottom, his body looked like the flames itself.

Ye Xiwen took out his long blade, but he wasn't holding the blade in his hand because while using the might of Lingqi, he didn't need to hold the blade in his hand. A radiant Bladelight chopped out in the air at a stunning speed.

Two flashes of light severely clashed in the middle of the arena, causing an endless blast which instantly boiled the atmosphere inside the arena, surging out around the perimeter of the set protection enchantment, and at this time, it also began to fracture. Since this protection enchantment was designed only to sustain the battles of seed disciple level, but the current battle had reached the fighting level of core disciples.

"Boom!" The whole enchantment suddenly disrupted and the blast wave swept toward countless disciples who had to instantly use Zhen Qi to resist. All of the disciples exclaimed at the extremely terrifying might of this attack.

"Poof!" Zhubing Xun spouted blood and his whole body flew upside down. After all, he had recently reached the peak of Xiantian sixth stage and hadn't used the genuine method to achieve that, so compared with a genuine master of peak of Xiantian sixth stage, his own strength was quite lacking, not to mention, even if he was a genuine master of peak Xiantian sixth stage, he would still not be a match of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen used celestial step and his figure instantly overtook Zhubing Xun's inverted flying figure, then put out his hand to firmly grasp Zhubing Xun's neck, just like an iron hoop, binding around his nape.

"Ye Xiwen, I will kill you, this enmity is absolutely irreconcilable!" Zhubing Xun yelled, but at this instant, Ye Xiwen's hand clutched even more tightly, and Zhubing Xun was unable to breathe or talk.

"Overreaching yourself, just depending on your own strength, you tried to kill me not just once, but again and again, this is your retribution!" Ye Xiwen said in a loud voice, accumulated Zhen Yuan in his other hand, and in a flash, it went towards the Dantian of Zhubing Xun and instantly blasted.

"Bang!" Zhubing Xun's Dantian was immediately destroyed, and with this, Ye Xiwen abolished his martial arts.

Chapter 140: Mutual Confrontation!

"I never thought that Zhubing Xun would actually lose."

"It's almost like a miracle, who would have thought that Zhubing Xun would actually be defeated even after being at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage and he also possessed a spiritual tool."

"Indeed! Although Zhubing Xun has already entered the realm of peak Xiantian sixth stage, but that Ye Xiwen cannot be taken lightly since he has already refined Zhen Yuan."

"Yes, before the battle actually started, no one thought that he actually possessed such incredible strength."

"It's a pity, if these two hadn't bumped into each other in the semi-final round then they could undoubtedly obtain the places of champion and runner up in the final round."

"But didn't you just listen to what Ye Xiwen said a moment ago, that Zhubing Xun is actually working for someone, and that person must have used some means to enhance his strength."

"So, that's how it is! No wonder. Actually, I know that Zhubing Xun, very arrogant but his strength was ordinary, but all of a sudden, he became so formidable, which makes me want to think, just whose is behind him."

"You don't know? I heard that Zhubing Xun has joined the Fanshen palace, the

faction of Brother Luo, a true disciple. Five years ago, Brother Luo entered into the ranks of true disciples, and Zhubing Xun has only recently joined his faction!"

"So, then, the one behind Zhubing Xun is actually Brother Luo....."

"Hush, Hush, Brother Luo is on the high stand, if he heard then you will surely die, don't you want to live?" A disciple cautiously said.

"Even if Brother Luo is a true disciple, he cannot do such a thing because it will simply break the rules of Sect. If every true disciple try to casually enhance the strength of the members of their faction to win the championship, then these true disciples would end up controlling the outcomes of these battles. Furthermore, the competition would lose its meaning and there would be no point for us to come and watch."

Generally speaking, so long as stepped into the Xiantian sixth stage, disciples would generally choose to become core disciples, because, compared to the core disciples, the treatment of inner disciples was very different and this was also in order to keep the strength of strong inner disciples in check and encourage them to strive and become core disciples. By staying in the ranks of inner disciples, he seized the opportunities of other inner disciples.

But, disciples were not forced to choose between inner or core ranks, the decision to choose was solely up to them, so if Zhubing Xun wanted to participate in the seed disciple competition, despite being a master at the peak of Xiantian sixth stage, it could not be regarded as breaking the rules. In fact, in the past, many disciples of Xiantian sixth stage had appeared in the seed disciple competition.

If he had achieved his current strength relying on his own practice then no one would say anything, but a moment ago, Ye Xiwen mentioned that his strength was not due to his own practice but he had cheated and undergone forced enhancement of his strength, and was sent to participate, which was tantamount to committing a huge taboo and clearly violated the rules.

Since the treatment obtained by the disciples of inner rank and core rank was different, the resources given to the inner disciples were always inferior in comparison to the resources given to the core disciples by the sect. If core disciples also participated in this competition and strived for championship, then there would be no hope left for the inner disciples, therefore this matter was something that really incurred public wrath.

These discussions were going on in whispers only, but as more and more people entered the discussion, gradually, these whispers turned into noise.

Above the high stand, Luo Yifan's complexion was somewhat unsightly, and loudly snorted, of course, the discussions of these inner and outer disciples were naturally not causing any impact on him, because for a true disciple like him, he didn't need to give explanation to them. The reason of his vexation was that he miscalculated once again and allowed Ye Xiwen to escape, which made him very angry, extremely angry.

This made him feel like his self-esteem had been provoked!

Ye Xiwen must die at all costs!

In the heart of Luo Yifan, the intention to kill was boiling.

Ye Xiwen not only defeated Zhubing Xun, who had been trying to be insufferably arrogant a moment ago, but completely abolished his martial arts, and without even thinking twice, in front of such a large crowd, he reached out his hand and directly crippled Zhubing Xun. None of the elders came to stop him, because right after standing on this arena, even life and death remained only in the hands of the contenders and no one was allowed interfere or question their actions.

Ye Xiwen had frightened a large number of inner disciples and outer disciples. He was unexpectedly so fierce, although when Ye Xiwen was winning all the initial rounds in a relaxed manner, everyone guessed that he must be saving his real strength, his true strength, and should be very formidable, but they never thought that his true strength would actually be so tyrannical. He was easily and readily using Zhen Yuan and his strength also turned out to be many times more compared to that arrogant Zhubing Xun.

Ye Xiwen was just a new disciple, so how could he be so formidable. The common sense simply did not conform to his existence. For those senior disciples, it was like that kind of impulse to punch the wall. They had spent so many years in the Main Sect, while Ye Xiwen had not even spent one year in the Main Sect. These disciples had been practicing for so many years in the Main Sect, but the difference in their strengths and Ye Xiwen's strength was just like the difference between heaven and earth.

In their hearts, Ye Xiwen had suddenly turned into an enigmatic figure.

Compared to the other disciples, who were totally stunned after witnessing Ye Xiwen's true strength, the disciples of Qian Yu faction were celebrating. After all, the stronger Ye Xiwen was, the more secured they would be and no one would try to bully them. No one knew how and when, but Ye Xiwen's image already surpassed Ye Feng, Yan Chiling, and several other high-level members of Qian Yu faction. Although they were still the senior executives of Qian Yu

faction while Ye Xiwen almost never took part in any of its affairs, but one must not forget that this was a world where strength was the supreme law, and only an exceptionally strong person could obtain the respect of everyone.

Ye Feng and other high-level executives were indeed also competent, and looking at their strengths and talents, they could become outstanding existences among the new disciples and even within a decade, there was a large possibility that they would break through to the level of core disciples. In the future, they would most likely become formidable masters.

However, they still weren't a match for the current Ye Xiwen, who defeated all his enemies one by one in front of them, which was quite shocking for them to accept. Earlier, Ye Xiwen had saved them and overcame one difficulty after another, and now, he defeated these masters as if he was chopping vegetables. By now, in their hearts, an invincible image of Ye Xiwen had already established itself, along with the faith that there wasn't an enemy that Ye Xiwen couldn't defeat!

This was faith in his invincibility, and every faction needed at least one person of this type, in order to lead the faction on the path of better development, but the situation in Qian Yu faction was rather special, because Ye Xiwen didn't take interest in the affairs of faction.

Regardless of what those people were discussing among themselves, Ye Xiwen slowly arrived in front of Zhubing Xun and said in a cold voice: "Zhubing Xun, I told you before, if you think you can rely on external means to enhance your strength then you will regret it, fortunately this is not life and death arena, otherwise you would be a pile of rotten meat by now."

Ye Xiwen didn't have a favourable impression of Zhubing Xun and Luo Yifan. Birds of a feather flock together; both of them were the same type of arrogant

people who wanted to kill others when they thought that their own dignity had been damaged.

Although, Zhubing Xun's martial arts was spent, but he still didn't faint, and at this time, there was an abnormal pernicious look in his eyes. If his eyes had magical powers, then with just a look, he could have stabbed Ye Xiwen's body and perforated it with countless holes. He hated Ye Xiwen and his pride was his life, but Ye Xiwen had already defeated him twice, and now, he simply wanted to commit suicide.

If he could sell his soul to the devil to kill Ye Xiwen, he would not hesitate to sell himself to the devil!

However, right now, there was no strength left in his body, his Dantian was shattered to pieces by Ye Xiwen, and he didn't have any control over the Zhen Yuan in his body. The Zhen Yuan was running wildly in his meridians like a wild horse, totally out of control, while destroying his meridians and rushing through all his acupuncture points, and so on.

But still, he was not aware of the simple fact that if he hadn't provoked Ye Xiwen again and again, then he would not have encountered such a thing, and in his heart, the only thing that remained was pure hatred for Ye Xiwen, if only Ye Xiwen was not there, then he would not be in such a pain!

Ye Xiwen looked at Zhubing Xun lying on the ground, but didn't kill him at the scene, considering that they were already in front of a large crowd, and it was inappropriate, although Zhubing Xun threatened to kill him again and again, and many other disciples had also heard it, so even if the executives of Yi Yuan School would inquire, he would openly answer.

"Ye Xiwen, this is just a battle on arena, but you are too ruthless, by crippling my subordinate, you dared to offend a true disciple!" At this time, a faint voice came from the high stand, and it belonged to Luo Yifan.

Ye Xiwen sneered and finally could not bear, and various schemes flashed in his mind instantly. The opposite party was a true disciple, and he had stepped into the truth realm only this decade, but definitely deserved to be respected like other warriors of truth realm!

Ye Xiwen was determined to have a hands-on argument with him, but he must have a fool-proof plan, because at this point, even one misstep might cause a big trouble.

With a cold smile on his face, Ye Xiwen said: "Brother Luo's words are totally biased, looking at this Zhubing Xun's strength, it is obvious to everyone that he was cheating. God knows who that dog is that helped him in cheating and actually gave him cheat to enhance his strength and snatched ranks from fellow inner disciples. My strength is small and weak and I couldn't dare to have the slightest relaxation, so I did it by mistake."

Ye Xiwen said those words in order to set up a trap for Luo Yifan, and used the resentments of other inner disciples to safeguard his own point while also directed them towards Luo Yifan. Now anyone could figure it out that the one who gave cheat to Zhubing Xun in order to enhance his strength was most probably Luo Yifan.

"Shut up, you did it by mistake? You did it in front of so many elders and true disciples and you actually dare to make such irresponsible remarks, you have clearly tried to take revenge for your personal enmity with him!" It was such an obvious provocation, but Luo Yifan was certainly unable to bear it and although he did not care what these inner and outer disciples thought about him, but

when he saw a red fruit kept in the trap designed by Ye Xiwen, he just had to jump, and after he realized his mistake, it made him even more aggrieved.

"Brother Luo's remarks are one-sided, as they say, the so-called fist has no eyes, no one can anticipate what will happen in a battle, not to mention, according to the rules of this competition, no one investigates the reasons behind someone's life and death. Did Brother Luo perhaps forget about this?" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly and the fierce sound waves released from his mouth actually went straight towards Luo Yifan.

The disciples immediately had dumbfounded looks on their faces and were totally stunned. They never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually dare to shout at a true disciple like Luo Yifan, this level of boldness was simply great and stunning!

Chapter 141: Champion

As far as others were concerned, Ye Xiwen's approach could be described as too audacious and reckless, to actually shout and talk back with a true disciple, this was truly bizarre.

There was difference of heaven and earth between an inner disciple and a true disciple, and even if Luo Yifan was to kill Ye Xiwen in rage, right on the spot, perhaps, the sect would not be able to do much against him.

However, Luo Yifan was already dead set on killing him and the killing intention could be seen flashing in his eyes, and it seemed as if it could burst out any time. Both sides nearly had no consideration for face anymore. Although they were trying to mask their mutual hatred on the surface, but it just didn't make sense because they seemed to be afraid of themselves, that sooner or later, the conflict would erupt between the two, while at this time, Luo Yifan was planning in his heart about how to get rid of Ye Xiwen.

And at this moment, Ye Xiwen's mind was also flowing with hundreds of tricks to kill Luo Yifan, because the only way out for the two sides was, you die, I live!

However, for the other disciples, they did not know the various matters, the real reason behind this situation was unknown to them. They just felt that Luo Yifan was very strange, why would he suddenly give cheat to his man to enhance his strength, and Ye Xiwen was even stranger that he publicly shouted and talked back with a true disciple, didn't he want to live anymore?

Of course, Ye Xiwen naturally had his own plans, because he knew that Lin Zhentian was also on the high stand, and if Luo Yifan tried to attack him then Lin

Zhentian would definitely rush to help him. Although Luo Yifan was strong, but so was Lin Zhentian and his strength couldn't be underestimated!

Therefore, already aware of this fact, Ye Xiwen seemingly made this risky move, but was actually a safe and well calculated move.

Ye Xiwen used cleverly weaved words to shut Luo Yifan's mouth with truth, making him turn into a rude and unreasonable figure in the eyes of everyone!

"Bold, so you even dare to talk back with me!" Luo Yifan's voice thundered from the high stand, and at the same instant, his terrifying and peerless aura came down from the high stand and firmly locked on Ye Xiwen. He felt as if the great might surged from the heaven and crashed on his body.

This was the peerless might of a true disciple, it was said that a true disciple gave up affectation to some extent and strived to comprehend the true principles of the world, so they were called true, and to some extent, their coercion was not their personal strength, but it was drawn from the power of the world itself. For ordinary people, it was simply impossible to comprehend the power of the world, so how could they resist.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen just felt a thrill of horrifying peerless coercion crushing his body, and to fight back, he immediately actuated Zhen Yuan throughout his body, however right then, Tianyuan mirror suddenly had a movement and released a faint bloody-red light, which wrapped his body and he felt that the horrifying peerless coercion disappeared without a trace.

Ye Xiwen restrained his mind, and with a faint smile on his face, he said: "Brother Luo is highly mistaken. I was not talking back with you rather I was just thinking that perhaps you have forgotten the sect rules, so I specifically

reminded you about them.”

“What……” Luo Yifan’s doubt-filled voice came from the high stand. He had never thought that his peerless coercion wouldn’t be able to suppress Ye Xiwen. An embarrassing look immediately appeared on his face. Just how Ye Xiwen could so quickly and completely disregard his coercion? This boy really knew some secret ways, which made him even more determined in his heart to kill Ye Xiwen.

“Enough, it’s correct that we do not investigate the life and death over the arena, so this matter ends here!” At this time, a Taishang elder suddenly said from above the high stand.

The status of a Taishang elder was loftier and nobler than other ordinary elders, and even true disciples like Luo Yifan were obedient in front of Taishang elder, and perhaps, only peerless true disciples of the level of Qi Feifan could dare to go against a Taishang elder.

Ye Xiwen knew that Taishang elder was trying to smooth things over, and as a result of his interference, Luo Yifan suddenly stopped and didn’t continue, which clearly displayed the gap between their strengths, because even Luo Yifan couldn’t disobey the words of Taishang elder, and there was nothing he could do about it.

So long as the strength was enough, it was possible that the situation would have completely turned around!

“In this round, Ye Xiwen wins!”

This was a clear victory of Ye Xiwen in this dispute, but in the process, he ended up publicly offending a true disciple, so other people were worried about him!

“Little brother, you talked back with a true disciple, I am afraid later, he would probably resort to any means to deal with you.” Ye Feng arrived next to Ye Xiwen and said in a concerned manner.

“Brother, rest assured, I will be alright, he cannot reach me so it doesn’t matter even if I had an argument with him. If he wanted to kill me directly, then he would never use a roundabout way of enhancing the strength of Zhubing Xun to kill me on the arena.” Ye Xiwen explained.

“So, that’s how it is!” Ye Feng hastily said in a worried voice. Although he was also a proud and arrogant man, but he was not a fool to not know what kind of existences these true disciples actually were. In total, there were hundreds of thousands of inner disciples, outer disciples and core disciples in Yi Yuan School, and for all of these disciples, their ultimate goal was to strive and become a true disciple.

“Relax brother, I’m not some weakling, if he wants to fight, I will surely fight back.” Ye Xiwen said to comfort his restless brother.

Ye Xiwen’s words immediately relieved Ye Feng. Although he was still somewhat worried, but he knew that his little brother suddenly changed over a year ago, from an ordinary guy with ordinary thought process into a farsighted formidable expert, who calculated a lot of things before taking steps and rarely fought a battle where he was not sure of victory. He could make a guess that if Ye Xiwen was so confident then he certainly had some plans.

“No matter what, you have to be careful, even if Luo Yifan doesn’t attack himself, he still commands a lot of experts of Fanshen palace, and if they attacked then it would be very dangerous.” Ye Feng said.

“Don’t worry brother, I have a sense of proportion!” Ye Xiwen said in a calm manner because he didn’t want to add too much pressure on his elder brother.

“Final round, Ye Xiwen, Nangong Wang!”

Finally, it was turn for Ye Xiwen’s last battle which was also going to decide the champion of this year’s seed disciple competition, and in this battle, his opponent was Nangong Wang!

Nangong Wang was clad in a magnificent robe and his demeanour looked excellent, just like a handsome dandy young master of an influential clan. It was said that he belonged to an aristocratic clan of Great Yue State, named Nangong Clan, and among all the inner disciples, he was considered the strongest and obviously at the top, in fact, even some core disciples were not his opponents.

“Young Ye, congratulations for having such a great advancement in your cultivation, this elder brother knows that he is not your match, but still hopes to exchange pointers with Young Ye.” Nangong Wang cupped his one hand into the other across his chest and said in a submissive manner. Although he confessed that he possessed inferior strength, but still maintained his elegant bearing, making it very difficult for others to have any sort of ill-feeling for him.

Ye Xiwen nodded and said with a smile on his face: “Such being the case, please begin Brother Nangong Wang.”

For such a person, it was really hard to have even the slightest feeling of disgust.

Ye Xiwen was also not an aggressive person, he was only aggressive for his enemies. He was the type who served wine for his friends, but also used shotgun if the wolves came. He was definitely not the type who would extend the right cheek if someone slapped him on the left cheek, because this was just not his style.

Nangong Wang's imposing aura suddenly and completely released out and it was even slightly better than that of Zhubing Xun, and Ye Xiwen understood that no wonder Nangong Wang was willing to fight him. He possessed a lot of inherent strength, even warriors of Xiantian sixth stage were not his opponents, and it seemed that he was only a step away, because quantitative changes caused a qualitative change as well, and he only needed to take this step, then perhaps he would immediately reach the peak of Xiantian sixth stage, and soon, he would also reach the Xiantian seventh stage. He was definitely a very extraordinary figure, no wonder he was able to occupy the status of strongest seed disciple, and considering such a person, even Zhubing Xun might not be his opponent. After all, someone else had used cheat to enhance Zhubing Xun's strength, and the foundation of Nangong Wang looked quite deep and seemed like the real deal.

"Young Ye, be careful!" Nangong Wang didn't forget to remind Ye Xiwen, and right after that, a brown color double-edged sword instantly rushed towards him. In a flash, the entire arena was surrounded by dust, as if a sandstorm had suddenly appeared from the desert and hit the arena.

The brown-coloured sword was drawing support from a concealed sandstorm, and instantly split the air, while the whole atmosphere was covered with brown-coloured marks and rushed piercing towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was well prepared and had already summoned the vigorous Zhen Yuan to create a barrier to stop the sandstorm away from him, and just then, he focused Zhen Yuan in his both eyes. Suddenly, his eyesight greatly increased, enough to see right through the sandstorm.

Ye Xiwen did not dodge, but directly grasped his palm, which turned into a dragon claw and rapidly grasped toward the brown sword to grab it. He must defeat Nangong Wang by taking the easiest way possible and Ye Xiwen's best option was to force him to give up.

"Boom!" Nangong Wang's sword severely struck towards the dragon claw of Ye Xiwen and a violent collision occurred, causing a loud air explosion and the pseudo-spiritual brown sword was directly caught by the dragon claw, and couldn't move anymore. Since Ye Xiwen had practiced Tyrant body technique, it has turned his body tough to such an extent that it shocked everyone, and coupled with his hand covered with Zhen Yuan, even pseudo-spiritual brown sword could inflict the slightest damage on his hand.

"Hoot!" Nangong Wang shouted loudly, and suddenly, the entire brown sword started to make a buzzing sound, and the sandstorm instantly gathered around it, condensed into double-edged sand sword and struck towards Ye Xiwen.

"San!" Ye Xiwen gave out a loud shout, and it seemed as if layers after layers of Zhen Yuan was being released from his body, like waves rushing in ocean, and in an instant, these waves of Zhen Yuan spread out and completely disintegrated the double-edged sand sword coming towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen also increased the output of Zhen Yuan in his hand and directly

suppressed the rioting brown sword, and with this, he also crushed the only trace of Nangong Wang's hope in this battle.

Suddenly the whole brown sword instantly quieted down and no longer resisted.

It was peacefully lying down in Ye Xiwen's hand.

"Brother Nangong, let me win!" Ye Xiwen said while the brown sword was still in his hand.

"Thank you Young Ye for showing mercy!" Nangong Wang said but there was a hint of bitterness hidden in his voice, cursing his own fate for this defeat.

"In this round, Ye Xiwen wins!"

"This year's seed disciple competition's champion is Ye Xiwen!"

Chapter 142: Mosha Territory

Beyond everyone's expectations, Ye Xiwen actually became the chief seed disciple, and the news quickly spread throughout Yi Yuan School. Ye Xiwen broke all records, it could be said that before, Ye Xiwen's record was at the same level as that of Qi Feifan, but now, a new disciple like Ye Xiwen had become chief seed disciple, this news suddenly engulfed the entire Yi Yuan School.

One must know that in the past, a new disciple was able to break into the ranks of seed disciples and later, he was able to become a true disciple, although he fell from glory midway, but before he fell, he used to a temporary magnificent existence.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen had broken all previous records and made new records.

The status of chief seed disciple was equivalent to being the strongest of all the inner disciples, and along with this title, his reputation had been completely established in Yi Yuan School.

In addition to this, no one knew who actually spread the rumor, but the rumor about contradiction between Ye Xiwen and Luo Yifan suddenly spread like forest fire in the entire Yi Yuan School. According to the rumor, reportedly, Luo Yifan suspected that someone related to him had been killed by Ye Xiwen, but Ye Xiwen did not admit his crime, so Luo Yifan was planning to kill Ye Xiwen because he didn't want to mistakenly let the real culprit escape.

In a short while, the whole Main Sect was in uproar and Ye Xiwen's fame had completely erupted throughout the sect, and not just that, his performance had

also left deep impression on true disciples and elders.

And during this time, Qian Yu faction also showed a huge development, however, there were still many people who were considering the contradiction between Ye Xiwen and Luo Yifan as a bad omen for Qian Yu faction's future. Although Ye Xiwen was very formidable and would most likely enter into the ranks of top level true disciples, but that was a thing in the future, and the reality was that at present, he was going to face the potential retaliation from Luo Yifan, which made a lot of people to suspect the future prospects of Qian Yu faction, however there were still a lot of people who were willing to give it a try and join Qian Yu faction, because there was huge possibility that they might enjoy the future magnificence and benefit a lot from Ye Xiwen's future glory.

Regarding the matters of Qian Yu faction, Ye Xiwen was still not willing to manage anything, so Ye Feng and Yan Chiling were made responsible for managing Qian Yu faction.

As the chief seed disciple of this year's seed disciple competition, Ye Xiwen received the rewards from the hands of a sect elder. He received a total of over 50,000 spirit stones, and it could be said that this year, Yi Yuan School was really willing to bleed money to cultivate these seed disciples, because in the previous seed disciple competition, the seed disciples didn't even receive one tenth of the current amount. And Sect was willing to be so generous in order help the disciples to resist against the followers of Bai Mojiao.

Of course, there were a lot of people who had greedy and envious looks in their eyes when they saw Hehe Dan being rewarded to the top three seed disciples. As chief seed disciple, Ye Xiwen received three Hehe Dan, the second ranked seed disciple, Nangong Wang, received two Hehe Dan, and the third ranked seed disciple received only one.

Since Hehe Dan's main function was to slightly increase the chances of successfully breaking through from the Xiantian fifth stage, however it didn't guarantee a successful breakthrough, so sect would reward several Hehe Dan to the winners.

After all of the seed disciples received their respective rewards from the sect, Ye Xiwen and other seed disciples tidied up and went towards a small dimension, located in the depths of Yi Yuan School. This small world was called Mosha territory, and inside it, there were countless devils in captivity, and also had a long history of countless years. This Mosha territory was just like the Huanmo territory, and in both these territories, Yi Yuan School had kept a large number of devils as captives, however, the type of devils found in Mosha territory was completely different from Huanmo territory.

It was said that a long time ago, a great devil development was carried out in Devil world, but it invoked a great disaster, and a huge crack opened up in the space, which disrupted the space into many fragments, and this Mosha territory was only one of the fragments. Later, the founder of Yi Yuan School used his magical powers to pull over this Mosha territory from the chaos.

Inside the Mosha territory, devils gradually took birth and also developed their own heritage. They were very tough to deal with, and there were several devils who had already stepped into the truth realm. Generally speaking, Mosha territory was opened up only for true disciples, however this time, it was being opened for the seed disciples, so that they could practice and hone their skills in order to prepare themselves for the conference among the four large sects and the imperial clan, which was only a month away.

In addition to these inner seed disciples, some of the seed disciples among the core disciples were also going to enter Mosha territory, and even some true disciples had also been allowed to enter, in order to train themselves for the upcoming conference.

All of this was for the conference which was going to take place near East China Sea after a month.

Standing outside the Mosha territory, there was a huge stone gate and a blockade enchantment to separate Yi Yuan School and Mosha territory, and outside the enchantment stood ten Yi Yuan School's elders, and although there were few ordinary looking elders present in front of a lot of disciples, but no one dared to underestimate these people, because these elders were all super experts, and even if there were a lot of truth level devils inside the Mosha territory, Yi Yuan School had only dispatched few elders to guard the gate.

These inner seed disciples had arrived at the entrance of Mosha territory under the leadership of these elders, otherwise they couldn't possibly find this place. After everyone seemed prepared, one of the ten elders suddenly said: "You may want to think properly before you advance, in the Mosha territory, there are a lot of dangers, if you are inattentive then will surely die. All of you are outstanding inner disciples and can surely step into the ranks of core disciples in the future, and some of you even have the opportunity to become true disciples. So if you died here then it would all be in vain. If you want to quit, now is your chance!"

After his speech was complete, the elder glanced at these disciples, and when he saw that no one was going to quit, he didn't say anything and immediately used spirit technique towards the huge enchantment, which then opened with a loud bang and waves of moqi immediately blew out from inside the Mosha territory, along with a vast breath that also bubbled out from inside and gave a cold and gloomy feeling to everyone standing outside.

Everyone was determined and no one withdrew. All of the one hundred seed disciples entered the Mosha territory.

Looking at the departing figures of these disciples, one of the ten gatekeeper elders sighed and said: "One hundred elites entered, I really do not know how many will come out alive after a month from now."

"So long as at least one useful disciple comes out, our work will not go in vain this time." Another elder said, "At present, Bai Mojiao's movements are getting bigger and bigger, simply menacing, and in that case, we simply do not have time to allow these disciples to mature slowly, as long as one of them becomes a true disciple, the sacrifices of others are worth it! "

This was the law of the jungle which only favored the strong. From the total two billion people selected by Yi Yuan School, in the eyes of an average person, these few disciples were truly the cream bunch and rare geniuses, however for a major sect like Yi Yuan School, they were actually like leeks, when one wave was cut, another wave would grow again, and this could go for an endless span of time.

Becoming a true disciple was very difficult, but once achieved, even the worth of ten thousand inner disciples was nothing in comparison!

So among these hundred people, as long as one person managed to reap benefits from this training and became a true disciple, then even if other people perished, this was still worth it.

The reality was very cruel and everyone knew that among these seed disciples, there might be only one person who would stand out and everybody else would be nothing but stepping stones, but they all felt that they would be the one to succeed, and no one thought that they could end up being the stepping stones.

Soon, Ye Xiwen entered the Mosha territory, but he did not choose to go together with others, but went his own way.

This Mosha territory was similar to the Huanmo territory, there was desolate scene spread almost everywhere, and looked similar to a bleak picture, hellfire raging in all directions, the sky was gray in color while there was no day, no night, and no seasons as well.

This was truly the Devil's environment, and as far as humans were concerned, even the warriors would feel very uncomfortable here, let alone ordinary people, and there was simply no way to survive in such an environment.

So the devils born in Devil world were especially formidable in order to survive in such a harsh environment, but they also yearned for a good environment like the fine and soothing human habitat, just like the environment in Zhen Wu Jie, so for innumerable years, they would always think of ways to invade, and this was the root cause of innumerable years of war between Devil world and Zhen Wu Jie.

Devil race did not put human race on the same level and thought that human race did not deserve to enjoy such a good environment.

This was their main objective for so many years which slowly turned into conflict then gave birth to a deep hatred, and finally, they became sworn enemies.

Ye Mo was sitting on Ye Xiwen's shoulder, it was small and had a little weight. Ye Mo took a deep breath and absorbed the moqi present in Mosha territory and immediately felt refreshed.

Although it was not a devil, but should also be regarded as a devil spirit, and he didn't differentiate between Lingqi and moqi and could absorb both, however still preferred to absorb moqi.

"Ye Xiwen, I think that Luo Yifan will not let you off so easily, he will soon plan something against you." Ye Mo said.

"Well, I know." Ye Xiwen nodded, "It is because of this that even if I know that Mosha territory is a dangerous place, but I still didn't go together with other disciples, because who knows how many of them turn out to be the spies of Luo Yifan."

Ye Xiwen said because he doubted that there were Luo Yifan's spies among the seed disciples who entered the Mosha territory and some of them might disclose information about him to Luo Yifan. It was very dangerous to stay with them, so he decided to move on his own, because that way, he would be relatively safer.

Although, Ye Xiwen was also scheming how to kill Luo Yifan, but he was clearly aware of the fact that his own strength was still too lacking compared to the formidable strength of Luo Yifan. They simply weren't in the same realm so before he would actually become capable enough to kill Luo Yifan, he must be careful till then, because if he wasn't careful enough, then the one to die would actually be him.

Before he gained enough strength, he must take all his steps carefully, without being negligent!

"Now you can practice without any worries, because it just so happens that

this place is dangerous for others, but for you, it is a very good place to practice." Ye Mo said.

"How can you say that?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"For others, those devils are very dangerous, but that is just for others, for you, those devils are simply nothing." Ye Mo said, "Tianyuan mirror is the spiritual tool of the great Devil King itself, and for those devil, it is a natural adversary, so as long as you have Tianyuan mirror, you're the next sovereign king of the devil race!"

Chapter 143: Asura

"For others, those devils are very dangerous, but that is just for others. For you, those devils are simply nothing." Ye Mo said, "Tianyuan mirror is the spiritual tool of the great Devil King itself, and for those devils, it is a natural adversary. So as long as you have Tianyuan mirror, you're the next sovereign king of the devil race!"

Ye Xiwen suddenly remembered, at that time near the blood pool, he saw how those devils were prostrating themselves simply like slaves in front of Ye Mo.

He had also started to somewhat believe that the previous master of Ye Mo, about whom it always talked, was really the great Devil King and these devils were actually his slaves.

"But these devils have been isolated for so long in this small dimension, they will not recognize the Tianyuan mirror." Ye Xiwen said because the devils in Mosha territory were different from the devils of Devil world because they had been held captive in Mosha territory for a long time, secluded, without any contact with the outside world.

"It doesn't matter if they do not recognize, Tianyuan mirror still has a restraining effect on them." Ye Mo said.

"You are the master of Tianyuan mirror, the next sovereign king of devil race, they are your slaves." Ye Mo said.

Regarding the slave thing just mentioned by Ye Mo, Ye Xiwen did not care because the important thing was strength. Even if what Ye Mo said was true and its former master was the great Devil King, he must have been able to become sovereign of devils not just by relying on Tianyuan mirror, rather by using his own formidable strength.

If he was not strong and wanted to receive the devil race as his slaves, then won't he simply be courting death!

However, there was one thing that Ye Xiwen could say for certain, that the Tianyuan mirror should have great restraining effect on the devils.

Ye Xiwen did not stop and dashed all the way toward the depths of Mosha territory.

Above a piece of land in the depths of Mosha territory, Ye Xiwen was surrounded by more than a dozen devils of Asura race, and the strength of each of these Asura devil was above Xiantian sixth stage, which was quite terrifying.

Asura race was an influential clan of devil race, quite extraordinary, and was considered more formidable and fiercer compared to the demon race.

These Asura devils were strangely smiling and advancing towards Ye Xiwen.

"These are Asura devils and belong to the Asura clan of devil race, but still belong to the bottom class of slaves, the real aristocracy class of Great Asura clan takes birth as truth-level masters." Ye Mo explained and introduced Asura clan to Ye Xiwen while still sitting on his shoulder.

Ye Xiwen secretly sighed while listening to the explanation of Ye Mo. Asura devils took birth as truth-level masters? The might of this clan really went against the heaven's will.

"In the Devil world, there are eight great royal clans and Asura clan is also one of them, a truly formidable clan. The founder of Asura clan had a huge body and was simply invincible and a universally matchless Asura devil, who had also become the sovereign of Devil world. Therefore, these Asura devils are so powerful and fierce." Ye Mo informed about the secrets of the devil race to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen continued to listen to the commentary of Ye Mo, while he kept on shooting his palms and sweeping terrifying strong astral winds to constantly resist the attack of these Asura devils.

An Asura rushed over, condensed his both hands into fists, and in a flash, his fist shot toward Ye Xiwen with a boom. It was an extremely clever fist technique and was called Asura fist. It was said that relying on the peerless might of Asura fist. The founder of Asura clan was considered invincible in the Devil world, but at this time, the Asura fist technique of these Asura devils wasn't concise and didn't contain the true essence of original Asura fist, created by the founder of Asura clan, and although their Asura fist technique had no essence, but it could still be regarded as a superior fist technique and its prowess was enormous.

It was said the bodies of devils of Asura race were simply unparalleled and among all the devil clans in Devil world. They possessed the most tyrannical bodies, second to none, peerless and invincible. They believed that their bodies were the most invincible among all the devils of devil race, and between heaven and earth, no one should be able to take on their double fists.

Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest fear and immediately stepped forward,

spread out his palms, and used Coiling Dragon palm, Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss, his both hands transformed into dragon claws, then instantly rushed forward.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The fist and palm collided and produced 'Bang' 'Bang' metal collision sound.

"Roar!"

The Asura devil screamed pitifully, both of its arms softened and drooped, were directly broken off by Ye Xiwen in one shot. Although it was correct that Asura devils possessed unparalleled bodies and were really very fierce, but Ye Xiwen had also practiced Tyrant body technique and the might granted by this technique was unparalleled as well.

Ye Mo had inadvertently said that this power technique was quite fierce and its might was terrifying, and must have been used by mighty tyrants in the ancient ages of Zhen Wu Jie. The body of an Asura devil was truly tyrannical but it should not be a match for Ye Xiwen, who had practiced Tyrant body technique. These Asura devils were simply not the opponents of Ye Xiwen unless a great Asura devil was to appear.

However, many years had passed and no such Asura appeared.

Ye Xiwen wanted to ask several questions but it didn't seem like Ye Mo was in a mood to answer so he didn't continue to ask.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm and a dragon claw loomed in front of him.

"Bang!" An Asura devil screams pitifully and was shot dead by Ye Xiwen's tyrannical palm, however right then, Tianyuan mirror instantly released intermittent bloody-red waves of light and the Jingqi of that Asura devil's body was instantly absorbed by this bloody-red light. It gradually transformed into the most refined form of [Jingqi](#), and without carrying any devil attributes, it emerged inside Ye Xiwen's body and was directly absorbed by him.

Jingqi = essence or vitality

Ye Xiwen only felt that his skill suddenly deepened one point, and a delighted expression immediately appeared on his face and said: "I did not think that this Tianyuan mirror would really be this effective. There won't be any after-effects of this, right?"

"Of course not. This is the tool of great Devil King. Do you think that it is similar to the Modao based power techniques used by those inferior devils that it will have after-effects?" Ye Mo said in a somewhat annoyed manner.

Ye Xiwen nodded because he also felt that it didn't seem like anything was wrong with the influx of refined Jingqi emerging inside his body, instead, it was purer and more polished than his own Jingqi essence.

Ye Xiwen was suddenly overjoyed and directly rushed into the group of Asura devil to kill them all.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The [Quanjin](#) of those Asura devils fiercely boomed into the body of Ye Xiwen, but he instantly mustered endless Zhen Yuan around his body, which completely roused his clothes. These Quanjin were instantly blocked off by the cover of Zhen Yuan around his body and did not cause even a tiny bit of injury to his body.

Quanjin = Fist strength

Ye Xiwen didn't even take out his long blade. To completely annihilate them, he directly displayed the great might of Coiling Dragon palm, but he didn't jump in the group of Asura devils. Rather, he unceasingly shot his palms from far, and each of his palm would explode the air. In a flash, the surrounding area in a radius of 1 Li was completely ravaged by the fierce palm winds created by Ye Xiwen's palm attacks.

Slowly, Ye Xiwen did not just stick to his palm method, he also used Chinese boxing, blade skills, in short, he started using all kinds of martial arts technique, as if they were on his fingertips, and he used them instantly so long as using one seemed appropriate.

"Boom!"

Ye Xiwen finally used Rushing thunder hand, lighting and thunder, and gave

the final blow, which completely annihilated all of the Asura devils in the group, and all of their Jingqi were instantly transformed by Tianyuan mirror and absorbed by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen thought that if he continued this way, then he was not far from having a breakthrough into the Xiantian fifth stage, and at that time, his fighting strength would also have a significant breakthrough and would become directly comparable to the fighting strength of the masters of Xiantian seventh stage.

Then, he would be able to break into the Xiantian sixth stage at the fastest speed. Although it was said that breaking through from Xiantian fifth stage into the Xiantian sixth stage was considered one of the biggest barriers for masters of Xiantian realm, and most of the warriors couldn't cross this threshold because the biggest hurdle they faced was transformation of Xiantian Zhen Qi to Zhen Yuan, however, Ye Xiwen had already finished this step in advance, so he could easily break into the realm of Xiantian sixth stage, and perhaps, this would be the simplest breakthrough for him.

By that time, his fighting strength would increase so much that he would be able to contend with the masters of Xiantian seventh stage, and at that time, it could be said for certain that Ye Xiwen would have sufficient strength to protect himself, as long as Luo Yifan didn't personally come into action, Ye Xiwen would have enough strength to protect himself, and even think about anti-kill.

"Haha, Ye Xiwen, go on like this and you'll soon be able to have a breakthrough, it's not too far from you and shouldn't take too long." Ye Mo laughed and said, "But if you are aiming for a quicker breakthrough, killing these Xiantian sixth stage Asura devils is not enough. You should find the formidable ones, Xiantian seventh stage, eighth stage and even Xiantian ninth stage devils, then behead them, capture their Jingqi, and you will see your cultivation growing by leaps and bounds!"

"This is really not a problem?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Rest assured because the Tianyuan mirror can completely suppress them." Ye Mo said. "As long as you are getting help from Tianyuan mirror, those devils are nothing in front of you. Follow my advice and you will be able to save countless years of penance to reach the truth realm. As long as you are willing to go the Devil world, soon, you'll be able to break into a previously unimaginable realm, and you will also become the next sovereign king of Devil world!"

"I should go to the Devil world and become a devil king?" Ye Xiwen shook his head and said, "Maybe in the future I will have a trip to the Devil world, but definitely not now, and absolutely not to become some devil."

Regarding the proposal of Ye Mo about him becoming the sovereign king of Devil world, Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest interest, but regarding the other proposal of killing Xiantian seventh, eighth and ninth stage devils, Ye Xiwen was very much interested.

There was a difference of heaven and earth between Xiantian sixth stage devils and formidable devils of Xiantian seventh stage, eighth stage and ninth stage. In fact, in the Xiantian realm, there was huge strength difference between each of the stages.

If he could kill higher level devils then his speed of practice would naturally rise skyrocketing.

"Come on, we should look for some higher level devils." Ye Xiwen said.

"No problem. Listen to me. Tianyuan mirror can feel the presence of all of the devils, it can even perceive their strength levels, so you don't need to worry about finding them." Ye Mo said in a confidence tone.

While chatting like this with Ye Mo, Ye Xiwen rushed towards the depths of Mosha territory.

Chapter 144: The Legendary Hell

Mosha territory was a dangerous place, with countless dangers, but as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned, it actually did not matter because by virtue of the power of Tianyuan mirror, as long as Ye Xiwen didn't encounter truth level devils, all other devils would have to face the restraining effect of Tianyuan mirror and it would be easy for Ye Xiwen to behead them.

Along with a large number of Xiantian seventh stage devils, a lot of formidable devils of Xiantian eighth stage devils were also killed by Ye Xiwen. With the help of Tianyuan mirror, he absorbed their Jingqi and finally reached the peak saturation point of Xiantian fourth stage. Now, he was almost going to break through to the Xiantian fifth stage.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's fist rumbled and with a bang, an Asura devil at the Xiantian seventh stage was blasted to smithereens. However just before his death, there was an incredible look in his eyes, and it seemed as if he couldn't accept that he was going to die like this. After all, he was an Asura of the Xiantian seventh stage and was still going to be killed by a human like Ye Xiwen who was merely at the peak of Xiantian fourth stage, it was simply a great insult and shameful.

Suddenly, a terrifying Quanjing dropped down from the sky and blasted towards Ye Xiwen.

This fist attack was quite overbearing and strange, as if it was an attack from a flying immortal in the sky and instantly approached Ye Xiwen, without giving any warning.

Ye Xiwen was simply too late to dodge and suffered this fist attack.

"Pu!" Ye Xiwen spouted blood and looked up but saw nothing but void, and then suddenly, the figure of an Asura gradually took shape. It was a young Asura devil and like other Asura devils, he looked quite ugly, but unlike others that Ye Xiwen had seen and beheaded so far, this one possessed noble qi, and just from a glance, Ye Xiwen understood that this young Asura devil belonged to the noble class of Asura clan.

Ye Xiwen felt a bit uncomfortable when he sensed the breath of this young Asura devil, because until now, he never felt such a formidable breath from an Asura, and even the Asura devil of Xiantian eighth stage, with whom Ye Xiwen had to struggle a bit, few days ago, was not a match for this young Asura.

This young Asura devil's cultivation was not very high, but his strength was certainly very high. Even if he had not yet entered the Xiantian ninth stage, he wasn't far away from attaining it.

"Fallen, the Asura have really fallen!" Ye Mo appeared on the top of Ye Xiwen's shoulder and said, "Although Asura race and Great Asura race are quite similar, but the two sides never allowed interracial marriages since the ancient times. Asura are considered as ordinary civilians but the Great Asura are actually counted among the nobility in the Devil world. The rules of Asura clan strictly prohibit interracial marriages between members of Asura clan and Great Asura clan, and there has been no example of such for thousands of years, but who would have thought that one would actually appear here."

"You mean he is a hybrid?" Ye Xiwen said.

"Yes, the Asura blood seems to run quite strongly in his body, he should be

second generation of hybrid Asura race." Ye Mo said, "It is quite impossible for most Asura devils to possess nobleqi and that's why, they have been slaves of Great Asura clan for generations after generations. Also, a Great Asura devil child is already in the truth realm from birth. However, that is not the case with the hybrids of the two races, so it's good news for you that this young Asura is not a genuine Great Asura, otherwise, you would've died miserably."

"Human, I have been paying attention to you for a long time!" That young Asura said, he couldn't sense the presence of Ye Mo, because if Ye Mo desired then only Ye Xiwen could see it while others couldn't.

The young Asura devil grasped his hand and grabbed a stick from the void. This stick's whole body was black in color and was actually the legendary Asura stick. Generally, Asura devils used their own bodies as weapons, but there were also others who did not like to use their own bodies as weapons and preferred to use Asura stick, which was a giant mighty weapon, and once brandished, it could cause the heavens to fall and ground to rend.

"You, insolent human! You dared to strike the people of this young lord's territory. Today you will have to wash away your sins with your own blood!" The young Asura devil said in a loud voice. "I see that you are a strong master, so if you commit suicide then I'll leave your entire corpse intact and won't feed it to those lowly demon beasts!"

"You think you are capable enough to force me to commit suicide?" A smile appeared on Ye Xiwen's face, "You are just a hybrid."

In his previous life, interracial breeding was very popular on Earth, but that was not the case here, because in Zhen Wu Jie, the act of interracial breeding and giving birth to hybrids often meant tragedy. The general thought process in this world didn't accept it, because according to the people of this world, pure

blood meant more strength and purity.

"Human, you are courting death. I will extract your spirit and bake it in fire till you are frightened out of your wits!" The young Asura devil finally could not maintain his calm because Ye Xiwen had poked his sore spot. Right after hearing the words of Ye Xiwen, immediately, a fierce and grim look appeared on his face and he shouted crazily.

He would never be able to forget the pain of being a hybrid and because this stain will forever stay on his existence. Although, thanks to being a hybrid, he received more strength compared to other Asura devils, but at the same time, his strength was far worse than the genuine Great Asura clan. In fact, his current strength was even less than the new born babies of Great Asura clan, and this inferiority complex had deeply rooted itself in his heart, causing him to possess very low self-esteem.

The young Asura obviously hated Ye Xiwen from the depth of his heart, otherwise he would never have said such words, because torturing the opposite party was several folds worse and brutal compared to killing them. He would not talk about torturing Ye Xiwen if he didn't bear a bitter hatred for him.

"You humans are really nasty and hateful. You treat our Asura clan as test subjects in this small dimension. Do you think that our Asura clan doesn't know how to fight back? My father has already taken command of the Asura clan and under his leadership, we will completely annihilate you abominable human beings. We have also united the other devil clans, and together, we will defeat you humans and make this small world dominate your world!" The young Asura sneered again and again, "But first, I'll kill you and gain merit. After that, I will command a side army in the future!"

Although the founder of Yi Yuan School had captured Mosha territory but he

had not destroyed the devils still living in this small world. He had rather decided to use these devils as test subjects to give battle experience to his disciples. However, since then, the devil race of this small world had constantly tried to counterattack on Zhen Wu Jie, while using Yi Yuan School as a springboard to dominate the whole world.

"Even though you are nothing but a waste, your courage is quite impressive." Ye Xiwen said, "But you must know that you have been held captives in this small world by the founder of our Yi Yuan School, in order to give experience to the disciples of Yi Yuan School. You are no different than a pig, ready to be slaughtered anytime, but you still want to counterattack? You are really courting death!"

"It's you who is courting death!" The young Asura devil suddenly got furious, because Ye Xiwen's attitude suddenly and thoroughly angered him. The black giant stick danced in his hand, while the entire space began to fluctuate producing a wild and loud shrieking sound. This Asura stick was also called mourning staff, and according to the rumors, under the nine layers of netherland, there was Fengdu hell, and after a human died, his soul entered the hell to face the trial for his sins, while the messengers of legendary hell used mourning staff to punish them. It was said that the so-called Asura stick was actually an imitation of mourning staff itself, though the source of this rumour was quite remote in the past.

When Ye Mo had described about Asura race to Ye Xiwen, it had also mentioned about this horrifying legend to him.

The legend of hell was same in all worlds, maybe some hearsays were slightly different, but roughly the same. In Ye Xiwen's previous life on the Earth, he had also heard about the legendary hell on earth, and even in Zhen Wu Jie, there was also a legend of hell.

However, the legends would always be legends. No one knew whether the legendary hell actually existed or not. After all, even the formidable emperor ranked figures could not reverse death to come back and confirm the existence of the legendary hell.

According to what Ye Mo informed Ye Xiwen, throughout the entire heaven and earth, the God was responsible for governing the world of the living and Yama, King of hell, was in charge of governing the world of the dead. However, this was just a hearsay that seemed to have spread countless years ago, and even after so many years had already passed, it still seemed to spread.

Even the previous master of Ye Mo was never able to confirm the existence of the legendary hell. He had rummaged through numerous books and shuttled back and forth through many worlds, but still couldn't discover the existence of hell, as if it existed only in legends.

When Ye Xiwen heard about this, he almost felt intimidated from this previous master of Ye Mo, the legendary Devil King was definitely a madman. He actually wanted to lead an expedition from Devil world to the legendary hell, in order to include hell under the control of Devil world.

This Devil King was absolutely a lunatic. He was confident of his own strength to the point of thinking that he was invincible and had actually led an expedition to ten thousand worlds, because rather than being the sovereign king of Devil world, he wanted to become the ruler of ten thousand worlds, in order to become the most distinguished in under the sun.

Regarding the Asura stick of Asura clan, it was said that many years ago, the founder of Asura clan once fought with a supreme master in hell, and the battle

was disastrous, and after the battle was over, the founder of Asura clan used the other party's mourning staff as a basis to create an Asura stick and made it more suitable for Asura clan.

This Asura stick was the only kind of weapon used by Asura clan who were famous for using their invincible bodies as weapons. According to Ye Mo, when the Asura devil king fought with that supreme master, he suffered a loss just because he was using his own Great Asura body as weapon, so he decided to imitate the mourning staff and created an Asura stick.

Although it was only an imitation, but these things happened so long ago that no one could guess their origin, and except Ye Mo, an old monster type extraordinary character, no one knew about this secret.

To the present, even the devils of Asura race thought that Asura stick was actually an invention of their own ancestors and had been passed down to them generation after generation.

Under the influence of Asura stick, suddenly, the world changed its colour, and also produced a shrieking and wild howling sound, which seemed very sad and shrill, enough to scare a timid person to death.

Asura stick was struck horizontally and instantly rushed in front of Ye Xiwen and it seemed as if it would pound on his head and burst his brains, moreover the most frightening thing was that Ye Xiwen actually felt as if his own body was being suppressed, and it was like his soul was being sucked out of his.

The mourning staff was used by the messengers of hell themselves and its functions were to call the soul of deceased and manage these souls in hell. Even the great Asura devil king was unable to escape from the frightening effects of

mourning staff, while Asura stick was an imitation of mourning staff itself, so it naturally had the properties of mourning staff.

Chapter 145: Successive Breakthroughs

At that moment, Ye Xiwen had a feeling that his soul was being sucked out of his body which completely left him in a trace like state, but in a flash, Asura stick suddenly arrived in front of him, and if it was plugged directly into his head then his brains would definitely burst out.

The strength of a master at the peak Xiantian eighth stage completely released out and created ripples in the space.

Suddenly, the intermittent waves of fluctuating blood-red light instantly released out of the Tianyuan mirror inside the body of Ye Xiwen. The might of the scarlet fluctuating light waves was just like that of an emperor, which immediately made that young Asura devil to have an impulse to prostrate on the ground. This feeling was deeply etched in its bones. It was a feeling to prostrate in front of the ruler of ten thousand worlds, making him realize that he was actually a slave, looking at its master, and this feeling caused an unusual discomfort in his heart.

The young Asura devil actually hesitated for a moment. He was of noble descent of Asura clan, one of eight royal clans of Devil world, then how could he have such a humiliating feeling of being a slave. This feeling had also permeated deep in his bone marrow, he was confused as to what was happening to him.

Taking advantage of this time, Ye Xiwen recovered and instantly pulled out a long blade then fiercely chopped out towards the young Asura.

"Boom!" A terrifying blast wave instantly spread and engulfed the surrounding area, while at this time, Ye Xiwen continually retreated a few steps.

A cruel expression appeared on the face of that Asura as he took advantage of this opportunity to attack Ye Xiwen.

"Stop, you lowly hybrid Asura, don't tell me you actually think of attacking the great Devil King and ruler of ten thousand worlds?" And this time, Ye Mo suddenly appeared and shouted loudly, which immediately shook the spirit of that Asura devil, and forced him to kneel down on the ground, because he felt that he was not eligible to stand in front of such a great figure.

Taking advantage of the pause of that Asura devil, Ye Xiwen regrouped the Zhen Yuan to prepare for his next attack, and once again chopped out a terrifying Bladelight towards the Asura devil.

The Bladelight severely struck into the huge body of the Asura devil, and since his body was also pressed down by the blood-red light, so he did not have the means to display his full strength.

This made him confused and abnormally aggrieved, because looking at his own strength, he knew that he possessed strength close to the masters of Xiantian ninth stage, but now, he could only display the strength of below Xiantian seventh stage, and this was all because of this damn human.

This was actually a spiritual shackle, a very horrifying spiritual coercion. He had heard about some of the mythical figures in the legends of his clan, and this coercion could be achieved by anyone regardless of the race, which was quite bizarre because it required for the person to achieve a certain level, and he was just unable to think that a human was able to reach this level and was also using spiritual shackle on him.

So now, the young Asura knew perfectly well that this human was very

frightening and relying just on his own strength, he did not stand a chance against him.

The young Asura devil tried his best to resist, but in a flash, the terrifying peerless might ruptured in his body!

"Pu!" The young Asura suddenly spouted a mouthful of blood and then suddenly rushed all the way back to escape from the attacks of Ye Xiwen.

"Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!"

Immediately, Ye Xiwen shot his palm and a Coiling Dragon instantly congealed, roared loudly and the whole atmosphere slightly changed under the imposing noble aura of this dragon, while its long body disappeared into a streamer and instantly rushed towards the young Asura devil.

"Smack!" The young Asura firmly kept his one foot on the ground and stood firmly while his Asura stick was instantly knocked down.

"Boom!" The entire space vibrated and intense energy shock waves instantly spread in the surrounding area.

The huge body of Asura devil instantly flew upside down and he spouted mouthful of blood. He was cursing this human in his heart and was very much aggrieved, after all, he was obviously much stronger than this human but was still completely suppressed by him to death, this feeling really made him quite depressed.

He was at the peak of Xiantian eighth stage and was only a small step away

from entering into the Xiantian ninth stage, and after that, he could become a major Asura existence, but he was still unable to defeat a mere human.

He just couldn't accept this!

The young Asura devil was very unwilling, but Ye Xiwen's offensives continued to rumble in his body and he almost could not resist this time, because his body was suppressed by a terrifying coercion and he could hardly resist. It seemed like today, he encountered his natural predator!

It was just like meeting his life's owner.

At last, he could no longer resist and was directly split in half by Ye Xiwen's long blade, and the Jingqi continuously transferred from his whole body into the body of Ye Xiwen, and at this point, Ye Xiwen felt that his own inner state barrier had finally begun to loosen up.

Ye Xiwen sat on the ground and began to prepare for a breakthrough. This was going to be a very important breakthrough for him.

The Jingqi of a master at the peak of Xiantian eighth stage was very huge and was also enough to support Ye Xiwen in having a complete breakthrough.

At this time, above Ye Xiwen's head, the Tianyuan mirror started spinning around and the blood-red light released from its surface formed a red curtain of light around Ye Xiwen's body in order to protect him while he was having the breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen felt that the Zhen Yuan began to roll and boil up within his body,

and the enormous strength of these forces, boiling up inside his body, caused his hair to fly upwards, while his own vitality surged up along with his inner strength.

Only in a moment, his breath instantly had a breakthrough, and under the driving force of Zhen Yuan, the inner realm of Ye Xiwen's cultivation finally collapsed, and he finally stepped from Xiantian fourth stage straight into the Xiantian fifth stage.

However, there was not the slightest sign of exhaustion of Jingqi in Ye Xiwen's body. The Jingqi of a master at the peak of Xiantian eighth stage was very large in amount and truly vigorous, and it not only helped him in having a breakthrough from Xiantian fourth stage to fifth stage, it also continued to push him towards the peak of the Xiantian fifth stage.

Under the nourishment of this massive Jingqi, soon, Ye Xiwen successfully and smoothly reached the peak of Xiantian fifth stage.

But, after breaking through to the peak of Xiantian fifth stage, Ye Xiwen did not stop and immediately took out a Hehe Dan and swallowed it down.

The essence of Hehe Dan surged out from the drug and started flowing into his limbs and bones, allowing his inner realm, which seemed to have consolidated a moment ago, to have signs of yet another breakthrough.

As far as the biggest obstacle between Xiantian fifth stage and Xiantian sixth stage was concerned, it was actually the conversion phase of Zhen Qi into Zhen Yuan, but Ye Xiwen had already cleared this phase by completely transforming Zhen Yuan in his body, so for him, this stage was simply not an obstacle anymore.

By relying on the promotive effects of Hehe Dan, Ye Xiwen once again had a breakthrough and directly stepped into the Xiantian sixth stage.

"Boom!" An incredible imposing aura erupted from his body and he opened his eyes all of a sudden!

Chapter 146: Xiantian Seventh Peak

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura rose dramatically and his cultivation level soared at terrifying speed and rushed all the way to the Xiantian sixth stage, but Ye Xiwen did not stop and immediately took out a bright red fruit from his storage ring. It was the Blood Yuan fruit.

"This is a pretty good thing, but it is best to wait and use it when you break through from the Xiantian eighth stage to the Xiantian ninth stage. It will save you a considerably large amount of painstaking effort at that time." Ye Mo said, "It's a pity that you are taking it now."

"I know that its effects would certainly be biggest if I take it at the time of breaking from Xiantian eight stage, but I can't wait for that time, because Luo Yifan's lackeys are certainly looking for my whereabouts, and although this Mosha territory is quite big, but they will find me sooner or later." Ye Xiwen said, "Before they find me, I must enhance my strength to such a state that I can protect myself."

At present, when Ye Xiwen's cultivation broke through to enter the Xiantian fifth stage, and later to the Xiantian sixth stage, his fighting strength also skyrocketed to a great extent. Initially, he was able to easily defeat the masters of Xiantian sixth stage and could contend with ordinary masters of Xiantian seventh stage, but now, after successive breakthroughs, his fighting strength had definitely become comparable to a master of Xiantian ninth stage.

However, this was not enough, because this time, in addition to inner seed disciples, even the seeds among the core disciples had come to Mosha territory. Almost all of these seed core disciples were already in the Xiantian Great realm, and even the weakest among them was at the peak of Xiantian ninth stage.

Although, all these seed core disciples might not be hostile to Ye Xiwen, but as long as there was even one or two, for Ye Xiwen, that would be fatal.

At his current cultivation, he could at most compete with the ordinary master of Xiantian ninth stage, but he still wasn't a match for the masters at the peak of Xiantian ninth stage and Xiantian Great realm, and while facing them, it would only be a dead end for him.

Ye Xiwen must enhance his cultivation level once again and step into the next stage. After consuming Blood Yuan fruit, his fighting strength would increase once again to a new level, enough to sweep away even the core disciples of Xiantian Great realm.

At that time, if Luo Yifan personally didn't come into action, then no one else would be Ye Xiwen's opponent, and then, he would only need to avoid just one person, Luo Yifan, because as far as other people were concerned, he certainly didn't care, and it would naturally be simple to escape from just one man!

"Indeed!" Ye Mo nodded and was very much satisfied in his heart from the decisive attitude of Ye Xiwen. A lot of people would have stayed confused and stuck, unable to choose between long-term interests and immediate interests, as this was really a difficult choice and could have blinded them, making them unable to make the right decision. However, a calm mind would tell them that if they were dead then there would be no future left to fulfil the long-term interests. The truth was so simple, but not many people could have reached such a decision so quickly, like Ye Xiwen.

"Hmmm, this time, I must make that Luo Yifan understand the pain of losing his dear ones." Ye Xiwen smiled in a strange manner. This time, during the seed disciple competition, inner disciples failed to pose a threat to Ye Xiwen, and now, Ye Xiwen was the chief inner seed disciple himself, and Luo Yifan obviously

knew about this so he should have chosen core disciples to do the job, and not just ordinary core disciples, the ones who came to Mosha territory were elites among the elites. Almost all of them were in the Xiantian Great realm. Some core disciples were at Xiantian ninth peak, but their strength was also almost comparable to that of the core disciples of Xiantian Great realm.

The masters of this level could set foot in the truth realm at any time, and the ambitious ones would want to create their own factions, which would ultimately go down in the history, or even compete for the leading position in the sect. Unless they had already joined someone else's faction a long time ago, or else at this level, very few would go to join someone else's faction, because at this level of strength, even on their own, they could easily create a strong enough faction in Yi Yuan School, then why would they become lackeys of someone else.

Therefore, Luo Yifan should have worked hard and put a lot of effort and energy in cultivating these seed level core disciples, as they were not the same as those inner disciples. If the case of inner disciples was considered, on the ranking list of inner seed disciples, almost every year a large number of inner disciples would step into the Xiantian sixth stage, thereby departing from this list. However when the ranking list of core disciples was taken into consideration, it would take several years for someone to leave that list because for many people, it could be said that promotion from the Xiantian fifth stage to Xiantian sixth stage was comparatively simple, especially when compared to the promotion from Xiantian Great realm to the truth realm. This was just because the breakthrough to the truth realm was not a simple matter, which was obvious from the fact that there were more than one hundred seed core disciples, and not even one had been able to enter into the truth realm in the past 3 or 4 years, and since no one was going up and it was natural that nobody had left this list, so it was also normal if this list did not change for several years. In fact, it had happened once earlier when the list didn't change for over a decade because no one had been able to break into the truth realm, and this was the reason why the list generally changed only when these seed

core disciples got older and eventually had to leave the sect. After reaching the age of one hundred and fifty years, their blood began to weaken, their strengths also declined, and some people were often kicked outside the seed core disciples' rankings list, while others would take the initiative to leave on their own accord. They would go and become elders or ancestors of the sub-schools. However, their decision was understandable because after reaching the age of more than one hundred and fifty years, it was very difficult to have a breakthrough and enter into the truth, and some of them also realized that they didn't have the talent to achieve the truth realm, so staying in the sect was pointless.

So, if Ye Xiwen killed several core disciple subordinates of Luo Yifan then that would completely cut off Luo Yifan's influence, which was enough to make him feel the pain of love.

Ye Xiwen immediately started eating the Blood Yuan fruit, and after taking full dose of bright red Blood Yuan fruit, the essence of the fruit quickly turned into a heat flow and started circulating throughout his body. His inner realm, that had already consolidated a moment ago at the Xiantian sixth stage, began to loosen up again, and compared to Hehe Dan, the efficacy of Blood Yuan fruit was much more overbearing and it instantly filled his entire body with intense heat, his complexion started to turn red, and if someone looked at him from afar, he would simply look like a blood-red person.

Without the slightest hesitation, Ye Xiwen quickly mobilized Zhen Yuan in his body and began to hastily digest and assimilate the essence of Blood Yuan fruit within his body. The efficacy of the fruit started melting and assimilating in his body, while Ye Xiwen also started practicing "Tyrant body technique" as he was crazily absorbing this efficacy in his body.

An intermittent burst of crackling sounds transmitted from his body, just like the firecrackers show on a new year, as his body continued to absorb the drug,

it also started to transform simultaneously.

The spirit stones also began to frantically burn inside his storage ring, while inside the mysterious space in his mind, the Dacheng realm of second layer of "Tyrants body technique" had already started to revolve frantically, and the third layer finally began to take shape and revealed its complete appearance to Ye Xiwen.

A total of 1000 spirit stones were burned at a crazily fast speed, only Ye Xiwen was capable of crazily burning so many spirit stones at such a fast speed.

And when such a large number of spirit stones were burned, Ye Xiwen was able to completely estimate the third layer of "Tyrant body technique", and by taking advantage of spirit stones and strength of Blood Yuan fruit, he also managed to have a breakthrough to the third layer of "Tyrant body technique".

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura continued to break through from Xiantian sixth stage to intermediate Xiantian sixth stage, then from intermediate Xiantian sixth stage to late Xiantian sixth state, Xiantian sixth peak, Xiantian seventh stage, intermediate Xiantian seventh stage, late Xiantian seventh stage, and finally to Xiantian seventh peak!

Ye Xiwen's cultivation madly rushed all the way to the peak of Xiantian seventh stage then finally stopped.

He was also able to gain the highest level of knowledge about the third layer of "Tyrant body technique", just like he had achieved the highest knowledge of "Divine Dragon flings its Tail", which also increased his might far more than before.

Ye Xiwen had Tianyuan mirror to cover up all the fluctuations of his breath, otherwise such big movements accompanied with his breakthroughs would have attracted many devils. But now that he had Tianyuan mirror, he simply was not afraid because Tianyuan mirror was the nemesis of those devils and even when facing truth level devils, as long as it was not a peerless devil like that great devil leader who had fought with Qi Feifan, using the restraining effect of Tianyuan mirror on the devils, even if it was a truth level devil, Ye Xiwen was confident to take them on. As far as other devils below truth level were considered, he simply didn't consider them as his opponents.

After reaching the peak of Xiantian seventh peak, his fighting strength simply skyrocketed, and now, even masters of Xiantian Great realm were not his match anymore.

"Let's go!" Ye Xiwen got up and said. He stayed in this place for a whole day and night, but this time, the breakthrough didn't take too long thanks to Blood Yuan fruit and Hehe Dan.

Ye Xiwen used celestial step and rushed towards the depths of Mosha territory, and it seemed as if he was taking a stroll in a relaxed manner. However, his form flickered, and in the short time, he simply vanished in the line of sight.

Far away, an army of over a thousand great devils, under the leadership of a formidable great devil, was advancing towards a team of several disciples of Yi Yuan School. Their loud battle cries could be heard from far away and sand was billowing from their advancement, while their loud roars were heart-shaking.

"Great devil army!" Above a mountain peak, Ye Xiwen used his torch like vision and saw that this army was actually composed of great devils and each of them were at least at Xiantian fifth stage and above which was extremely

frightening.

Perhaps, except the Royal Blood Guards of Great Yue State's royal clan, no other army could last in front of this great devil army!

This is the first time that Ye Xiwen had seen a regular army of devils, because the cases were entirely different in Mosha territory and Huanmo territory. Earlier, in the Huanmo territory, the Huanmo devils had been caught and locked up inside by the founder of Yi Yuan School, so they never really had their own heritage, so they couldn't be compared with the devils of Mosha territory.

This regular army was simply a nightmare for the idle warriors who weren't experienced in army battles!

The existence of this army explained that there was a possibility of a kingdom of devil race in the depths of Mosha territory, perhaps also more than one, so earlier, what that young Asura said about this place being his territory was true, then there should be a kingdom of Asura clan.

This great devil army was different from that flagitious great devil that Ye Xiwen had beheaded earlier, although they seemed equally flagitious and brutal, but a lot more disciplined and experienced, and it was obvious that this great devil army had been drilled for a long time and possessed huge battle experience.

Ye Xiwen looked again and saw a slender figure that seemed exceptionally familiar among the besieged disciples of Yi Yuan School, it was Hua Menghan!

Chapter 147: Rescue

Indeed, it was really Hua Menghan. Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes because he did not expect to see Hua Menghan, and he quickly realized that Hua Menghan actually turned out to be a seed level core disciple. No wonder she had so much face and was able to mediate between Qian Yu faction and senior factions by sending Jing Yannan.

These days, one thing after another came up and Ye Xiwen didn't have time to express his gratitude to her, but now, he unexpectedly met her here, in Mosha territory.

Besides Hua Menghan, Ye Xiwen also saw a few familiar people whom he had already met before and they were none other than Hu Yanghang and Jing Yannan. It was not a surprise that they were also seed level core disciples, and in addition to the two of them, there was a beautiful girl, who appeared to be of same age as Hua Menghan, in a bright long skirt, her posture was swaying as the sword was dancing in her hand, and each time her sword moved, a great devil was beheaded.

There was also a grandiose man among them, his broadsword was dancing and giving rise to fierce winds, and these devils simply had no way to come close to his body.

At this time, although they had been besieged by the great devil army, but the situation was not too dangerous. After all, all these five masters were considered elites among the elites, and each one of them possessed outstanding strength, far more than the core disciples at the same rank, not to mention, even if these great devils were flagitious and incomparably brutal, and possessed high cultivation levels, but they were still considered as cannon

fodder level existence in the devil race and very few of them had practiced power techniques, and many of which were crude techniques, so it was certain that they were not the opponents of Hua Menghan and other seed level core disciples. There was a difference of heaven and earth between the two sides when martial arts practice was taken into consideration.

This was the difference between the elites and the masses. However, if the two sides were to fight a prolonged battle then the strength of Hua Menghan and the others would soon be consumed, because in this situation, the bigger army implied greater might even if the great devils were not elites, because the size of army could be increased but the fighting strength of these elites couldn't be enhanced.

However, after the great devil commander joined the battle, Hua Menghan and other core disciples soon fell under the wind. He was obviously stronger than the master of Xiantian Great realm and should have entered half a step into the truth realm. Just by having the strength equivalent to a master of half-step truth level, this great devil commander was dominating on these five core seed disciples who were apparently all in the Xiantian Great realm. It was obvious that their combined strength was also inferior to the strength of great devil commander, causing them to suddenly fall under the wind.

When Ye Xiwen saw the great devil commander, suddenly, his blood started to boil up. This great devil commander was a half-step truth level existence, and looking at Ye Xiwen's current strength, great devil commander was truly his opponent, because right now, although Ye Xiwen was at the peak of Xiantian seventh stage, but his fighting strength was equivalent to a master of half-step truth realm, which was far more than the strength of Xiantian great realm masters. In short, this great devil commander was the best opponent for him.

"This great devil commander should prove the best opponent at my current strength." Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes and said, "Wait here and control the

Tianyuan mirror, do not let it release its restraining powers, I want to test my true strength."

If Tianyuan mirror released its suppression, then perhaps, the great devil commander would quickly die at the hands of Ye Xiwen. And right now, this wasn't Ye Xiwen's main goal!

"No problem." Ye Mo said.

Although he would often help Ye Xiwen in suppressing those devils so Ye Xiwen could easily behead them, but that was only a means to help in his fast growth.

"Everybody, withstand for a little longer, I have sent a distress signal, and soon, someone should come to our rescue!" Jing Yannan exclaimed to raise the morale of other five disciples, but they were fighting silently, because they were elites and understood to keep their minds calm and focused.

Especially Hua Menghan and the grandiose man with broadsword were collaborating to fight the great devil commander, but they were feeling enormous pressure and horrifying strength of a half-step true master, and it could be said that to a certain extent, he already possessed some of the strength of a truth level master.

Even if two people were together fighting with him, they weren't the slightest relaxed. It was obvious that great devil commander was more familiar with the art of war, and at this time, this was also making them feel distressed and powerless in front of him.

Then, suddenly, a long and loud howling sound came from far away, and it gradually came closer and closer. Moreover, it was so fast that in a blink of an eye, it arrived at the scene, and one could guess the insane speed of the approaching person just from hearing the howling sound, which was simply like the lightning that arrived in the vicinity in a flash.

Suddenly, a flash instantly crashed into the great devil army, and even this drilled and experienced great devil army was simply not the match of this Bladelight which simply pierced through them, collapsing one after another, and the weak great devils that came in the range of this attack instantly died or got severely wounded.

"Who is that?" Great devil commander suddenly roared then immediately stopped fighting with Hua Menghan and the grandiose man, because in his heart, these humans did not pose a threat to him, and under his army's encirclement, these damn lowly humans would eventually have to die.

The Bladelight crossed through the great devil army and immediately and fiercely rushed toward the great devil commander.

"Boom!" A huge explosion occurred and a mushroom cloud appeared on the spot. This was now the battle between two half-step true masters. Although they only possessed a part of the total strength of a true master, but masters of Xiantian Great realm weren't capable of producing such an atomic bomb like explosion, and it was simply impossible for masters of Xiantian ninth peak.

The flash of light dissipated and revealed the silhouette of a figure. When Hua Menghan saw this figure, a surprised look immediately appeared on her face, because that person was none other than Ye Xiwen.

She never thought that in such a short amount of time, Ye Xiwen would actually become so formidable. She remembered that the first time she saw him, he was just at the Houtian realm, and at that time, she felt grateful to him for saving her life, but she thought that it would end at this, after all, he was only a Houtian realm warrior, and even if he managed to step into the Xiantian realm in the future, it was still most unlikely that they would ever intersect each other's path in this lifetime.

However, all of this changed in less than one year, when Ye Xiwen's strength had a rapid development, and when she saw him again, he was already a master of the Xiantian realm and was also considered the leader of younger generation of his sub-school, and later, he also became the leader of new disciples. The second time she heard about him was when Qian Yu faction was in trouble, and at that time, she used her influence to buy some time for Qian Yu faction, but she did not hold any hope for them to win. She just wanted to do something to help Ye Xiwen, but not on a grand scale, otherwise it could lead to him becoming an eye-sore in the eyes of a lot of people.

But, she did not expect that he would actually win the battle against Mo Han and lead to the smooth establishment of Qian Yu faction, but she again received news about Ye Xiwen becoming the chief inner seed disciple. Moreover, this time, it was a recognition that could not be questioned or argued upon by anyone.

Although now, he was merely the chief inner seed disciple, but in a major sect like Yi Yuan School, becoming a chief was like a seat of honour, because even if he was only the chief of inner disciples, but this status could only be obtained by one in a million disciples and required both talent and formidable strength.

This should be the third time she saw Ye Xiwen, but now, he was no longer that skinny teenager whom she met the first time, and had actually grown up into a fine youth. The youth who once saved her life had just now rushed

straight into the great devil army, and not just that, he went straight for the great devil commander, an existence that she and other masters couldn't take on together.

This rapid transformation was simply unbelievable.

The one who was more baffled than Hua Menghan was actually Hu Yanghang. He certainly remembered Ye Xiwen, but in his memory, Ye Xiwen was simply nothing and could only be regarded as a little guy, a nasty bug, and for him, so long as he wanted, crushing a petty bug like Ye Xiwen was very convenient, but now, he couldn't believe his eyes when he saw that a bug like Ye Xiwen had actually grown so formidable. Immediately, a strong killing intent boiled up in his heart!

An astonished look appeared on the face of Jing Yannan when he looked at the formidable figure of Ye Xiwen. In such a short time, the young boy, who, at that time, had especially come forward to greet him, actually turned into such a fierce master?

He was now sure that he was not wrong about Ye Xiwen's future growth!

Dark-green clothes, that long blade and a proud demeanour!

In the end, just what kind of experience did he go through that caused his cultivation to increase to such outrageous proportions.

Everyone was astonished at the sudden arrival of Ye Xiwen, but he didn't care and directly engaged in fighting with the great devil commander.

"Damn you, you lowly human, you dare to treat out great devil race as hunting objects, you are courting death!" The great devil commander shouted in an angry voice and his words seemed like they were thundering again and again, while an endless amount of moqi emerged out of the giant spear in his hands and instantly filled the entire surrounding space, "Devil sweeps the universe!"

The endless amount of moqi transformed into countless spears made up of Spearqi, and seemed like hiding the sky and covering the earth, and swept straight towards Ye Xiwen.

The long blade flashed in the hand of Ye Xiwen and a bright Bladelight was instantly chopped out, displaying the creative concept of Ye Xiwen's blade skill, and it seemed as if a diagram of a round bright moon was descending and suppressing towards the great devil commander.

Suddenly, along with a dazzling glare, Bladeqi severely collided with the several spears, and energy waves spread in all directions like mighty ocean waves and completely swept away some of the great devil soldiers. In the frenzy of raging energy waves, these great devils simply turned into flying ashes.

At that moment, standing in front of Ye Xiwen, the great devil commander felt a strange feeling from Ye Xiwen's body, which suddenly increased his palpitations, although this feeling was very mild, but it made him feel very unpleasant, as if he was standing in front of sovereign king.

However, at this time, he had no time to think about why was he getting such a feeling and suddenly shouted: "Damn human, go to hell!"

"Devil splits the vast sky!"

The giant spear danced in his hands and a terrifying Spearqi spread in the sky, and it seemed as if it was completely splitting the atmosphere, and this sight was quite overwhelming.

NT: IMPORTANT EXPLANATION about Ye Xiwen's strength before you read future chapters.

Ye Xiwen is an anomaly who is only at the peak of Xiantian seventh peak in this chapter, but he possesses energy equivalent to the masters of half-step truth realm because he started amassing energy in advance from the time when he saved Hua Menghan and got insights about transforming higher level forms of energy even though his body (inner realm) was at lower level, all thanks to the 'Mysterious space'.

But you must be thinking, he is at a lower realm so how can he fight with masters two or sometimes three levels above him? That's because only his body (inner realm) is at lower level, the energy content (energy quality and energy quantity) in his body is equivalent to the masters of higher levels. But that should explode his body right?

Don't forget he has practiced Tyrant body technique, which turned his body into that of an ancient Tyrant. So, his body is so strong and tough that it can contain higher level energy and in larger amounts. Basically, thanks to Tyrant body technique, even if his body is at Xiantian seventh peak, but its strength and toughness = bodies of the masters of half-step truth realm.

This is the reason why in the last chapter, Ye Xiwen also practiced the 'Tyrant body technique' to third layer to increase the toughness of his body in order to

sustain and contain half-step truth level energy. He is OP because of 'mysterious space' and 'Tyrant body technique'.

Chapter 148: Great Devil Commander Beheaded

"Devil splits the vast sky!"

The giant spear danced in his hands and a terrifying Spearqi spread in the sky and it seemed as if it was completely splitting the atmosphere and blotting the sky, this sight was quite overwhelming.

This Spearqi was incomparably terrifying and produced a sharp piercing sound, as if all other sounds had completely vanished from the atmosphere, leaving only the dreadful sound of spears rushing through the sky.

"Full moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and suddenly, his appearance looked like the lightning itself, and using just his arm, he instantly chopped out Bladeqi which instantly turned into a diagram of a full moon and pressed down from above just like the Mount Tai.

The layer upon layer of terrifying Spearqi rushed penetrating through the space and instantly stabbed into the diagram of full moon. The full moon suddenly exuded endless amount of moonlight and immediately flushed into the Spearqi, which was completely obliterated by the enormous might of bright moonlight.

This was no moonlight! It was actually Ye Xiwen's frightening Bladeqi. He had managed to move one step further and integrated the creative concept with his Bladeqi, and as far as his opponents were concerned, this attack was simply like a road roller like existence.

Compared with Ye Xiwen's former pure creative concept, the might of this attack was simple unimaginable and it was hard to determine how much stronger it had actually become.

After completely obliterating the Spearqi, Ye Xiwen did not stop and took out his long blade and instantly chopped out a terrifying Bladeqi. The Bladeqi instantly rushed towards the great devil commander and it seemed as if it was tearing the sky of Mosha territory and would split him into two halves any moment.

"Lowly human!" The great devil commander shouted, and his voice resounded like a loud explosion, and giant spear in the hands instantly sketched the outline of devilish sun in the void which then released dark and horrifying rays of light towards the Bladeqi of Ye Xiwen.

"Boom!" Layer upon layer of shock waves swept across in all directions when the spear attack clashed maliciously against the blade attack of Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Both of them felt a wave of horrifyingly massive strength from the clash of their attacks and withdrew several steps back, leaving deep footprints on the ground.

On the side of Ye Xiwen, when a group of great devils saw that Ye Xiwen had

been repulsed, they thought to take advantage of this opportunity and immediately advanced towards him while shrieking strangely, as if to rip him to shreds.

Ye Xiwen waved the long blade and a huge Bladelight swept out which rushed towards several great devils and instantly chopped them into two halves, while some of them instantly turned into minced meat.

"Abominable human!" When great devil commander saw that several of his devil men were instantly killed by Ye Xiwen, he suddenly roared out of anger and frustration. This was a deadly duel, not just between two masters, but between two sides, because the outcome of this duel affected the situation of both sides. After all, the survival of the team of Yi Yuan School's seed core disciples or the great devil army depended on this duel.

One was the commander of great devil army and his cultivation level was at the half-step truth level, which was almost equivalent to that of true masters.

The other one was a fortuitous master, looking for adventure but his fighting strength was also comparable to that of the masters of half-step truth realm.

The collision between the two sides was destined to cause the heaven to fall and earth to shatter!

The giant spear violently danced in the hands of great devil commander and produced sad and shrill howling sound, like the frightening shrieks and pitiful screams of devils. These pitiful screams belonged to the dead and were quite terrifying, filled with the lingering resentments of dead, and these resentments were attached at the tip of the spear, and as a result of this, the might of the spear didn't decrease. On the contrary, because of these screams and curses of

the dead, the overall might of the spear increased by multiple folds and made it very formidable.

The existence of Spearqi produced round after round of roaring sounds, and it seemed as if the whole world had suddenly changed, the sound of intermittent crying and pitiful screaming had spread everywhere. It was like the whole world was falling into the hell, which was truly terrifying.

At this moment, his spear technique seemed to have reached a high degree of proficiency, close to perfection, indicating that great devil commander had practiced an authentic [Modao](#) based power technique.

Modao = Devil arts, Wudao = Martial arts | Mo = Devil

Ye Xiwen wasn't the slightest scared of this and maliciously chopped out an unstoppable Bladelight.

In this battle, it could be said that Ye Xiwen was completely unleashing his true strength and enjoying the battle to his heart's content.

Each and every collision was setting off boundless shock waves in the air along with intermittent screams and cries. It was the great devil commander's spear attack of resentful souls but was completely annihilated by Ye Xiwen and vanished from this world along with the suffering souls that soon disappeared as well.

Each time the two sides clashed, the great devils present in the vicinity would be swept off their feet, but Ye Xiwen simply did not care, because even if more of these devils were dying, it was none of his concern, and even the great devil commander's eyes were blood red and didn't seem to hold back and was fighting with all his might without caring about the lives of his subordinates.

Those great devils quickly withdrew far away from these two because the aftermath of their battle was really too terrifying.

Once again, the blade and the spear fiercely clashed.

"Boom!"

Zhen Yuan was crazily raging within Ye Xiwen's body. Tyrant body technique was also rapidly revolving inside his body and wrapping up a layer of golden light on his skin. When looked from afar, Ye Xiwen looked just like a golden god of war while the Zhen Yuan had formed a shield and blocking off all the impacts from outside.

There was a faint figure of coiling dragon totally entrenched on Ye Xiwen's body and was emitting intense dragon qi, and even with his relentless attacks, the great devil commander was finding it very difficult to break through the protective barrier of coiling dragon on Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had already practiced 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' move of "Coiling dragon palm" to the acme level and reached its perfection. Moreover, the coiling dragon wrapped on his body was the true nemesis of devils.

At a distant place, although great devils had temporarily spread around a little, but Hua Menghan and other disciples had joined forces and were sticking together to protect themselves and were watching the fierce battle going on between Ye Xiwen and the great devil commander which seemed to have reached a very intense stage. There were astonished looks in their eyes and all of them were constantly exclaiming while witnessing this insane battle.

Hu Yanghang was the only one among them who had a disdainful look on his face and was perniciously looking at Ye Xiwen. He was jealous of Ye Xiwen, extremely jealous, to such an extent that it was making him unable to stay calm.

In a place where no one else was looking, he pinched a secret technique under his sleeves and secretly sent a message from his summoning talisman, which then instantly departed towards the heaven.

"Hmph, Ye Xiwen, I will see how you die."

"Damn human, today, today is the day of your death!" The great devil commander said in a cold voice, and his voice was so cold and grim, it seemed as if it was emerging out of an icehouse.

Originally, the great devil commander always kept aloof but he held an unusual hatred for humankind. Perhaps lower level devils were not aware of this but he was well aware of the fact that the situation of the devils living in Mosha territory was no different than that of a bunch of pigs, raised by formidable humans to be slaughtered in order to hone the skills of disciples of their sect.

This was extremely painful for him, in fact, the thing which was even greater than this pain was actually the great shame that the proud devil race had to bear in Mosha territory. If his devil race managed to become strong and their strength exceeded a certain extent, then they would be beheaded by the formidable humans who occasionally came inside Mosha territory from time to time for inspection. He was scared that such a fate would ultimately befall him because he was a strong great devil himself. For the devil race of Mosha territory, those who managed to become formidable would eventually be killed

by Sect elders and those who were not strong would be beheaded by the disciples of those formidable humans, and this was going to be their fate for generations.

No, he would absolutely not allow such a fate to befall him. He would not become a stepping stone for these human disciples. He was an invincible devil. He must transcend this cage then kill all humans and turn Zhen Wu Jie into a breeding field for devil race. All these humans were damn, damn, damn!

A terrifying moqi flooded out of the entire body of great devil commander, there was deadqi also infused with his moqi and faint ghostly shadows could clearly be seen condensed with the moqi. (NT: moqi = Devilqi; deadqi = qi made up of the resentments of the dead)

The complexion on the face of great devil commander suddenly paled because he condensed a huge amount of his energy in this attack.

One could hear the sad and shrill screams coming from the ghostly shadows condensed around the giant spear, and the endless amount of deadqi was sizzling and making noise, it seemed as if it was corroding the air itself, and then, it instantly flew straight towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that a terrifying spear machine was firmly locking on his body followed by a surge of horrifying pressure which instantly released from the spear and pressured down on him.

Ye Xiwen started to madly revolve Tyrant body technique inside his body because he knew that this was definitely the last resort of this great devil commander and as long as he was able to block this move, there would be no way out for the great devil commander.

Ye Xiwen was not a recalcitrant, he instantly used celestial step and his figure shot forward, while his figure left afterimages and he instantly vanished, but at this time, he suddenly discovered that the spear was closely following him.

Ye Xiwen did not have the chance to dodge so he immediately clenched his teeth and shouted loudly: "Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!"

In an instant, endless amount of dragon qi completely surrounded his body and his entire body suddenly disappeared inside the inexhaustible amount of dragon qi. A gigantic dragon, which was several meters long, immediately took shape and stretched out its claws and directly grasped toward that terrifying spear made up of deadqi.

"Boom!" A terrible explosion occurred and that terrifying spear was firmly grabbed in the claws of the incarnation of gigantic dragon, while a mutually intense ablation started between dragon qi and deadqi, which issued a buzzing sound and this was an exceptionally fearful sight to witness.

The spear filled with deadqi struggled in the grasp of that incarnation of the gigantic dragon, released by Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon palm technique and was directly broken into pieces in midair.

Broken inch by inch!

"Poof!" The great devil commander screamed pitifully, spouted a mouthful of blood, while his burly stature swayed and slowly fell down on the ground.

"Devil, die!" Suddenly, a loud shout came from the sky, and while shaking the

entire sky, a terrifying Bladeqi instantly descended from the sky and the great devil commander was instantly split into two halves.

At that time, his ability to resist had completely disappeared. After issuing that move, which was obviously his last resort, he had completely exhausted his strength and was directly cleft in two by Ye Xiwen.

When great devil commander was killed by Ye Xiwen, the great devil army immediately aligned themselves in a formation and started to retreat while showing excellent discipline, their retreat was definitely not like the act of escaping mob.

Ye Xiwen, Hua Menghan and other disciples did not want to pursue them, after all, the great devil army was not defeated, only their commander was killed.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't get time to relax because a loud shout suddenly arrived from far away: "Where is Ye Xiwen?"

Chapter 149: Luo Clan's Dogs

"Where is Ye Xiwen?" A loud shout came from far away and gradually came nearer, and only in a while, three youths who had 25 or 26-year-old appearances arrived on the battlefield. One of them was a female with a radiant face like the moon itself.

Another man had a medium build, looked ordinary, but appeared to have a tolerant and steady bearing. The last one looked handsome and was wearing a magnificent robe.

The cultivation levels of all three of them were extremely high and could not be underestimated. All of them had almost approached close to entering half a step into the truth realm, whereas the beautiful moon-faced woman was already a master of half-step truth realm. Although her cultivation level was not as good as that of Ye Xiwen, but not far off either.

After seeing this trio, Hua Menghan's complexion suddenly changed, and a look of unhappiness flashed on her face, especially after seeing the beautiful woman who was standing in the middle of the trio.

"Who is Ye Xiwen?" The beautiful woman asked in a cold voice.

"Luo senior sister apprentice, he is Ye Xiwen!" From the crowd, Hu Yanghang suddenly stepped up and said while pointing towards Ye Xiwen.

This immediately aroused discontented feelings in the hearts of Jing Yunnan, Hua Menghan and other core seed disciples. It was Ye Xiwen who saved all of

them a moment ago, but at this time, Hu Yanghang didn't think twice before betraying him. They could tell that Hu Yanghang was a typical faker and not at all authentic, but when their gazes were directed towards Ye Xiwen, they knew in their hearts that this guy was really authentic.

Now, they could not help but stay away from Hu Yanghang. In their hearts, they secretly decided that it was not worth to maintain a close and long-standing friendship with a guy like Hu Yanghang, because they couldn't trust him anymore, since he turned out to be a guy who might betray them as well.

Hu Yanghang did have the slightest idea about a sudden change in how the other perceived him, because right now, the only thing remaining in his heart was envy and hatred for Ye Xiwen. Initially, Ye Xiwen's existence was nothing more than a bug in his eyes, but now, he himself turned into a bug like figure in front of Ye Xiwen, who actually became so fierce and formidable that he was simply not a match of Ye Xiwen at all. This stark contrast made him feel exceptionally uncomfortable!

"You are Ye Xiwen?" Luo senior sister apprentice looked coldly at Ye Xiwen and lightly said.

"I am. Who are you?" Ye Xiwen looked at that Luo senior sister apprentice and said, while he could clearly see the ill intent in her eyes.

Ye Xiwen also looked coldly at Luo senior sister apprentice.

"Ye Xiwen, you have eyes but cannot see Mt. Tai....." Hu Yanghang said in a complacent and triumphant manner.

"Shut up, who do you think you are, daring to teach me!" Ye Xiwen shouted in an angry voice and released sonic waves, which swept out towards Hu Yanghang like mighty ocean waves.

The colour of Hu Yanghang's face suddenly changed to purple, similar to the colour of a pig's liver, and he immediately held his breath.

"You are courting death!" Hu Yanghang was short of breath and suddenly shouted but he simply forgot the performance of Ye Xiwen from a while back, that had completely left him in a stunned state. His fist blasted and a terrifying [Quanjin](#) rushed towards Ye Xiwen and rumbled maliciously.

Quanjin = Fist strength

But at this time, Ye Xiwen also moved, his figure suddenly swayed, and at the same time, he also caught the Quanjin in his hand and directly crushed it.

In an instant, Ye Xiwen already arrived in front of Hu Yanghang, and using big profound hand, he instantly routed the Zhen Yuan present inside the body of Hu Yanghang then grabbed his neck. Ye Xiwen's palm looked just like an iron hoop when it firmly clutched Hu Yanghang's neck and he seemed just like a chicken, clutched in the claws of an eagle.

Everyone present there suddenly reacted, but then, they realized that Hu Yanghang was already in the grasp of Ye Xiwen. It happened so fast, it was simply like a miracle. No one could even see when it happened, because Hu Yanghang could not even use a single move to resist and was immediately grabbed by Ye Xiwen.

Hu Yanghang's neck was in the firm grasp of Ye Xiwen while his whole body was being locked down by Ye Xiwen's formidable Zhen Yuan, and due to that,

he basically did not have any strength left to even move. His face suddenly flushed with shame. He couldn't breathe properly, he was mad and he just could not accept in his heart that how could Ye Xiwen, an insect like figure, become so formidable in so less time that he had actually been grabbed in Ye Xiwen's clutches simply like a trash.

He hated this, he was anxious to kill Ye Xiwen earlier. If only he had gotten rid of Ye Xiwen earlier then he would not be in such a situation.

"I have not gone to look for you but you actually dared to come out on your own, you are just a trash who dares to plot against me again and again. Today, you will pay the price." Ye Xiwen sneered and said.

"Stop!" Suddenly, Ye Xiwen heard a loud shout of that beautiful woman Surnamed Luo, directed at him, while she instantly shot an enormous breath, which locked on Ye Xiwen, and the fluctuations in her martial arts instantly turned intense.

Ye Xiwen immediately pulled over Hu Yanghang's to stand in front of him to block the attack.

"Boom!" A terrifying power maliciously rumbled into the body of Hu Yanghang. He screamed pitifully and his body was covered with blood, his bones were broken, but at this instant, Ye Xiwen quickly and secretly shot his palm at the top of his pubic region.

Hu Yanghang's martial arts were directly wasted and he immediately fainted and fell on the ground.

"How dare you!" That charming woman shouted in an angry voice and viciously stared at Ye Xiwen, while keeping a close eye on him.

"You also saw, it was not me who did this." Ye Xiwen readily said in an indifferent tone and threw fainted Hu Yanghang aside.

"You" The charming woman glared angrily at him and said.

"Luo Fangyi, you sent your brother to kill me, if you have the ability then try and do it yourself." At this time, Hua Menghan said.

"Shut up you slut, do you think I can't kill you? If it was not for giving face to master, you would have already died long ago!" Luo Fangyi suddenly shouted.

"Luo Fangyi, I am the closing disciple of head. This position is comparable to that of true disciples. You're just a trivial sect disciple. Do you think you can actually dare to defy your superiors?" Hua Menghan suddenly scowled and said in a serious tone.

"What did you say!" Luo Fangyi glared at Hua Menghan with an apparent anger flashing in her round eyes.

Ye Xiwen finally understood that this woman was the elder sister of Luo Tian, the guy who was trying to kill Hua Menghan that day by poisoning her.

"Master is considering, Luo Tian's death is insufficient. It's a pity that he has not vented his anger on your Luo clan, you are lucky." Hua Menghan said without the slightest yielding in her tone.

"Venting anger on my Luo clan just for you? My grand-uncle is a celestial elder of Yi Yuan School, my uncle is also an elder, and my brother is a true disciple who will also take over the position of head of our clan in the future. Do you still think you can mess with our Luo clan?" Luo Fangyi shouted in an angry voice.

From Luo Fangyi's roaring voice, a general outline of a formidable clan was sketched out and Ye Xiwen finally came to understand that perhaps, the influence of Luo clan was quite strong in Yi Yuan School. Luo Yifan himself was a true disciple, in the future, he might also have the opportunity to compete for the position of Sect head, and his uncle was an elder and should obviously be in the truth realm, and more importantly, he had a so-called grand uncle, who was actually a Taishang elder, which was said to be the biggest authority in Yi Yuan School, of course, only after the authority of head and the chiefs of the nine peaks of Yi Yuan School, in total ten individuals. But the authority of a Taishang elder was very large and he could also question the decisions made by Sect head as well as chiefs of various peaks. In fact, some heads and chiefs were usually the apprentices of Taishang elders. It could be imagined that Luo clan was another huge influence in Yi Yuan School and even the Sect head could not put his hands on them if there was not enough reason for it.

All of these people were illustrious figures in Yi Yuan School and held a major influence. With Luo Clan's prominent influence, it was no wonder that Luo Tian was at the Xiantian third stage back then and had actually tried to kill Hua Menghan by poisoning her. It could be guessed that he had nothing to fear because even if he failed, Luo clan would shelter him and so long as the Taishang elder of Luo clan would come forward, the Sect head would have no alternative but to show due respect to him, regardless of how he actually felt.

But even after considering all that, he never calculated that he would end up meeting Ye Xiwen and would get beheaded before even getting a chance to

properly brag about his own family background.

After knowing this, Ye Xiwen felt an increasingly tremendous pressure. So, he was not against just one person, Luo Yifan, but it was actually an entire clan having several truth level masters as its members.

However, since it had already begun then there was nothing to say anymore.

"Today, I'm going to block him and keep here, soon my elder brother will come, and he has said that he would personally kill him." Luo Fangyi sneered and said.

Luo Fangyi did not pay attention to Hua Menghan because her cultivation level was inferior compared to her own cultivation level.

"Ye Xiwen, hurry up and escape, at your current strength you are not an opponent of Luo Yifan, you have absolutely no chance of winning against him!" Ye Mo's voice suddenly resounded in his mind.

Ye Xiwen also knew that if Luo Yifan was on the way, then perhaps, he would catch up soon, and in that case, he certainly could not stay here any longer. Even though he had achieved the strength comparable to the masters of half-step truth realm, but this strength would be insufficient in front of a true master like Luo Yifan. At his current strength, if he bumped into Luo Yifan then the consequences could be disastrous, and it was simply a no-brainer that Luo Yifan would kill him on the spot.

Ye Xiwen quickly analysed the actions of the members of Luo clan which also gave him a general insight about Luo clan. Luo Tian was only a master of

Xiantian third stage but he still tried to kill a closing disciple of the head of Yi Yuan School, Luo Fangyi attacked Hu Yanghang and he ended up getting crippled but she did not care at all, and Luo Yifan blatantly interfered during seed disciple competition. Congregating all these facts, one could see the arrogant and overbearing demeanour of Luo clan and also its extraordinary influence in Yi Yuan School, so conclusion could be drawn from this that Luo Yifan would definitely kill him without worrying about anything.

"Brother Ye, where do you think you are going." Ye Xiwen was about to leave when suddenly, the figure of the mediocre looking man moved and appeared in front of Ye Xiwen, blocking his way.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Xie Yi!" The man lightly said.

"Get out of the way." Ye Xiwen said.

"Since Brother Luo is coming, you will have to wait for some time." Xie Yi said in a cold voice.

Although he said in a very polite tone, but his words were actually filled with contempt.

"So, you are a lackey of Luo." Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes and said with a killing intention flashing in his eyes. "Luo Yifan has raised quite a few good dogs."

"Shut up, how dare you casually say Brother Luo's name like that!" The

handsome man said, "If you had not thoroughly angered Brother Luo then we would have killed you by now."

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Mu Yi!" The handsome man replied, "Since Brother Luo is aiming for your life himself, we will let you live until Brother Luo arrives here."

"Well, well, well, I wonder if Luo Yifan would regret it when he gets to know that three of his core disciples died at once." A cold smile appeared on the face of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen suddenly moved, his physique flashed, and in an instant, a burst of terrifying imposing aura spread throughout the sky.

Chapter 150: Reparations

After saying that, Ye Xiwen suddenly moved, his physique flashed, and in an instant, a burst of terrifying imposing aura spread throughout the sky.

If he wanted to get away then the only way left for him was to behead all three of them, as soon as possible.

The speed of Ye Xiwen was so fast that none of the people present at the scene could see him clearly. He instantly used celestial steps and it could be seen that his movements were already at the acme level, and perhaps, only Luo Fangyi might just be able to slightly track his movements.

"Ye Xiwen, since you are so eager to die, then we have no choice but to kill you in place of Brother Luo!" Mu Yi shouted loudly, and immediately moved in order to stop Ye Xiwen and rushed straight towards him, while his terrifying strength of Xiantian Great, which was nearly approaching the strength of half a step truth realm, instantly spread out and a huge qi field enveloped Ye Xiwen inside it.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen shot his palm and the huge qi field instantly exploded, and within the endless frenzy of Zhen Yuan after the explosion, Mu Yi could not react, and in a flash, Ye Xiwen had already arrived in front of him.

Coiling Dragon palm!

Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!

There was a panic-stricken look in the eyes of Mu Yi, and at this time, Ye Xiwen's palm turned into the dragon claws and maliciously slammed on his chest.

"Boom!" Mu Yi, a master of the Xiantian Great realm was directly sent flying, all the bones in his body completely shattered, he spurted out a mouthful of blood mixed with some visceral matter released from his crushing internal organs. With just one palm attack from Ye Xiwen, this extremely arrogant guy was instantly sent flying, then immediately, Ye Xiwen's body shuttled forward like an arrow towards Mu Yi and shoved a fierce kick on his body in mid-air, and his body directly plummeted on the ground.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen's kick was not one bit less fierce compared to his palm attack. Half of Mu Yi's body was directly split open by Ye Xiwen's kick, his internal organs were crushed and his Zhen Yuan was completely disrupted, it was now simply impossible for him to live in such a state.

"Impossible!" Xie Yi shouted in disbelief because the strength of Mu Yi and his own strength were almost at the same level, but he just could not believe his eyes when he saw that not just Mu Yi was unable to block Ye Xiwen, he was also so effortlessly killed by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's strength was simply unimaginable and super tyrannical! How could this Ye Xiwen be so tyrannical?

"How dare you kill a disciple of the same sect? You're done for, because now, not only you but your entire family must die!" Xie Yi yelled.

A cold look flashed in the eyes of Ye Xiwen. It was the most unacceptable thing for him when someone threatened his family, because if his family was

even touched by anyone then it would simply invoke the wrath of the dragon emperor itself inside him. In this entire world, Ye Xiwen only held unbreakable bond with his family and could do anything for them, and if someone threatened him using his family then, they would certainly be courting death!

"Boom!" The tyrannical imposing aura of Ye Xiwen scattered in all directions. It seemed as if his whole persona was just like a tornado, while intermittent horrifying blast waves were rolling out of his body.

In a flash, Ye Xiwen's stature suddenly ejected straight towards Xie Yi, just like an artillery shell.

Xie Yi simply could not react and saw a huge palm coming closer and closer towards his face and instantly went toward his cheek.

"Bold!" Luo Fangyi shouted and pointed her finger towards Ye Xiwen, and it seemed as if the finger point attack would break the world itself, and accompanied with air explosions while producing a Zizi sound in the air, it instantly arrived near Ye Xiwen.

"Get lost!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly, and suddenly, layer upon layer of sound waves proliferated through the atmosphere and blocked the finger point attack of Luo Fangyi.

Luo Fangyi immediately had to withdraw several steps because, she was a master of the half-step truth realm, and this realm consisted of strong as well as weak masters, and Ye Xiwen was clearly the strongest in the half-step truth realm, while Luo Fangyi could only be regarded at the bottom of the half-step truth realm.

Luo Fangyi did not have a way to stop Ye Xiwen while his palm continued to get closer and closer to Xie Yi.

"Smack!" A loud sound of slap resounded, and Xie Yi's body was instantly sent flying while spinning and a mouthful of his teeth were also broken by the fierce slap from Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen directly trampled the Dantian of Xie Yi and crushed it. After his Dantian was destroyed, his body could no longer withstand the gravity and started falling towards the ground in an upside down state.

Ye Xiwen's long blade chopped out a terrifying [Bladeqi](#), which directly caught up with the flying body of Xie Yi.

Bladelight is just a representation of Bladeqi. Both are same!

"Puchi!" Xie Yi was cleft in two halves in the midair by Ye Xiwen's Bladeqi.

Jing Yannan looked at Ye Xiwen and could not help but held his breath for a moment. He did not expect Ye Xiwen to be so ruthless that he would mercilessly kill people in rage, but still in a decisive manner and without any hesitation.

When most people came to know about the true background of a clan like Luo clan, then they would certainly hesitate and even try to sort out enmity and differences, even after knowing that there was no room left to sort out anything, and a few would dare to directly kill.

Cultivating seed level core disciples was not an easy task, and it could even be said that these people had been especially trained by Luo clan to be used in the

future, when they managed to break into the truth realm. They were one of the valuable assets of Luo clan and now that they had been beheaded, the rage of Luo clan could be imagined. Now, there was no turning back for the two sides.

Only death was the ultimate solution!

"You dare" Luo Fangyi looked unbelievably at Ye Xiwen. Luo clan's overbearing influence was well known to everyone and most people did not dare to go against Luo clan. Even a hint of the name of Luo was enough to make them scared.

She was shocked not because of Ye Xiwen's ruthlessness, but because she was compared to him, she had been much more cruel, she had committed a lot of cruel acts and that was the reason why she was able to reach her current level, which was a proof of her ruthlessness, but it was all what she had done to others, no one ever did this to her until now.

"Who do you think you are? Since you dared to intercept me, be prepared to die!" Ye Xiwen said in an extremely angry voice, which was quite scary to hear. They not just threatened him, but his family as well, so now, he was fully convinced that he would absolutely not allow the people of Luo clan to hurt his family, at any cost.

This was definitely not a joke!

Luo Fangyi could clearly feel the murderous aura coming out of Ye Xiwen's body, and it was no secret that he was really intending to kill her.

From the earlier fight, Luo Fangyi knew that she was definitely not the

opponent of Ye Xiwen, which extremely frightened her in her heart. How could Ye Xiwen be so formidable, his strength was simply unimaginable, and was clearly above her own strength? After arriving here, she did not try to kill Ye Xiwen, just because of her brother's request to trap Ye Xiwen in this place and stop him from escaping, so that when her brother would come, he would personally kill Ye Xiwen, so none of them had planned to kill Ye Xiwen from the outset.

At this moment, she suddenly shivered, because she realized that if she had tried to kill him earlier, then she would have been the first one to die.

Thinking of this, suddenly, a chill ran down her spine, and she instantly turned around to escape from Ye Xiwen.

"You want to escape? Humph!"

She turned around to escape but a surge of Zhen Yuan hit her from behind and exploded, making her to instantly fall on the ground, followed by a figure dropping from the sky towards her.

Ye Xiwen directly stepped on her body, and the terrifying strength applied an intense pressure on her chest, and she immediately spouted a mouthful of blood.

"Today, none of you are going to escape." Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice.

Ye Xiwen originally did not want to slaughter them, that's why he just abolished the martial arts of Hu Yanghang and did not kill him, but later, these three thoroughly enraged him by bringing his family into this matter, and now,

no matter what, he decided to exterminate all three of them, because if, even one of them managed to escape then trouble would follow, but as long as no evidence was found by the Luo clan, then they could only plan secret attacks on him like today and would not be able to publicly prosecute him without the solid evidence. He needed to be careful, because if the evidence was found by the Luo clan, then they had many ways to deal with him, in fact, they could even use their influence in the sect to deal with him, and by that time, if he did not possess enough strength to take on Luo clan, then that would really be a dead end for him.

Ye Xiwen's Zhen Yuan was like the firmest shackle and had firmly locked down Luo Fangyi on the ground, she could not even move.

"Junior sister apprentice Hua, junior sister apprentice Hua, save me!" At this time, Luo Fangyi looked at Hua Menghan, as if she was looking at the peerless savior, and tried to seize the last ray of hope to save her life.

Seeing that Hua Menghan turned away, suddenly, a feeling of despair arose in her heart, and she quickly shouted: "Junior sister apprentice Hua, we are disciples of the same master, if you do not help me and master got to know about this, then he would certainly remove you from status of closing disciple!"

"I did not see anything." A look of disgust flashed in the eyes of Hua Menghan, and seeing the current state of Luo Fangyi under the feet of Ye Xiwen, she actually felt some pleasant sensations in her heart. From the day she had entered the Main Sect, Luo Fangyi had been constantly causing troubles for her, because Luo Fangyi thought that after the arrival of Hua Menghan, the head would not receive her as closing disciple, so Luo Fangyi was always looking for trouble, and some time ago, she sent her brother to poison Hua Menghan. If she had not met Ye Xiwen back then, death would have been small, because before dying, she would have faced severe atrocities and insult.

Considering this, the anger in the heart of Hua Menghan was not smaller than that of Ye Xiwen.

Hearing the words of Hua Menghan, Luo Fangyi was demented and immediately shouted: "You damn bi**h, you see somebody in trouble and still refuse to help, I will....."

Before she could finish the sentence, Ye Xiwen directly killed her, and at this time, not a shred of mercy was present in his heart, after all, if not handled in a cleanly manner, then perhaps, it could invite greater trouble in the future.

"We must hurry and report to the sect, senior sister apprentice Luo and her team fought vigorously with the devils but lost the battle after they exhausted their strengths and were ultimately killed by the devils. The devils also ate their corpses on the spot." At this time, Jing Yannan suddenly said.

Ye Xiwen suddenly realized that Jing Yannan words implied that, they were going to stand on the same front, as Ye Xiwen and won't expose him.

After all, they personally witnessed his rage and decisive killing, and were also afraid that Ye Xiwen would suddenly launch an attack on them as he had a deeper friendship with Hua Menghan. In addition to Hu Yanghang, they also found the members of Luo clan very arrogant and annoying as they had tried to assassinate Hua Menghan, so they were secretly satisfied from the deaths of Luo Fangyi and her team. Judging from all this, it was obvious that they would certainly not risk their lives for the sake of the deaths of their enemies.

"Indeed, such a pity."

"Those devils are too cruel and flagitious."

Everyone suddenly showed their acknowledgement and supported the statement made by Jing Yannan, showing that they were also on Ye Xiwen's side. Hua Menghan also nodded to show her consent, waved her palm, and a flame-like Zhen Yuan flew towards the four corpses and began to burn them, and in a while, the corpses completely burnt up without a trace left.

"Fellow senior brothers and sisters, I will not forget about the help I received today, and certainly return the favor someday. If there is anything you need in the future, do not shirk to tell me about it."

Chapter 151: Target, Truth Level Devil Commander!

Half a month's time passed quietly. During this period of half a month, the entire Mosha territory was in turmoil because the daughter of Luo clan, Luo Fangyi, had gone missing and this news caused a stir in Mosha territory. After Luo Yifan, Luo Fangyi was the outstanding talented master, who was most likely going to be the next truth level master of the Luo clan, but now, she had completely disappeared and not even her corpse could be found anywhere.

This caused Luo clan to get suddenly furious, especially Luo Yifan, because he was in the Mosha territory when she disappeared and this was the reason behind his violent anger. He was frantically searching for the whereabouts of Ye Xiwen, because he had a hunch that this was the doing of Ye Xiwen. Although the news widely spread that Luo Fangyi was killed by the devils, he did not believe it!

She must have been killed by that Ye Xiwen!

Because Luo Fangyi had informed him that she was going to intercept Ye Xiwen along with her two partners, but after that, he did not receive any messages from her or her partners.

And this thing had made Luo Yifan extremely furious and he was searching Ye Xiwen in all directions, in order to cut him into ten thousand pieces, but this search was not on a grand scale, because it could be said that he was still not completely suspecting Ye Xiwen!

Did that mean that at the time when they intercepted Ye Xiwen, they were killed by him instead?

What to say?

First, since Ye Xiwen was actually the chief of inner seed disciples, and he also broke several old records of Yi Yuan School after so many years, and not just that, many people treated him as the next Qi Feifan of Yi Yuan School, and his extraordinary talent had also attracted the attention of a lot of old officials of sect. However, if he was secretly taken care of by Luo clan, and as long as no one else got to know about this, those old guys would obviously get very furious at the death of a peerless genius like Ye Xiwen, but they won't step up to do something about it, after all, who would try to fight for the sake of a deceased man.

But if disclosed publicly, then perhaps, the anger of those old guys might lead to downfall of Luo clan. Although Luo clan was considered as a big influence, but not big enough to hoodwink the public in a grand way, after all, even the mighty Luo clan had a lot of enemies.

This was an unsaid custom followed in Yi Yuan School, and if people wanted to kill someone, they must do it secretly otherwise, it would create a great disturbance and utter confusion in Yi Yuan School.

Second, not to mention, if three seed level core disciples were really killed by Ye Xiwen, then it would cause a huge uproar, but there was no evidence. Moreover, Ye Xiwen was the chief of inner seed disciples and many old fogies favored him a lot. If he had really killed one of the top core disciples of Yi Yuan School, then his strength was definitely comparable to the strength of masters of half-step truth realm and this news would cause a sensation throughout Yi Yuan School, even many formidable masters, who were still in closed door training in the depths of space and time, would be alerted to come out, after all, Ye Xiwen was just a kid who joined the Main Sect not even a year ago, so

how could he become so formidable so fast.

Perhaps, when the time was right, the respectable seniors would come out from the depths of space and time, where these old fogies had been cultivating in seclusion, and they would take Ye Xiwen with them to the depths of space and time, and there, they would train him and also give him rich sect resources to help him grow faster. Compared to such a genius, Luo Fangyi's death simply did not mean anything to these old fogies, let alone it was Luo Fangyi, who intercepted Ye Xiwen, so she got what she deserved.

Ye Xiwen was a kind of evildoer that appeared once in a very long time in the world of martial arts, and such an evildoer was given the opportunity to obtain training and a large number of resources, then in the future, no one would be able to imagine his strength which would simply be against the heaven's will.

So in this case, it was not easy to kill Ye Xiwen without disturbing others. In this short time of less than a month, several groups of core seed disciples and inner seed disciples, who were searching for Ye Xiwen, also disappeared without a trace just like Luo Fangyi.

Luo Yifan knew very well that it must be the doing of Ye Xiwen, but it was useless to suspect without the evidence, but loss of dearly ones had caused Luo clan to feel bad for quite a while, though these seed disciples were not in the truth realm, but it had not been easy to cultivate them. Training worth of decades was needed to achieve the strength equivalent to the level of seed core disciples, and a lot of resources were also spent for their fast growth. If they were just ordinary masters of Xiantian ninth stage, then it was not a big deal to defeat them, but they were the elites, who had learned most superior martial arts power techniques and had also consumed finest and rare material treasures, so their martial arts was far better than their peers. It could be said that Luo clan, had made a huge investment in them and all of them held the highest possibility to qualify for the truth realm in the future, but it was all

gone, all of them disappeared, i.e., in this session of seed disciple competition, Luo clan faced quite a heavy loss.

Luo Yifan was not furious without a reason.

Luo Yifan searched the outlying areas of Mosha territory but could not find Ye Xiwen, as if Ye Xiwen was also dead, but he actually knew that Ye Xiwen was not dead, he was absolutely not dead. Luo Yifan's intuition was telling him that Ye Xiwen was still alive.

But he did not dare to go too deep inside the Mosha territory, because in the depths of Mosha territory, there was a huge country of devils, and among them, devil monarchs were very formidable and there were many truth level devils. It was said that only truth level formidable individuals, who were almost close to the level of Qi Feifan, dared to venture into the depths of Mosha territory, others did not dare to go too far and only roamed in the periphery.

Luo Yifan had no idea that he would end up searching for Ye Xiwen for so long in the outskirts of Mosha territory, but Ye Xiwen was actually in the depths of Mosha territory, a place which was considered extremely dangerous, being the den of a large of formidable devils.

But as far as Ye Xiwen was considered, that was not the case, because he was the master of Tianyuan mirror, and unless he encountered a truth level devil, other devils were not his opponents and were simply cut like vegetables by Ye Xiwen, whenever they encountered him.

Since the day Ye Xiwen killed Luo Fangyi, he had been honing his skills in the depths of Mosha territory, partly to escape from the search of Luo Yifan. He knew that this was the place where Luo Yifan would definitely be afraid to

come, and only extraordinary and rampant masters like Qi Feifan would dare to come here, or someone who held a major secret like Ye Xiwen.

On the other hand, it was also because those devils in the periphery of Mosha territory were not enough for him, as the essence absorbed by beheading those devils was no longer enough for Ye Xiwen, and basically was not helping at all in enhancing his cultivation level.

Even if he was absorbing the essence present in the bodies of the devils of half-step truth level, the effect was not very big.

Now the time to exit the Mosha territory was soon going to arrive, and since Luo Yifan was unable to find him during this time, he would definitely wait for Ye Xiwen outside, in order to intercept him!

Ye Xiwen clearly knew about this, so he was temporarily risking his life to ensure his future safety.

"Now your cultivation is at the peak of Xiantian seventh stage and your fighting strength is comparable to the masters of half-step truth realm, but even if you once again have a breakthrough to the Xiantian eight stage your fighting strength will still be comparable to the top masters of half-step truth realm." Ye Mo said, "After all, you have not properly broken through to the truth realm and you cannot imagine the huge gap between the truth realm and half-step truth realm. Only if you manage to reach the Xiantian ninth stage, at that time, your fighting strength will finally be comparable to that of a true master, and then, you will have enough strength to protect yourself."

"I know." Ye Xiwen said, "At present, it is possible only if I absorb a large number of top grade spirit stones, otherwise relying on my own accumulation

of Lingqi, it will take too long to cross this ridge, probably eight or ten years, or even more."

"It is said that you won't gain anything until you venture into the tiger's den. I just need to directly behead a truth level devil and absorb his essence, and then in a short time, I will definitely make a breakthrough to the Xiantian ninth stage." Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes and an inexplicable light flashed in his eyes.

It was simply unthinkable for Ye Xiwen to take on a human truth level master, although he himself was among the top masters of half-step truth realm and it could be said that none of the masters of half-step truth level were his opponents, but if he encountered a truth level master, then he won't stand a chance.

This was why he had been hiding from Luo Yifan, and now that the exit time was going to arrive soon, it was obvious that Luo Yifan must be extremely mad that Ye Xiwen killed several of his core level seed disciples, and this time, he might not spare Ye Xiwen in front of the large crowd like he did last time, and might actually kill him on the spot.

And if, Ye Xiwen did not go out, then it would undoubtedly anger Luo clan and they would vent their anger on Qian Yu faction or Ye family.

So, the only option left for Ye Xiwen was to risk his life and enhance his strength as soon as possible.

At his current strength, Ye Xiwen did not stand a chance against a human master of truth realm, but as far as truth level devils were concerned, Ye Xiwen believed that as long as there was the suppression of Tianyuan mirror, there was some possibility that he might stand a chance against a truth level devil.

Ye Xiwen had been observing from above a mountain peak for a long time, and after sometime, he saw a grandiose caravan at a far distance, coming out of a devil city and consisted of many devil guards, and in the center, there was a truth level devil. Earlier, Ye Xiwen had impersonated as a devil and entered the city to inquire, and had found out about this truth level devil called Jufeng feudal lord. He recently entered the truth realm and the demon emperor of devil country bestowed upon him, the title of the feudal lord of Jufeng city and the neighboring areas.

These days, almost every day, he would come out of the city with his caravan to patrol his own territory, and each time, he would be accompanied by a large retinue, with many devil subordinates and slaves.

Ye Xiwen looked coldly at the Jufeng feudal lord, because the only guy he needed to worry about was this Jufeng feudal lord, he could easily handle the rest of the devils in the caravan by using the suppression of Tianyuan mirror, because under the suppression, they would not be able to use even half their strengths. Although there were a lot of devils, but even their combined strength was not enough to stop him. His main target was the Jufeng feudal lord, because he would be the most difficult one to deal with.

Because Jufeng feudal lord had recently stepped into the truth realm, his breath was still somewhat unstable, and his aura was openly overflowing, and looking from afar, his moqi could be seen soaring in the sky, which was quite a frightening sight.

Ye Xiwen did not have another choice. Those old devils, who had stepped into the truth realm a long time ago, had very terrifying existences therefore, Jufeng city's feudal lord was the easiest target at Ye Xiwen's current strength.

But at the same time, he was aware of the fact that he was getting this opportunity for only one time, because if he failed this time, Jufeng feudal lord would certainly be vigilant in his future patrols, and the next time, it won't be easy to kill him. Jufeng feudal lord would most probably come out of the city, accompanied by a lot of devil guards, and in addition to his own incredible truth level strength, even by relying on the suppression of Tianyuan mirror, Ye Xiwen would have no chance of succeeding.

"Let's go!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and while leaving deep footprints on the ground, his body shot forward, as if an arrow just left the bow and rushed straight toward the caravan of Jufeng feudal lord.

Chapter 152: Bitter Struggle

The loud shout of Ye Xiwen immediately attracted the attention of many devil guards and caused commotion and disturbance among them. They pulled out their weapons and looked coldly at Ye Xiwen, judging from his battle cry, it was certain that he was not a friend and must be stopped.

Suddenly, they smelled Ye Xiwen's breath and realized that he smelled like a human being, and their complexions immediately changed, human, it was actually a human!

In Mosha territory, the enmity between the human race and devil race was even greater and deadlier. They hated each other and were sworn enemies, and if a human appeared in their territory, then he would certainly be killed. Human warriors used them as objects to gain experience and this had developed a burning anger in the hearts of these devils.

"Subject him to death!" A Xiantian ninth stage devil master took out his long blade and shot a myriad of Bladelight, and it seemed as if they were cutting through a section of the world itself.

Ye Xiwen immediately waved his long blade, and it seemed as if a galaxy itself started to fall from the ninth heaven, like a swaying slice of magnificence, and instantly crushed the myriad of Bladelight, and after that, it rushed towards that master.

"Dang!" A loud metal clashing sound spread, and Ye Xiwen's Bladelight clashed with the long blade of that master, instantly shattered it into pieces and crumbled down on the ground.

Ye Xiwen's Bladelight went unobstructed like the lightning itself, and it was too late for that devil master to dodge and was cleft in two while screaming pitifully.

The other devil masters simply did not care even if, one of their own was beheaded by Ye Xiwen, but there was not even the slightest change in their attitude. It could be said that these devils had crawled out of the sea of blood, had lived a long life through bloody battles and were extremely cold-blooded. In addition to that, they were all extremely cruel existences, and at this moment, they only cared about their one and only target, Ye Xiwen.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

Dozens of the devil warriors suddenly released their attacks and numerous Bladelights filled the entire sky, while each Bladelight was so terrifying that it was sending shock waves in the air. Innumerable blade shadows directly shook the entire sky and filled the entire atmosphere with moqi.

These devil masters had abnormal understanding among them and were exceptionally tacit in coordinating their attacks, like a moment ago, they almost simultaneously released their blade attacks, and this combined attack was just like the composition of a Zhen formation, with Ye Xiwen in the center, and all of his escape routes were completely closed off.

There was a deadpan look on the face of Ye Xiwen, as he was using celestial step, his pace did not stagnate even the slightest as he directly dashed wildly towards the Jufeng feudal lord, and his blade issued a bright Bladelight in the sky that directly rumbled against those devil masters and sent them flying in all directions.

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

The terrifying strength of Ye Xiwen severely hit those devil masters, who did not stand a chance in front of him, and his Bladelight almost instantly wiped out several devil masters, and the weaker ones were instantly chopped down into pieces. Ye Xiwen did not stop and continued to release formidable Bladelights, ruthlessly, and one after another.

“Poof!”

Ye Xiwen’s Bladelight pierced the chest of a devil master that minced his internal organs and killed him in an instant.

Ye Xiwen waved his long blade and released a terrifying Bladeqi, which went flying and advanced unhindered towards the devils.

“Bang!”

The body of a devil master was sliced at his waist and two sections of his body flew upside down.

Ye Xiwen continued to rush straight through the group of devil guards, as if he was taking a stroll.

Others devil guards saw their companions getting chopped down and dying, but they were not even a bit afraid, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. These were experienced devil guards, and all of them had gone through very rigorous training and were only loyal to Jufeng feudal lord. The cunningness and cruelty of these devils was completely on a different level.

“Bang!”

But it was obvious, when these devil experts rushed towards Ye Xiwen, they were chopped down by his blade, their bodies instantly burst, their heads cracked open, rest were split in halves.

Ye Xiwen seemed to be leisurely and easily making his way towards Jufeng feudal lord while killing all of the devil guards, who were trying to get in his way. He advanced quickly, while sending those devils flying and splattering blood all the way!

Jufeng feudal lord was different and much stronger than these devil guards, but each of them had followed him for a long time, and helped him in his conquest to become a direct descendant and gain his current status. They were extremely loyal to the Jufeng feudal lord, and one could say that the masters of the same level of Yi Yuan School were not necessarily the opponents of these devil guards. These devil guards were just like killing machines that had crawled out from a battle scene, ruthless, and were not afraid to die.

But they were being chopped down like vegetables by Ye Xiwen, without getting a chance to even react, and it seemed like he was just taking a stroll.

“Damn human, you actually dare to appear in front of us, you are really courting death!” A devil master of half-step truth realm said in a loud voice, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. He was the captain of the devil guards.

From a distant place, Jufeng feudal lord was looking coldly at the rushing figure of Ye Xiwen. He was looking down on Ye Xiwen, who was not even the master of truth realm, and he was simply not paying attention to Ye Xiwen, as if he was looking in the direction of Ye Xiwen, but did not bother to pay attention to an ant like existence.

The half-step truth level devil captain threw an extremely formidable Quanjing, which twisted up, forming a tornado, then swept towards Ye Xiwen swallowing everything on the way.

Ye Xiwen’s long blade chopped out a dazzling move, but very gently, and in a flash, a hundred feet long Bladelight instantly congealed and rushed maliciously. The half-step truth level devil captain did not expect Ye Xiwen to be so formidable, after all, Ye Xiwen was also at the same level as him, and devils were supposed to be inherently superior warriors compared to the humans at the same level, then how could Ye Xiwen, a human master at half-step truth realm, be more formidable than him? He immediately threw his fist in order to release Quanjing but did not get a chance to react, and before he could realize what happened, his arm was suddenly cut off by Ye Xiwen on the spot.

Ye Xiwen clearly had the upper hand, and his long blade instantly chopped out a second time and used ‘missing moon beheader’ at the devil captain,

without pausing even for an instant.

“Puchi!” The half-step truth level devil captain was directly split into two halves by Ye Xiwen.

“Human, you are quite courageous to actually dare and attack the caravan of this Jufeng feudal lord.” At this time, Jufeng feudal lord finally moved, “Human, today, you must die, I will use your human blood to wash away the shame that human beings have imposed on devil race.”

“Cut the crap, Jufeng feudal lord, today, it’s you who is going to die.” Ye Xiwen was not in a mood to talk nonsense with Jufeng feudal lord, during these days that he had spent in investigating about him, he had also discovered that this Jufeng feudal lord and other devil feudal lords were all incomparably cruel and brutal.

The devils around Jufeng feudal lord immediately made way for him, and did not dare to approach him. The strength levels of these two masters simply could not be compared, and perhaps, if it was someone else challenging Jufeng feudal lord, then it would be a dead end for them.

“Human, die!” Jufeng lord bellowed and blasted his fist, layers after layers of moqi swept out, and from the void, black blossoming lotuses suddenly congealed and dropped from the sky. Each of these black lotuses contained terrifying strength, and with just a single touch, masters of Xiantian ninth stage, would directly get killed without leaving any room to escape.

But at this time, the Tianyuan mirror, hidden in Ye Xiwen’s body, finally assumed an awe-inspiring stance and released a horrifying emperor like coercion, which instantly and firmly suppressed the strength of Jufeng feudal

lord, making him to have an aggrieved feeling in his heart, while horrifying waves of coercion were pressuring him.

However, the black lotuses started to fall towards Ye Xiwen at terrifying speeds.

Ye Xiwen suddenly chopped out his long blade, and a fearful majestic diagram of moon congealed in the sky and went towards the falling black lotuses, and swept them away.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

Ye Xiwen’s blade attack swept away most of the black lotuses and they started to explode one by one.

“Die you ant like human!” An inexplicable coercion was tightly holding him down, causing him to have a feeling of surrendering, and this feeling had penetrated deep into his heart, which soon made him to get depressed and extremely mad, and he suddenly attacked once again.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

The black lotuses strangely disappeared, and suddenly reappeared behind Ye Xiwen and exploded.

“Poof!” Ye Xiwen spouted blood from his mouth and his full body armor instantly disintegrated, while blood started dripping from his back, covering the entire back portion of his body in blood.

It was indeed true that truth level masters were incomparably terrifying. Although most of his strength was being suppressed by Tianyuan mirror, he still had enough strength to fatally wound Ye Xiwen. If Jufeng feudal lord was using his full strength, then the earlier attack was sufficient enough to violently kill Ye Xiwen.

However, there wasn't the slightest fear on the face of Ye Xiwen, on the contrary, at present, the look on his face made him look like a battle maniac, who was enjoying the battle very much. His opponent was a disciplined commander and a formidable opponent, but he still must beat this opponent at any cost.

“Damn human, I will crush you!” Lord Jufeng roared fiercely, and blasted his fist maliciously towards Ye Xiwen.

“Boom!”

The movement of the fist caused a fierce wind, which took the form of a very

scary black tornado, and it seemed as if it was cutting off, and twisting the space itself and swallowed everything on its way.

As the fist-blast arrived, it seemed as if the time itself stagnated, and in this moment, only the glory of this fist attack was visible to all!

An invisible pressure instantly attacked the heart of Ye Xiwen.

“Ye Xiwen, watch out!” Ye Mo shouted.

This truth level devil lord’s strength was terrifying, and far beyond his imagination.

The brilliant Quanjin seemed to enlarge infinitely, as if it was going to expand right across the sky, and fiercely exploded.

Most people could not see, even Ye Xiwen could faintly see the trajectory of this terrifying and incredibly fast Quanjin, and instantly chopped out his long blade, releasing gorgeous rays of light, that ultimately transformed into a supreme blade, and shot up in the sky towards that terrifying Quanjin. At this time, from the look on Ye Xiwen’s face, it seemed as if he was drowning in water, and tightly clenching his teeth, to fight against the horrifying pressure.

“Boom!”

Quanjin and Bladelight suddenly collided with each other, and this collision was so dazzling that it was hard to open one’s eyes, so formidable that it almost crushed the space, and seemed to spread chaos, just like the scene of grand explosion during the Big Bang, and layer after layer of huge shock waves spread

in all directions.

The brilliant Quanjin of the Jufeng feudal lord was incomparably powerful, and he had to use Zhen Yuan behind his back to support himself in front of such a powerful attack, while the Quanjin quickly engulfed his Bladelight, and this time, the gap between the strengths of the two masters clearly reflected itself, and was incisive and vivid.

“Boom!” The incomparably horrifying Quanjin instantly blasted into the body of Ye Xiwen, and he spat a mouthful of blood. The horrifying Quanjin thundered on the body of Ye Xiwen, while at the same time, the impact caused the Tyrant body technique to suddenly enhance to the acme level, and just like the fierce collision of two weapons, in that instant, a deafening loud sound resounded.

The Quanjin finally dispersed, and the entire chest of Ye Xiwen was covered in blood due to it. If his body wasn't abnormally strong, then like ordinary people, he would have been turned into minced meat by the terrifying blast of that Quanjin.

Chapter 153: Comparable To Truth Realm

Ye Xiwen's body was almost beaten to disintegration, because the attack of this truth level master was too terrifying, but it was only this once, as the Jufeng feudal lord was once again completely suppressed by the Tianyuan mirror and as long as the mirror's coercion was acting on him, he won't be able to issue such a terrifying attack again.

But Jufeng lord did not give Ye Xiwen much time to rest, and again threw a fierce Quanjin that went across the sky towards Ye Xiwen, and rumbled maliciously.

Ye Xiwen's immortal like stature swept out in the air, his blade's intention shot up towards the sky, and transformed into a very lifelike and vivid coiling dragon made up of blade intention, and it seemed that it would destroy everything that would come in its way. The huge coiling dragon made up of blade intention soared high into the sky, and it seemed as if it would destroy the heaven itself.

The long blade danced in his hands and released Zhen Yuan, which then suddenly soared several folds into the sky, and firmly advanced towards the Jufeng feudal lord.

The Quanjin of Jufeng feudal lord congealed out of void and transformed into an invincible war devil, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen immediately transformed the blade intention into multiple vivid diagrams, each of these diagrams were capable of suppressing the entire world and crushing everything. The invincible war devil was directly crushed and obliterated by the vivid diagram of Ye Xiwen's blade intention.

But in the meantime, without the slightest stagnation, Ye Xiwen immediately extended his hand, which then changed into a dragon claw, displaying the might of 'Coiling dragon palm'.

Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss!

And, the coiling dragon immediately advanced towards Jufeng feudal lord to grab him.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen's dragon claw directly bombarded on the body of Jufeng feudal lord, who could not react, and still did not know that this attack actually shattered most of his ribs, and at this time, the Quanjin of Jufeng feudal lord rumbled on the body of Ye Xiwen, and directly shattered quite a few of his breastbones.

Both of them immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and their bodies flew upside down, and were also shocked by fierceness of each other's attacks, while the intention to kill suddenly intensified in their eyes. Ye Xiwen must kill him to gain the strength equivalent to the masters of the truth realm, and Jufeng feudal lord couldn't allow this insolent lowly human to escape.

This was an old hatred, an impassable animosity!

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Both of them were trying their utmost in the battle, each move would cause fierce air explosions and collapse the atmosphere, none of them were holding back even a bit, and were constantly using cut-throat attacks on each other. Tianyuan mirror had produced a square shaped curtain made up of scarlet light and it was hanging above his head, and the spirit stones began to burn inside the storage ring of Ye Xiwen, constantly emitting huge amount of Lingqi to consolidate Tianyuan mirror.

"Damn human!" Jufeng feudal lord roared, he never thought that he would actually be seriously wounded by a lowly human, a human who had not even stepped into the truth realm. He was so seriously wounded that blood was constantly spilling out from the corners of his mouth, and he still was not aware that some of the broken ribs had pierced his internal organs, resulting in constant blood loss.

The degree of Ye Xiwen's aggressiveness had gone far beyond the imagination of Jufeng feudal lord, because he never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be able to injure him. He was merely a human who had not even stepped into the truth realm, and who would have thought that a lowly ant-like human would actually injure him to such an extent. After entering the truth realm, this was the first time he had to face the bitter feeling of sustaining injuries.

Ye Xiwen did not expect that this truth level devil would actually be so terrifying, and it would be so hard to deal with him. This battle had gone far beyond his imagination, but at this moment, there was an even more excited expression on his face, because he knew full well that if he could beat such a strong opponent, then he himself would become much stronger than ever before.

With an ice-cold expression on his face, Ye Xiwen shouted: "Die!"

Ye Xiwen started to release blade intentions one after another, and a group of blade intentions blotted out the entire sky and pressed down. This was a competition between creative concepts, and this was also a competition to see which one of them would be able to resist and, which one would go down.

Jufeng feudal lord bellowed, the moqi in his body quickly condensed into an ancient war devil, and right now, it was in a defensive posture. His injuries were more severe compared to that of Ye Xiwen, and under the constant great suppression of Ye Mo's Tianyuan mirror, he almost could not control himself because of the thought that had suddenly sprouted in his heart, and was forcing him to prostrate in front of Ye Xiwen.

This was a terrifying thought, making him want to snarl in desperation, he absolutely could not kneel down in front of a lowly human.

"Boom!"

A terrifying blade intention was fiercely chopped out towards the war devil of Jufeng feudal lord. The blade intentionally transformed into a moon-like cold and sharp Bladeqi, and instantly split that war devil into two halves, and after that, it collided into the body of Jufeng feudal lord.

"Poof!" Jufeng feudal lord was blasted away and his body directly crashed on the ground, and he spurted out a mouthful of blood.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm congealing a long shadow of a coiling dragon. It thundered and released sound waves, which transformed into four sonic arrows and shot forward.

Divine Dragon flings its tail!

"Bang!" The dragon's tail swept towards Jufeng feudal lord, and he was immediately sent flying. The coiling dragon's large tail had swept, moreover it was an all-out sweep, so the consequences could naturally be imagined. The barrier of energy protecting the body of Jufeng feudal lord instantly exploded under the terrifying strength of coiling dragon's attack, and there simply was no way left for the Jufeng feudal lord to protect himself.

"Kara!" There was no suspense, Jufeng feudal lord was swept away, all of the bones in his body completely shattered and turned into powder, while one could still hear the dragon howl, this end was incomparably terrifying.

"Damn it!" Jufeng feudal lord roared loudly, he just could not accept that such a fate would befall him, that he would be defeated like this by Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen used his foot to heavily stamp on the sternum of Jufeng feudal lord, and after directly smashing it, his foot immediately penetrated into the ground.

The heart of Jufeng feudal lord was instantly crushed, and without the heart, he struggled a bit then finally died.

Tianyuan mirror emitted scarlet light, which completely enveloped the Jufeng feudal lord, and his Jingqi was instantly absorbed by Tianyuan mirror, then after refining it and removing the impurities, the refined essence was instilled into the body of Ye Xiwen.

Right after this, the imposing aura of Ye Xiwen started to increase gradually!

"Attack him, kill that damn human and take revenge for the feudal lord!" After witnessing the death of the Jufeng feudal lord, some of the devils who were part of the caravan of the Jufeng feudal lord immediately left the formation and ran away. Not much time had passed since the Jufeng feudal lord had assumed the post of the feudal lord of Jufeng city so how could they possibly have any sense of belonging for him.

However there were some of the original followers of the Jufeng feudal lord who had fought alongside him during the Jufeng Civil war and were very loyal to him.

At this time, all of them rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen coldly snorted and a long dragon soared into the sky and coiled around Ye Xiwen. The devils who had just now approached near him were directly torn to pieces by the long dragon and could not approach him. The overwhelming Dragon qi of this long dragon was itself the nemesis of these devils and coupled with the strength of Ye Xiwen, these devils simply didn't stand a chance.

In addition to this, at this time, the Tianyuan mirror had assumed an awe-inspiring stance above the head of Ye Xiwen, and with its support, he was already able to deal with a truth level master like Jufeng feudal lord who had only been suppressed to a certain extent under the influence of Tianyuan mirror, but the strength levels of these devils was below the truth realm, most of them were the devils of Xiantian eight stage or ninth stage and it was easy to completely suppress them.

These devils could not withstand the horrifying coercion of the Tianyuan mirror that appeared all of a sudden and they immediately knelt down on the ground, trembling, and a thought appeared in their hearts making them feel as if they were present in front of their master, and Ye Xiwen appeared as a god-like presence to them.

The long dragon killed all them while none of them dared to resist, and eventually, the life essences of these devils were also absorbed by Ye Xiwen's body, although the effect was small, but it was still better than nothing.

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura finally started to increase successively!

"Boom!"

Ye Xiwen finally had a breakthrough and stepped into the Xiantian eight stage, his imposing aura increased by a section but did not transform completely, though at this moment, he had become stronger than a master of half-step truth realm, and his strength became even more unfathomable.

Ye Xiwen's body was crazily absorbing the life essence of Jufeng feudal lord, which was completely different from the life essence of a master at the half-step truth realm.

It was said that stepping into the truth realm was actually the second major transformation, after the first major transformation during the breakthrough from Houtian realm to Xiantian realm, and it also brought forth bigger changes compared to the breakthrough from the Houtian realm. After stepping into the Xiantian realm, the lifespan increased from 100 years to 200 years, and again after breaking from Xiantian realm to truth realm, the lifespan increased from 200 years to 500 years, which was more than double. The life essence also had

a complete change after stepping into the truth realm, compared to how it was in the Xiantian realm.

For stepping into the Xiantian realm from the Houtian realm, pure exercise of mortal body was required, and one needed to open up the world bridge. However, after stepping into the truth realm, one started understanding some of the laws of the world and also use them, for example the flight itself violates the laws of the world, because according to the world's law, flight is impossible without the wings, but after comprehending some of the rules, one could override these limitations, and not just flight, there were many examples like breathing underwater, walking in the fire, things that were not possible for a human being to achieve with his own ability, but a truth level master could do all these impossible things.

This was the beginning of the transformation of the body from an embryo into the legendary immortal god.

Although, this Jufeng feudal lord was a devil, but in this regard, things were exactly the same for both devils and humans irrespective of their races. The life essence of Xiantian level devils and truth level devils were very different, and the moment Ye Xiwen absorbed the refined life, essence of Jufeng feudal lord, his cultivation instantly began to rise gradually.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiwen also found out that when he came into contact with the life essence of a truth level master, he also came into contact with the laws of this world, and the space in his mind also began to change. Originally, it was only for martial arts, and could comprehend unceasingly, and the results of those comprehensions appeared in front of Ye Xiwen, making it easy for him to understand.

In other words, originally, the space worked in a way that a school student

could understand the language used to explain the contents in a University, which in itself was a miracle, an incredible myth. If not relying on this mysterious space, Ye Xiwen would not have been able to achieve his current strength in almost a year's time, and considering the progress he had shown during this one year, others would have achieved the same progress in several decades or even a century.

Now that Ye Xiwen had finally come in contact with the laws of the world, the mysterious space actually began to analyze all sorts of mysteries of world laws and revealing them in front of him, who was initially unable to understand even the basic laws, but now, he discovered that as long as he continued to inject Lingqi into the mysterious space, his understanding of the laws of the world would continue to improve.

This was the reason why Ye Xiwen was confident that, even when he was at the Xiantian ninth stage, he should be able to contend with a master at the first stage of truth realm, because these first stage true masters had only comprehended some of the basic world laws.

But at present, Ye Xiwen could draw support from the mysterious space, making him able to grasp these laws faster.

Xiantian eighth intermediate!

Xiantian eighth late!

Xiantian eighth peak!

"Boom!" The imposing aura of Ye Xiwen suddenly reached a terrifying level,

and even the clouds in the sky started twisting into a group along with his breakthrough.

Xiantian ninth stage!

The fighting strength of Ye Xiwen rose dramatically, and became comparable to the masters of truth realm, then stopped!

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes that flashed with vitality, and along with that, an explosion occurred in the atmosphere!

Chapter 154: Trial Ends Cha

Chapter 154 - Trial ends

Although it was very difficult to control one's own state and restrain one's breath, just after having the breakthrough. For example, that Jufeng feudal lord, who had recently broken through and entered into the truth realm, but could not hide his breath. But Ye Xiwen was different, he had already reached a terrifyingly high level of 'Restraining breath technique', and now, even if a master of truth realm was in front of him, they would find it difficult to discover Ye Xiwen's presence.

He instantly restrained his breath, at this time, there was no presence of devils within a radius of a hundred miles, and Ye Xiwen had already killed Jufeng feudal lord, so how could they dare to stay there. Therefore, while Ye Xiwen was having a breakthrough, they quickly escaped.

At this time, Ye Xiwen felt several godly sweeps, which swept over the entire area and all belonged to the truth level masters, though there were merely ten of them in the nearby areas, who had used their godly sweep, it seemed like at the time when Ye Xiwen was having a breakthrough, the color of world had deteriorated and this had attracted the attention of many truth level masters in the neighborhood.

"It is not safe to stay here for a long time. You should better leave this place a bit faster." Ye Mo said, "There may be some truth level powerful devils heading this way!"

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded and said, "Now it's about time for the trial to end, we

must go out."

Ye Xiwen said, and a rainbow suddenly appeared underfoot and his entire figure vanished in the emptiness, dashing forward like a human god.

-- It seemed like a month's time had passed in an instant, and it was time to open the door connecting Yi Yuan School to Mosha territory, although the loss of personnel was not small, but this loss would soon be supplemented from the outside, a team of hundred people was simply not a problem, as long as there were a few people who could progress by leaps and bounds, and get stronger than everyone.

This was the fundamental notion in Yi Yuan School that a strong individual was worth a thousand mediocre. Yi Yuan School was one of great forces of the Great Yue State, but what was the actual reason behind its influence? It was not due to the hundreds of thousands of disciples, not due to the hundreds of true disciples, but was actually due to the hundred or so legendary level masters who held the most influence, and held status right after the leaders of ten peaks, the head, and the Taishang elder.

This was the foundation of Yi Yuan School and truly guaranteed its safety, so it trained disciples with the consistent standards of picking out the elites, more talented, more cultured elites, who could get enormous benefits for the sect.

Although cruel, but it was a fundamental conduct in Yi Yuan School.

Not only Yi Yuan School, other major sects were also like this!

This was a convention, and was true at any place.

The seed disciples were no doubt the most outstanding ones!

"I heard that there is an extraordinary character among this year's inner disciples." A core seed disciple said, and looked towards a distant place where inner seed disciples were present.

The team of core seed disciples seemed to have shrunk by almost one-third, and in comparison to them, the number of inner seed disciple was not much less. This was because they knew that their own strength was limited, so they did not go too deep inside the Mosha territory, basically they just roamed in the peripheral areas, and therefore, the casualties were minimized.

This was the so-called trying to drink while pecking, and because of this, Yi Yuan School put these disciples in this place, they just wanted these core disciples to go through the worst to gain experience and enhance their strengths. Only the truth level disciples had the ability to survive in this place.

The sect knew that the disciples would not go too deep, and if they didn't, then they would not be able to have a major change in their destiny. If its disciples did not persevere then the whole generation would be just a group of idiots and even if they were to die, there would be nothing to pity!

Such type of people who were not prepared to take risks, could not see the future clearly and were doomed to lack future prospects.

"A character like Qi Feifan, are you perhaps talking about that Ye Xiwen?" A nearby disciple replied.

Several disciples on the surrounding gave a clear understanding look, as if they knew that it could only be Ye Xiwen.

"I heard that even Luo Fangyi, Xie Yi *et al.* also died at his hands!" A disciple exclaimed.

"Really? No wonder, some time ago, the people of Luo clan were wildly looking for him in the entire Mosha territory." Another disciple joined the discussion and said.

"Is that so, no wonder, otherwise why do you think that Luo clan would be so angry all of a sudden? They had put every effort in training Luo Fangyi and she was going to be the next person to enter the truth realm after Luo Yifan and could become a great truth level master. It could be said that the current generation of Luo clan was going to be headed by these two in the near future, I never thought that she would actually die here." The disciples explained.

"Earlier, I heard that Ye Xiwen was also involved in the death of Luo Tian, so he was running away from Luo clan but no one thought that he would actually kill the members of Luo clan instead!" A disciple said in such a way, as if he had actually witnessed this with his own eyes. "Luo clan wants to conceal the news but they cannot stop others from knowing, almost everyone knows about this matter."

"This is fun, but I'm afraid that Ye Xiwen is not fully aware of Luo clan's influence, otherwise, he would not have done things to send Luo clan into rage."

"I think he is well aware of that, because I heard that the team that Luo clan sent later to find Ye Xiwen, has also disappeared without a trace. I doubt that

they have fallen in the hands of Ye Xiwen. It can be said that, Luo clan has faced a huge loss and although it cannot be said that they have been beaten, but they have been hurt pretty bad, that's for sure."

"But since there is no evidence, this time, Luo clan must be having a feeling that their teeth have been knocked out." Another disciple said.

"Hmph, do you think that Luo clan is at disadvantage? Yes, they don't have evidence, but if there was evidence then, Ye Xiwen's family would have been eradicated by now, that's the code of conduct of Luo clan. It's enough for them to kill someone just based on suspicions, because according to their rules, killing a wrong person is fine, but not letting go a culprit!"

"Well, let us not discuss about this anymore. You do not know about the overbearing attitude of Luo clan, and now that Ye Xiwen has beheaded so many of their members in such a short time, no matter what happens, it is going to become a big issue sooner or later, so when the time comes, do not get yourselves involved in this."

After Hua Menghan heard these words, a somewhat worried look appeared on her face, but at this time, Jing Yannan smiled and said: "It should not be a problem, Brother Ye is very strong and when the time comes, he will be regarded as a peerless talent, and the Sect would come to take him under their care and personally train him, even the rampant Luo clan would not be able to touch him."

Everyone nodded, although some of them had not met him face to face, but they still held good impression about him. Ye Xiwen was critically decisive, and made the right decisions at the key moment, he was not attracted head over heels towards women, and there was no shred of arrogance in him around friends and only seemed to show his arrogance to his enemies.

Being friends with such a guy should be a good choice!

Then suddenly, in the distant horizon, a streamer flashed and a figure descended down from the sky, it was Luo Yifan, but at this time, his complexion was ashen and completely pale. When the disciples in the surrounding area saw him like this, all of them suddenly went silent, because they did not want to incur the wrath of a mad god, who seemed to be in such a state that he could kill indiscriminately, if annoyed.

One month, he was looking for a whole month, but still no signs of Ye Xiwen, which was simply unimaginable for him. He had never encountered such a cunning enemy, like a mosquito that bite, then flew away, and then bite again, so annoying but also painful.

Moreover, he sent several waves of core seed disciples but they also completely suffered defeat, and what made him even more depressed was the disappearance of several waves of core seed disciples, not to mention, he himself went almost everywhere to search for Ye Xiwen, but could not find him, he was simply depressed to death.

He did not know that he was finding ways to intercept Ye Xiwen, and Ye Xiwen was also asking around to locate his position in order to intercept him.

He never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be so bold that he would dare to kill his henchmen.

In short, he was depressed to death, and had never encountered such a situation, though it was all coming to an end, because in addition to the core disciples, even the true disciples needed special approval to enter and wander

inside Mosha territory and also required some special circumstances or reasons to go inside. This was the only opportunity to catch Ye Xiwen as he must come out now, because if he didn't then that would be equivalent to violation of the sect rules.

Once he would come out, Luo Yifan planned to behead him once and forever, and as far as evidence was concerned, who needed that stuff!

At this time, Luo Yifan's brain was completely overwhelmed with anger, and was no longer thinking rationally.

Luo Yifan arrived in front of Hua Menghan, and said in a cold voice: "Hua Menghan, I'm asking you one last time, do you admit or not that my sister was killed by Ye Xiwen."

Luo Yifan's terrifying imposing aura came out, and tightly locked on Hua Menghan. She withstood such a horrifyingly heavy pressure that her tender body slightly trembling, but did not collapse, because she possessed some treasures that could resist against this terrifying imposing aura, and she soon returned to a normal state.

"Luo Fangyi was killed and eaten by devils." Hua Menghan said in a calm and tranquil voice. Although Luo Yifan's imposing aura was quite terrifying, it was still just an imposing aura. He could dare to openly search for Ye Xiwen, in order to kill him, but he definitely would never dare to hurt her, otherwise even a true disciple like him, would not be able to escape death.

"Hmph, if devils killed her then why did not they kill you!" Luo Yifan did not believe her words. Luo Fangyi was stronger than Hua Menghan, and was strong enough to deal with those devils and could easily kill several of them, but why

did she die and Hua Menghan survived? Such a lie could only deceive a child.

"I don't know about that, why doesn't Brother Luo go and ask those devils."
Hua Menghan said in a calm tone.

"You Hua Menghan, don't you think that our Luo clan cannot get you, I know that your backing is not small, but you better not mess with us!" Luo Yifan gritted his teeth, and said. He could not use brute force on her because when she had joined the Main Sect, he had been warned by his granduncle that he must never provoke Hua Menghan. That idiot Luo Tian didn't know about this, and had dared to attack Hua Menghan on his sister's command, but fortunately, he did not succeed, otherwise, it would have endangered the safety of entire Luo clan.

Chapter 155: Versus Luo Yifan

Luo clan was very much aggrieved because of this matter. How could Luo Tian be such a fool that he dared to lay hands on Hua Menghan, but fortunately, he did not succeed. Although afterwards, Luo clan had to pay a lot just to subside this matter, but it was still better option than the destruction of the entire clan.

However, Luo Tian had died, and Luo clan wanted revenge badly, and though they could not lay hands on Hua Menghan, they could crush that damned Ye Xiwen!

"You think you can protect Ye Xiwen? I'm going to kill him in front of you and let everyone know about the fate of those who dare to anger our Luo clan!" Luo Yifan looked at Hua Menghan, and said in a ferocious manner.

"I don't need others to protect me!" Suddenly, a burst of leisurely voice came from a distance, and gradually started to come nearer, and soon, a figure appeared in front of everyone, it was none other than Ye Xiwen, who was missing for almost a month.

Seeing Ye Xiwen, Jing Yannan, and other disciples who were familiar with Ye Xiwen, exposed faint smiles on their faces, and they also saw that his cultivation had once again become very profound and immeasurably deep, totally unpredictable, and now, they could not even see through his cultivation level.

"Good, very good." Seeing Ye Xiwen, an intense killing intention appeared in the heart of Luo Yifan, and a cruel smile appeared on his face. Now that Ye Xiwen had appeared on his own accord, he made things easier for Luo Yifan.

Luo Yifan did not even ask Ye Xiwen whether he was the one who killed the members of Luo clan, because at this time, the intention to kill was storming endlessly in his chest, and he needed to kill Ye Xiwen to alleviate this killing intention from his heart.

In the world of martial arts, in order to lead a pious life and concentrate on achieving the higher realms, he must discard anger, joy and all other forms of emotions, because it was said that the existence of emotions could easily dominate one's sanity, but after meeting Ye Xiwen, he had become quite impulsive, as if Ye Xiwen was his ultimate nemesis.

Luo Yifan immediately calculated and knew that there was a strange relationship of hatred between him and Ye Xiwen, they were the true adversaries of each other, and he must kill his nemesis, Ye Xiwen. If he did not kill Ye Xiwen, then later, he would not be able to lead a pious life, and the road to practice would also become very difficult.

"Don't you think there's something wrong with Ye Xiwen's brain? He knows that Brother Luo wants to kill him but he still dares to appear right in front of him."

"What can he do, now the trial has ended and if he does not appear then that would be contrary to the rules of the sect, and by that time, Brother Luo can justifiably use force to deal with him."

"Yes, but I can see that Ye Xiwen looks very confident, perhaps there is a degree of certainty in his action."

"I think he is trying to buy time until the elders and true disciples appear, at that time, it will be impossible for Brother Luo to kill him."

"Ye Xiwen, you should have waited to emerge later until the elders arrive, but now, no one can save you from dying." Luo Yifan looked at Ye Xiwen, and said. He was looking at Ye Xiwen as if he was looking at a dead man.

"It's too early to say that now." Ye Xiwen smiled coldly, then turned his face towards Hua Menghan, and slightly bowed to show his gratitude to her for not betraying him a moment ago.

"Ye Xiwen, you asked for it, this time I will so thoroughly kill you, that for eternity, you won't be able to ever reincarnate." Luo Yifan said and glared at Xiwen with his eyes filled with hatred.

"If that's the case then why don't you try?" Ye Xiwen indifferently said, and with a 'Clang', he took out the long blade from the scabbard on his back. The Zhen Yuan was glowing above it which suddenly turned into Bladelight, and rushed towards Luo Yifan. Ye Xiwen had already reached the acme level of his blade technique, and now, the power of the "New moon beheader" had gone far beyond his initial power. Perhaps now, his skill of "Cold moon beheader" technique had already surpassed the skill of the creator itself. He had already reached the acme level of "New moon beheader", which should allow chopping out nine blade shadows, but at present, Ye Xiwen no longer rigidly adhered to the "New moon beheader" and could readily chop out hundreds of thousands of Bladelights. Luo Yifan was completely surrounded by the endless barrage of Ye Xiwen's blade attack, and even if he casted an agility technique, he could not escape.

"Hmph, such an insignificant technique can only be used by an insect. I'll let you witness the might of a genuinely strong master." Luo Yifan sneered, and with a flick of his hand, a sword appeared in his hand and he instantly struck his sword towards the blade shadows, spread throughout the sky.

"[Kuai](#)!" It could be said that this sword was simply unmatched, and in an instant, the speed of this sword attack had gone far beyond the speed of lightning.

Kuai = Quick, high-speed

At this moment, it seemed as if the atmosphere had been stabbed and immediately punctured, however the reaction of atmosphere was too slow. His sword had already cut through the atmosphere, but it exploded a moment later, which obviously showed the insane speed of this attack.

"Boom!" This sword attack was extremely terrifying, and along with an unparalleled terrifying breath, it instantly punctured the blade shadows that were spread everywhere. Luo Yifan was a true master, and his experience related to his martial skills had already risen to a very profound level, to the very extreme, and with only a single glance, he immediately saw through the weakness of Ye Xiwen's shadow blades, and under this sword attack, the Bladelight started to explode everywhere in the sky, and both attacks mutually obliterated each other.

Endless explosions instantly sent shock waves in all directions. This was a collision between two horrifying forces which caused even the space to distort.

However, how could Ye Xiwen's strength be so simple, in a flash, he chopped out his long blade and instantly used new moon beheader, and right after that, he chopped out a second time and maliciously unleashed missing moon beheader, which was much more terrifying compared to the first blade attack, faster and much more precise.

Almost at that moment, Luo Yifan felt a wave of murderous aura coming

straight for him, and an amazing Bladeqi swept towards him from the air. A trace of surprise appeared on his face, as he did not expect that Ye Xiwen would actually be able to attack back so quickly, and not just that, this blade technique clearly displayed a very level of understanding and comprehension, and also the conversion between various blade skills without the slightest stagnation between successive blade moves.

"How is this possible?" Luo Yifan was somewhat baffled, as he initially thought that this ant-like Ye Xiwen, who was merely a Xiantian level warrior, would be split in half by his sword attack.

Luo Yifan instantly struck his sword several times, and each of these strikes was inducing mad fluctuations of Lingqi in the atmosphere and in a flash, the most brilliant Sword light was issued towards Ye Xiwen.

The space was immediately distorted, and Ye Xiwen's figure was completely enveloped by the endless Sword light.

"So fearful, Brother Luo is powerful indeed, this move is really too terrifying!"

"It's just like the wrath of a god! With just one sword strike like this, even an entire mountain would be flattened."

"He is really worthy of being a true disciple, at once assumes an awe-inspiring pose, and unleashes such a horrifying move."

The disciples present in the surroundings suddenly exclaimed, the strength of this sword attack was terrifying and indeed worthy of being used by a true disciple!

Xiantian realm and truth realm were separated only by a layer, but according to the rumors, Ye Xiwen had massacred several masters of Xiantian ninth stage, Xiantian Great realm and even half-step truth level, but everyone thought that Ye Xiwen would absolutely not be able to stop this horrifying move, used by a genuine true disciple.

Even the masters of truth level would find it difficult to deal with such an incomparably violent and horrifying attack, after all, swordsmen had always been well-known for their strong attacks, let alone, Ye Xiwen was merely a Xiantian level expert.

It seemed as if the whole world was coercing on Ye Xiwen, this was the so-called power and influence of the truth realm that could mobilize the world Lingqi just like Zhen Qi, truth level masters could easily manipulate the world Lingqi, to crush Xiantian level masters.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Numerous huge air-explosions occurred, setting off endless sandstorm that blew away everything, and even swept away stones with it.

The Swordqi spread quickly like the lightning, and formed dense clouds in the sky, like a giant net, and closed off all the escape routes for Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had to admit that Luo Yifan was genuinely powerful.

In that endless sea of Swordqi, Ye Xiwen's slim figure seemed like a small boat, swaying with the wind, and it seemed as if he would be submerged completely any second, and get killed.

"Well, you can do only this much?" Ye Xiwen stopped concealing his imposing aura and completely released it. A surge of terrifying aura went straight into the sky, and there were some of the world laws mixed in, clearly indicating that his terrifying imposing aura was comparable to the masters of truth realm.

"What, how can Ye Xiwen possess such a terrifying imposing aura, it is actually comparable to the truth realm, and is definitely not inferior to that of Brother Luo!"

"How did the news never spread that he has already stepped into the truth realm, if our sect has such a genius then we should have already been informed about this right?"

"How is this possible? This is simply a miracle, a myth, he has recently joined the Main Sect but he managed to become the chief of inner disciples which was simply a miracle, and now he is comparable to the true disciples, this is simply a legend, a myth!"

"If the news spread out then it will certainly cause a sensation and even the Sect head will be alerted, there are certainly no limits to his future achievements."

All of the disciples present there were very surprised, not to mention, Hua

Menghan and the others, who had already met Ye Xiwen once inside the Mosha territory, were even more surprised, as if they had just now witnessed a miracle, especially Hua Menghan. More than a year ago, when she had seen Ye Xiwen, he was only a Houtian level warrior, but in just one year, he grew so terrifyingly powerful, she just could not believe it!

She is also a warrior, and naturally knew that it was very tough to surmount Xiantian realm, even a genius could not do it so easily, but Ye Xiwen did it in almost a year's time.

It was said that truth realm was a lifetime worth of goal for many disciples, but Ye Xiwen achieved it so easily!

The more baffling was the fact that earlier, when Ye Xiwen killed Luo Fangyi, Hua Menghan and her friends had seen that Ye Xiwen's strength was actually comparable to the masters of half-step truth realm!

Suddenly, many people were giving dumbfounded looks to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen shouted, and chopped out his long blade, and once again, it seemed as if the blade shadows completely filled the entire world, Lingqi started to surge crazily, and easily suppressed the Swordlight coming towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's Bladelight directly crushed the Swordlight attack of Luo Yifan. One could see that in the face of [Bladelight](#), the [Swordqi](#) seemed simply helpless.

Swordqi = Swordlight

Bladeqi = Bladelight

Luo Yifan's sword cultivation was already at a profound level, and his striking

power was matchless, but Ye Xiwen was also a matchless blade master, and his insight of blade cultivation was at an even higher level, and much more terrifying, so his blade attack was extremely powerful compared to the sword attack of Luo Yifan.

Chapter 156: Completely Suppressed C

Chapter 156 - Completely suppressed

Tianyuan mirror was hidden in Ye Xiwen's body and ordinary attacks simply could not hurt him, not to mention, his body had become incomparably tough after practicing 'Tyrant body technique'.

Ye Xiwen could unscrupulously attack, and sustain attacks as well, disregarding his own safety, but Luo Yifan could not be so unscrupulous like him. Although Luo Yifan's body was very strong, but not so abnormally formidable like Ye Xiwen, and the uniformly powerful attacks would be able to seriously wound him.

"Missing moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen summoned the missing moon beheader's blade intention which congealed several blade diagrams in the sky that started to emit endless amount of Bladelight in the air which ultimately condensed into a huge Bladelight, and all of a sudden, it went towards Luo Yifan.

Very bright and brilliant Bladelight filled the entire atmosphere, and rushed through the air drawing dazzling marks in the sky.

"Boom!" Luo Yifan immediately struck his sword, which severely clashed with the Bladelight, and suddenly, the tremendous power present in the collision gave rise to mighty shock waves and a giant storm. Luo Yifan was blasted away and sent flying directly by the impact of this terrifying power, he spurted out a mouthful of blood, and his body somersaulted several times in the midair, and severely fell down on the ground.

"How is this possible?!" Luo Yifan looked incredibly at Ye Xiwen, how could he be so formidable, even if he just stepped into the truth realm, he should not be so powerful, after all, he himself had stepped into the truth realm almost a decade ago, how was he losing to a man who recently stepped into the truth realm!

Monster! In the end, what kind of monster was he, how could he possibly be so formidable!

"Monster, you have certainly been possessed by a devil, I am sure about it, you must have ventured into the depths of Mosha territory, and there, you have been possessed by the devil emperor, who wants to subvert my Yi Yuan School!" Luo Yifan suddenly shouted out loud.

How could he guess that Ye Xiwen actually possessed a mysterious space as a hidden weapon, that helped him in comprehending the world laws quickly and because of that, he was able to achieve the fighting strength of a master of truth realm so fast. Although Luo Yifan stepped into the truth realm almost ten years ago, Ye Xiwen had a mysterious space and so long as he kept on burning spirit stones, and supplying Lingqi to the mysterious space unceasingly, his understanding would continue to rise exponentially. In the last few days, Ye Xiwen had almost completely burned his total stock of spirit stones, and only a mere thousand spirit stones remained in the stock. Thanks to that, his understanding had increased by leaps and bounds in the past few days, and right now, his fighting strength was even more than that of Luo Yifan.

Although at present, Ye Xiwen's fighting strength had not yet reached the peak of the first stage of truth realm, it had already surpassed the fighting strength of Luo Yifan.

"Shua!" As an answer to Luo Yifan's loud shout, accompanied by a sharp piercing sound, and displaying a magnificent brilliance in the sky, Ye Xiwen chopped out a terrifying Bladelight towards him.

This time, Luo Yifan did not show his arrogance, and observed carefully without daring to take Ye Xiwen's attack head on, and in a flash, he leapt several dozen feet back to escape the range of this blade attack.

"Boom!" The brilliant Bladelight pounded on the ground, directly resulting in a more than ten meters wide and five or six meters deep crater.

"In the end, what is the background of this Ye Xiwen, I initially heard that he had beheaded Luo Fangyi which is surprising enough, and now, he is even suppressing a true disciple like Luo Yifan as if it's a child's play for him. He truly is a monster!"

"Brother Luo's sword technique is considered as the strongest sword technique in the younger generation, but how is a newbie like Ye Xiwen oppressing him!"

"I agree, this is just way too weird."

At this strange scene, many of the spectating disciples secretly cursed in their hearts, but they seemed very amazed on the outside.

"He is simply a peerless genius, and his talent is so fearful, in such a short period of time, his cultivation enhanced to such an extent, this is the kind of talent which defies the heaven's will, in the future, perhaps, he will certainly enter the ranks of one of the four invincible disciples."

Originally, everyone thought that if Luo Yifan attacked Ye Xiwen, then it would certainly cause his doom, the only way out left for him would be to buy time until the elders and true disciples arrived, otherwise escaping this disaster would be impossible for Ye Xiwen.

However, now, even if Luo Yifan was trying his best and going all out, he was still being completely suppressed by Ye Xiwen.

"Ye Xiwen, I admit defeat and give up on this fight, I will investigate the matter about my sister's death once again." At this time, Luo Yifan surprisingly said this, but at the same time, a sly look flashed in his eyes.

The always overbearing and rampant Luo Yifan had actually admitted defeat in front of so many disciples, and he was compelled to ascend into the sky after being forced into a corner by Ye Xiwen, and had nowhere left to escape.

"Ye Xiwen, we cannot let him escape, it is apparent from the look in his eyes that he is planning something to kill you, if you don't stop him now, he will have a respite and immediately come back to fight again. This man is strong but also has brains, if we let him escape, then it will later lead to a huge hassle." At this time, Ye Mo's voice suddenly echoed in Ye Xiwen's mind. "Precisely, this is a very good opportunity, since he is the one who tried to intercept you first, so it's equally fair for you to use this as a good opportunity and excuse to settle the score with him and no one can say anything."

Ye Xiwen had a deadpan look on his face, but he directly chopped out his blade, he simply did not waste any time as if Luo Yifan's words did not have any influence on him!

Ye Xiwen was not a dumb person, he knew very well that Luo Yifan was trying to take advantage from this situation, so how could he possibly believe such nonsense.

Ye Xiwen was chopping his long blade one after another, and rays of Bladelight scattered throughout the sky, as if the multi-colored sunlight was dazzling the entire sky, and the terrifying blade attack rushed towards Luo Yifan.

Luo Yifan was simply depressed to death in his heart, who would have thought that he would be suppressed by the same ant-like individual he looked down upon.

Since his debut in the world of martial arts, Luo Yifan had been classified as a genius until now, as far as growth rate was considered, and now, he was considered an invincible true disciple, and he undoubtedly possessed a tyrannical strength.

He never paid attention to Ye Xiwen, and was quite indifferent about his strength, although Ye Xiwen might have killed Luo Fangyi as well as those other masters, but even so, he thought that a half-step truth level master like Ye Xiwen could never be his opponent.

Originally, he had always assumed that Ye Xiwen could never be his opponent and could be readily crushed like an ant, but at this moment, this ant had compelled his arrogant head to be bowed down in submission.

He did not know how Ye Xiwen had managed to enhance his cultivation so dramatically in such a short time, and his heart was completely filled with hatred at his current situation.

"Ye Xiwen, are you really not going to give face to our Luo clan?" Luo Yifan shouted, while fleeing away from Ye Xiwen.

A truth level master could flee extremely fast, his figure almost turned into a blur, and instantly disappeared leaving afterimages. He rushed towards the distant horizon, and his figure seemed to have left a trail of rainbow on the horizon.

"In any case, I have already offended so might as well offend all the way to the very end." Ye Xiwen remained unmoved, and said. If there was a possibility, he would like less trouble, of course, he was very much disgusted by Luo Yifan and other arrogant people, and he would certainly like to crush their arrogance. He was very much willing to teach a proper lesson to these rich shenanigans, who did not consider people as people, could betray in a blink of an eye, and could unreasonably take lives, as if there was no value of human life in their eyes.

"No matter what you say using that glib tongue of yours, today, don't even expect to run away from me, all this time, you were searching for me to kill me, now prepare yourself to face consequences!" Ye Xiwen said, and a cold look appeared on his face. His speed was not slow either, and he released several blade attacks towards escaping Luo Yifan.

The Bladelight pierced through the sky just like a meteor, across the mountains, and went straight towards Luo Yifan as if chasing after him, while a few Bladelights branched off and blocked all of his escape routes.

Luo Yifan suddenly roared repeatedly.

"Yao Jiuzhou Sword, execute this evil monster!"

In the hand of Luo Yifan, the sword was suddenly enveloped in endless amount of Zhen Yuan, and it seemed like his whole body had been integrated together with his sword, this was Man-sword unification, which instantly opened an endless void, and went towards the Bladelight.

Luo Yifan had already exhausted all his efforts, so he resorted to using his best shot and took direct incarnation of the sword, which seemed to have split the sky and severely collided with the Bladelight.

"Boom!" An endless blast instantly engulfed the entire space, and the surrounding space seemed just like the rippling surface of water, while the Lingqi also started to shake violently in the atmosphere.

"Shabu!"

"Shabu!"

"Shabu!"

Ye Xiwen continued chopping his long blade nonstop, one after another, and each time, it seemed as if the whole world would be chopped down into pieces.

"Ye Xiwen, today you will die!" Luo Yifan's eyes were bloodshot, and his hand holding the sword had also turned bloody as he recklessly hacked his sword. The Bladelight released by Ye Xiwen was hacked, and directly scattered in the form of world Lingqi throughout the atmosphere.

From afar, Luo Yifan looked like a scarlet ancient killing god, who had come to hack down and exterminate the heaven itself.

Luo Yifan continued to indiscriminately hack down and scatter the Bladelights released by Ye Xiwen. Whenever he would unleash his sword attack, it seemed as if the whole world would be hacked down and shattered, while a long scarlet Swordqi rushed through the sky, which seemed to directly split the world into two halves.

A cold look appeared on Ye Xiwen's face, and he instantly chopped out his long blade, a golden light shone, and an incomparably horrifying and fluctuating Bladeqi instantly congealed and suddenly rushed forward, as if penetrating through the world itself.

"Boom!" The two attacks fiercely collided and a huge explosion occurred, and its significance instantly caused powerful storms of Lingqi, which swept across everything along with it.

In the endless turmoil of Lingqi storm, a figure was blasted away and was sent flying due to the explosion, it was Luo Yifan who could not withstand the terrifying might of this explosion, and was directly sent flying.

However, in the next instant, Ye Xiwen had actually arrived in front of him, and then rushed ahead of him.

How could he be such a tough opponent!

Luo Yifan never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually turn out to be such a tough opponent. Luo Yifan's Swordqi swayed and firmly covered his body in

order to protect him, and not allowed Ye Xiwen to come close.

Both attacks collided in the sky and caused a massive explosion, the Swordqi and Bladeqi started to run amuck, and wantonly rampaging the surrounding area. The disciples watching from below immediately had to prop up Zhen Yuan in order to protect themselves, so as to avoid getting accidentally injured. After all, prevention was obviously better than cure.

Ye Xiwen sneered, but he knew that as the time was passing, Luo Yifan was also falling under the wind gradually.

Several small and large wounds had appeared on the body of Luo Yifan, although he was trying his best to defend, but he was still being cut and injured nonstop by Ye Xiwen.

Just when Ye Xiwen was planning to give him a fatal blow, suddenly, a burst of loud shout echoed in the sky.

"Stop!"

A horrifying giant hand descended from the sky, grasped both the Bladelight and Swordqi and instantly destroyed them.

Chapter 157: War Of Words

"Stop!"

A horrifying giant hand descended from the sky, grasped both the Bladelight and Swordqi, and instantly destroyed them.

Those extremely sharp and terrifying attacks were directly grasped in that big hand, and were extinguished without a trace. There simply was no room for any resistance, and both attacks were immediately obliterated after getting caught.

"What are you two trying to do?" A rainbow appeared in the distant sky, and in a flash, an old man in black clothes came flying and stopped in front of the two men.

"Elder Jing Xuan, this Ye Xiwen has been possessed by the devil emperor in the depths of Mosha territory and is basically a devil!" Luo Yifan hastily said.

"Ah?" Elder Jing Xuan looked at Ye Xiwen, and said in a cold voice.

Ye Xiwen looked at that Elder Jing Xuan and narrowed his eyes, while at this time, Ye Mo's voice echoed in his mind.

"Ye Xiwen, you have to be careful of this old man, I had discovered that he was hiding in a distance place, and did not come out, earlier, I only considered him as the elder, who protects the disciples, but when Luo Yifan was trying to bully you a moment ago, he did not come out, and now that you have an upper hand, he came out. I think he has some ill intentions."

Ye Xiwen secretly nodded in his heart, and there was quite a bad look in the eyes of this Elder Jing Xuan. He definitely had ill intentions and was planning to do something bad in the future.

"Why don't you speak?" The Elder Jing Xuan asked in a cold voice.

"What do I need to say?" Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"Elder Jing Xuan, he has nothing to say, he is certainly the spy of those devils." Luo Yifan stubbornly stared at Ye Xiwen, with a pernicious look in his eyes.

"I also think that he looks very suspicious, look how I use my soul surgery technique to search your soul and uncover all your secrets." Elder Jing Xuan said about the vicious method of soul surgery technique, which was extremely malicious and was so deadly that it was rarely used to interrogate prisoners, unless the prisoner was already condemned, or it was directly used on the caught devil masters, because after the soul surgery technique was used, the entire soul would collapse. It was said that the person would go crazy or turn into a fool or directly die.

When Luo Yifan heard this, he grinned fiendishly, because soon, Ye Xiwen was going to die!

There was a faint thrill and pleasant sensation in his heart!

"Who do you think you are? You actually dared to even think about searching my soul!" Ye Xiwen coldly stared at that Elder Jing Xuan, although he knew deep in his heart that this Elder Jing Xuan should be a lot stronger than him, but he

was not scared even a bit, "I am now comparable to the truth realm masters and soon going to get promoted as an authentic true disciple, you're just an elder and share position with me quite a bit, however, you dare to treat me like a devil spy and even mentioned searching my soul, you are really quite audacious."

The complexion of Elder Jing Xuan stayed unchanged, he knew that Ye Xiwen was aware of the truth, but this time, he was already determined that he would not let him off, otherwise a peerless genius like him would become a potential threat in the future. Ye Xiwen must never be allowed to grow, or he might bring a disaster upon him.

"Well, you have quite a razor sharp mouth, kid." Elder Jing Xuan sneered, and said, "It does not matter even if you have a glib tongue, it will be of no use today because this old man will definitely search your soul."

After saying this, Elder Jing Xuan congealed a big hand, which was made up of world Lingqi, and directly slammed towards Ye Xiwen.

"Shua!"

A dazzling Bladelight flashed and a shaking Bladeqi was instantly chopped out, Ye Xiwen definitely was not the kind of person who would sit still, and now that he knew that other party had ill intentions and wanted to kill him, it was even more impossible for him to place his own destiny in the hands of others.

"Boom!" This long Bladeqi was certainly dazzling, just like the stars in a starry sky, and then, it fiercely fell towards that big gasified hand and collided.

The gasified big hand was instantly split open, and an endless amount of Lingqi dispersed wantonly in the atmosphere.

"Old guy, I will sue you in front of the Elders Council and make you die without a burial ground!" Ye Xiwen shouted, if he was just an inner disciple then no would bother listening to him, but at present, he was comparable to the true disciples, though his inner state had not yet stepped into the truth realm, but he possessed the strength of truth realm, so what was the difference between him and other true disciples!

The Elder Jing Xuan did not plan to stop. Instead, he started to put an even greater intensity in his attacks in order to directly kill Ye Xiwen.

"Stop!" A loud shout came from the sky and a sharp Swordqi fell directly from the sky, and instantly eliminated the attack of Elder Jing Xuan.

Everyone looked up and saw that Lin Zhantian was flying down leaving a trail of rainbow in the sky, and started slowly descending from the clouds and said to Jing Xuan: "Brother Jing Xuan Brother, what made you attack a disciple?"

Ling Zhantian was slowly coming more and more near.

At this time, Jing Xuan suddenly cursed in his heart at the unexpected appearance of Lin Zhantian, but he did not continue to attack Ye Xiwen, because now that Lin Zhantian was here, he knew that he could definitely not make a misstep.

"Brother Lin, I suspect that he has been possessed by a devil and is actually their spy." Jing Xuan answered.

"Do you have evidence?" Lin Zhantian said.

"Of course, in such a short time, this Ye Xiwen's cultivation has actually enhanced by a great deal, now, he is actually comparable to the true disciples, this is really very suspicious and a strong reason to suspect that he is a spy of devils!" At this time, Luo Yifan said in a loud voice.

"This is such a bullshit reason, well I can say the same about you. I can easily suspect that the dog and pig like people of Luo clan, who are actually able to occupy high positions and are able to practice to such great extent, are certainly possessed by the devils, maybe colluding together with them in order to subvert the rule of Yi Yuan School." Ye Xiwen sneered, and said.

"You are courting death!" Luo Yifan shouted, and it seemed as if he would once again start fighting with Ye Xiwen.

"It just so happens, you just now tried to kill me to settle my old accounts with Luo clan, and I'd like to see how the Elders Council intends to say about this matter which considers the life and death of a truth level disciple. Your Luo clan intended to intercept and kill me in the Mosha territory, so Luo clan will have to give a proper explanation." Ye Xiwen smiled, and said in a cold voice. He knew that reasoning was sometimes very important, but sometimes, it was not worth mentioning.

If Ye Xiwen had been killed here, why would Luo Yifan give explanation to anyone? It was not important! Nobody would bother about a dead man, an inner disciple, and try to mess with Luo clan!

But now, since Ye Xiwen did not die, the situation was completely different!

Elder Council was basically the ruling place, because of the present of sect head, Tangshan elder, and the leaders of various peaks in the sect, many high level experts would basically enter the depths of space and time, and stay there all year round and would not easily come out, therefore the lower level elders were made responsible for handling matters in their absence, of course, Elder Council was only alerted when the matter involved elders or true disciples.

Although, right now, Ye Xiwen was not a true disciple, but his fighting strength was comparable to a truth level master and this was a sufficient reason to alert the Elders Council.

Luo Yifan's complexion suddenly turned unsightly, if it was before that Ye Xiwen had dared to speak in front of him, he would have crushed him with just a slap, but now was not the same, Ye Xiwen's strength increased by leaps and bounds, to an extent that even he did not know the upper limit of his strength.

He could not beat Ye Xiwen, neither could he talk back, all he was doing was giving a cold look to Ye Xiwen.

"Well, well, well, you dare to frequently shout in front of me, he is really a devil, and is definitely under the control of a devil!" Elder Jing Xuan shouted. The disciples standing in the surroundings were also hearing their conversation.

Immediately, several doubts appeared in their hearts, it was no wonder, after all, Ye Xiwen's strength had increased way too fast, far more than the fastest point they could ever imagine. After Mosha territory trial finished, his strength actually exceeded that of all core disciples, and even a true disciple like Luo Yifan was not his match anymore.

They had seen with their own eyes that even a true disciple like Luo Yifan had been completely cornered by Ye Xiwen, and if Elder Jing Xuan had not interfered then perhaps, things would have been very dangerous for Luo Yifan.

Ye Xiwen even had the audacity to actually challenge a super master like Jing Xuan, who was actually at the third stage of truth realm.

Was he really possessed by a devil!

"Elder Jing Xuan, this matter of being controlled by the devil cannot be taken lightly and we must avoid hasty judgment, if according to what you said, Luo Yifan actually tried to intercept and kill the peerless genius of our Yi Yuan School on the spot, I think he was able to do such a lunatic thing because it is actually him who is under the control of devils." Lin Zhentian lightly said, but it was actually in an undeniable tone.

"How can you say that? Luo Yifan has performed many merits in our Yi Yuan School, how can he possibly be a devil spy?" Elder Jing Xuan gritted his teeth, and said. He certainly knew that their so-called evidence was simply irrational, but he never thought that Lin Zhentian would actually not give him face and would so easily debunk this affair.

"Today's matter is not over yet, it won't end until your Luo clan gives me an explanation about their actions." Ye Xiwen sneered, and said.

"If there was a mistake, it was the mistake of the situation itself." Elder Jing Xuan finally said in a somewhat relaxed manner, he knew that once this matter went too far and reached the ears of the Elders Council, it would mean a lot of trouble because those old guys held major power in the sect.

"Then in accordance to what you say, I can also kill him when I get an opportunity, and when asked for an explanation, I can say that it's not my mistake, it's the mistake of the situation itself." Ye Xiwen said in an unforgiving manner.

"You, do not change the subject, now you want others to give an explanation, why don't you explain how your cultivation suddenly increased by leaps and bounds and that too so fast!" Elder Jing Xuan clamored, and did not allow Ye Xiwen to change the subject, but he himself managed to change the subject from Luo Yifan to Ye Xiwen, by asking about the reason behind his bizarre cultivation growth.

"Hmph, why do I need to explain it to you? Who do you think you are? To me, you are no different than a pig who cannot understand my practice speed." Ye Xiwen rambled, and simply wasn't afraid of him, because he knew that Yi Yuan School was not going to pursue this matter, even those true disciples, and elders kept many secrets from their fortuitous encounters and adventures, so as long as they did not harm the integrity of the sect, Yi Yuan School would not try to investigate into their secrets.

"Brother Jing Xuan, this matter is not something you and I can solve. Luo Yifan tried to intercept Ye Xiwen and I'll report this to the Elder Council, even if Ye Xiwen also falls under suspicion, the Elder Council will pass the final judgment, and you must know that it simply does not fall under your jurisdiction." Lin Zhentian said in a cold voice.

Chapter 158: Qingfeng Mountain's Origins

"Brother Jing Xuan, this matter is not something that you and I can solve. Luo Yifan tried to intercept Ye Xiwen, and I'll report this to the Elder Council, even if Ye Xiwen also falls under suspicion, the Elder Council will pass the final judgment, and you must know that it simply does not fall under your jurisdiction." Lin Zhentian said in a cold voice. "It is time that people come to know that they cannot bully the people of our Qingfeng Mountain vein."

"Let's go." Lin Zhantian said to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen did not hesitate and followed Lin Zhantian, and in a flash, both of them disappeared into the horizon.

Luo Yifan looked at their leaving figures and his face immediately flushed with anger, he had never hated someone so much in his entire life, he determined in his heart that Ye Xiwen must be cut to pieces.

Standing on one side, the complexion on Elder Jin Xuan face did not look good, he was contemplating countermeasures because if this matter was referred to the Elders Council, then things would no longer be so simple in the end.

Ye Xiwen was flying behind Lin Zhantian, and in a while, they soon crossed a very far distance.

"Ye Xiwen, you really have my admiration." Lin Zhantian said.

Ye Xiwen smiled, a rare embarrassed look appeared on his face. Lin Zhantian was his elder and seemed to have a great relationship with his father, and not just that, he had repeatedly saved him on several occasions, so Ye Xiwen felt very relaxed in front of him.

Ye Xiwen, was not as reserved in front of him as he used to be in front of others!

Not to mention, Ling Zhantian had saved him many times!

"I do not think so." Ye Xiwen said in a polite manner, but this was obviously not true, he knew very well that both his cultivation and strength had reached a terrifying level during the time he spent in Mosha territory, which far exceeded his own expectations.

Although he had not yet set foot into the truth realm, but it was only a matter of time, he believed that he would be able to achieve it very soon.

"Your father had told me earlier that you suddenly got enlightenment one day, but I did not think that your cultivation will reach all the way to the truth realm in such a short time." Lin Zhantian said with a smile. "There are rumors that ancients experts used to suddenly get enlightenment and their cultivation soared instantly, previously I considered those rumors as myths and legends, but now after seeing you, I have to come to believe, that maybe, people like that actually existed?"

Ye Xiwen smiled but did not speak, because he knew that it was not the result of enlightenment. It was actually the mysterious space in his mind that was actually the root cause behind his cultivation increasing by leaps and bounds.

But when his father had asked him, he casually said that it was due to the enlightenment, and it became the best excuse to cover up his secret, because enlightenment was actually a very difficult to explain or understand. There were a lot of unexplainable things in this world, and gaining enlightenment was a way to open the door to understand these things, but it was very hard to achieve.

"You are very fortunate and you must cherish it." Lin Zhantian said, "But in spite of your peerless talent, so long as you think that you are doing the right thing and want help from this old guy, remember I am still alive and would certainly lend a hand, I can also provide shelter to a junior like you if you are ever in danger."

Ye Xiwen smiled, Lin Zhantian was a talent from over one hundred years ago, and as a true master, his life was only just starting. Comparing with the life span of an ordinary human, he was just like a 20 years old guy.

However, Lin Zhantian was a 100 year old genius, and was actually able to reach the peak of third stage of truth realm. It could be said that this was a very high achievement.

As far as Ye Xiwen's perception of cultivation level was concerned, now that his fighting strength increased dramatically and reached all the way to the truth realm, the cultivation level of other people no longer appeared blurred to him, as it used to be in the past. Truth level masters were very enigmatic and it was difficult to ascertain their strengths, but now, their strength or cultivation level no longer looked so unfathomable to Ye Xiwen.

Previously, Ye Xiwen always thought that the ancestor of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, Lin Zhantian, was a Xiantian level master and must be at the peak of Xiantian ninth stage, but this time, he was able to completely understand that he was actually a truth level master, in fact, he was at the peak of truth third

stage and was much stronger than Elder Jing Xuan.

So, when Elder Jing Xuan had seen Lin Zhantian coming, he tactfully decided to pull back his hands, because he knew that he was not a match of Lin Zhantian.

"During this time, you have developed a lot." Lin Zhantian was talking about the time period, during which, Ye Xiwen had come to the Main Sect and continued to cause uproars throughout the sect. As the youngest son of an old friend, he was very concerned about him, not to mention, he also wanted that Ye Xiwen must focus on practice, "As long as you show enough potential and perform enough merits for the sect, Luo clan won't be able to touch you."

Ye Xiwen nodded, he also knew that according to the notion of Yi Yuan School, the most important thing was talent and ability, as well as strength. Wasn't this so-called Luo Clan running amuck because of its strength?

Similarly, if Ye Xiwen displayed exceptional strength and enough talent, then the sect would have admiration for him, at that time, Luo Clan would naturally not be so reckless.

"It is my fault that I did not make things clear in the beginning. I did not expect that your strength would increase so fast that you would actually achieve the strength of truth realm." Lin Zhantian said, "Although our Qingfeng Mountain veins are not very strong, but it has some influence, and, the founder of our Qingfeng Mountain vein is among the group of Taishang elders."

Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment, he did not expect that the founder of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school was actually a Taishang elder, this was far beyond his expectation, one must know that there were very few Taishang

elders in Yi Yuan Schools, and not many of the sub-school were founded by Taishang elders, except the three major sub-school. There were only five or six sub-schools, founded by a Taishang elder, and without exception, all of these sub-schools were considered the most formidable among all of the sub-schools.

The Qingfeng Mountain sub-school could only be regarded as a medium level sub-school among so many sub-schools, so Ye Xiwen never thought that a medium level sub-school had actually been founded by a Taishang elder.

However, if Qingfeng Mountain did not have the strong backing of Yi Yuan School, then how they could even secure Blood Yuan fruit and other material treasures, they would already have been robbed long ago.

"Teacher ancestor, his holiness, is very satisfied from your performance." Lin Zhantian said, "All these years, the arrogance of the people of Luo clan has really crossed the limit and gone too far, they dragged you in such a situation, not to mention, you are not at wrong and your actions are supported by right reasons, if people of Luo clan are not affable then our Qingfeng Mountain vein is not soft persimmon either."

Lin Zhantian lightly said, but his tone was unquestionably overbearing, justifying the influence of Qingfeng Mountain vein, not to mention, it was obvious from Lin Zhantian's explanation, that Qingfeng Mountain vein would never allow others to hurt their disciple.

Yi Yuan School was like a crisscross of an organization and had several factions, a faction was also an organization with its own set of disciples, and, these disciples also belonged to top ten peaks, then they had relationships with their respective sub-schools as well, and so on.

Ye Xiwen was the star of Qingfeng Mountain, even if he now belonged to the Main Sect, but it would never change the fact that he came from Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, he was a disciple of Main Sect, but he was also a disciple of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, he enjoyed the blessings of the seniors of Qingfeng Mountain, but he also must take the responsibility to look after the later generations.

There were all kinds of complicated relations, and if one wanted to become a leader, one would have to spend a lot of time sorting out these relationships, regulating conflicts between these factions, and in the future, Ye Xiwen did not want to spend most of his time sorting out these problems and relationships.

"Before, I also wanted to let you grow freely so I did not bring you with me to meet him, but now I think, you can go ahead and make a contact in advance, I will take you to meet the founder." Lin Zhantian said, "You must be very surprised knowing about the semblance of our vein right?"

Lin Zhantian read the surprised look on Ye Xiwen's face, and seemed to have guessed what he was thinking at the moment. He somewhat sighed with emotion, in the past, he had a similar surprised reaction like Ye Xiwen, when he had come to know about the true strength of Qingfeng Mountain vein, there were a lot of people in Yi Yuan School, who did not know about this secret.

"Our vein is rather special, it's not the same as the other one, because we are relatively low-key compared to them!" Lin Zhantian laughed, and said, "So people outside do not know that we are in this vein, even the disciples of our own Qingfeng Mountain vein do not anything about this secret vein, because only those who have reached the truth realm are considered the members of this secret vein, but most of these truth level members are in the depths of space and time and practicing, they don't come out much often."

"In fact, the founder of our vein was actually the [closing disciple](#) of the patriarch of Yi Yuan School, when he got old, he handed his legacies down to his closing disciple, this continued for generations, but we have always been relatively low-key, slowly working in the shadows." Lin Zhantian said.

Closing disciples = last disciple of a master.

Seeing the confused look on Ye Xiwen's face, Lin Zhantian began to tell Ye Xiwen about the origin of this vein. The founder of Qingfeng Mountain vein was actually the youngest closing disciple of Yi Yuan School's patriarch, who was already reaching the final years of his life. After his skill enhanced, he left Yi Yuan School and went out. Actually, at that time, the governance of Yi Yuan School was in the hands of the other senior closing disciples of the patriarch. The ten great disciples had firmly grasped full control over the entire Yi Yuan School and did not want to welcome him, after all, if he would join, then it would certainly disrupt the existing equilibrium of power, and they did not want that to happen.

Qingfeng Mountain vein's founder was not willing to start a conflict with his fellow brothers, and also had no interest in the struggle for power, so he left the Main Sect and went to the Qingfeng Mountain, where he established the Qingfeng Mountain vein, and handed down all his techniques and legacies, taught by the patriarch of Yi Yuan School himself, and it now existed as the branch of Yi Yuan School till present.

Ye Xiwen also came to understand the reason that Qingfeng Mountain vein maintained a low-key because of the other ten main veins, because they would be scared that Qingfeng Mountain vein would become extremely strong, and might take away their share, so this was for the best of all.

However, Ye Xiwen finally understood that no wonder, there were so many similarities between Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and Yi Yuan School's Main

Sect, and it was also able to monopolize a treasure like Blood Yuan fruit for so many years.

Chapter 159: Conference Of Elders

Ye Xiwen didn't know where they were heading, was just following Lin Zhantian to the depths of Yi Yuan School, to meet the founder of Qingfeng Mountain veins.

Within a deep space of Tianfeng of Yi Yuan School, the space was very small and was only able to accommodate a large palace, and inside the palace, there was an office where, high-level officials of Yi Yuan School would gather to have discussions on various important matters.

In a giant conference room, a circular round table was placed in the middle, there were many elders seated around the round table.

At the midpoint of the round table, a white robed middle-aged man was sitting. One would be surprised to see that this man's facial features looked very ordinary and very amiable, but all of the elders present there knew that they must never dare to underestimate him.

Because he was the head of Yi Yuan School, Wu Potian, the supreme leader of Yi Yuan School, who held the fate of people of Yi Yuan School in his grasp.

Wu Potian glanced at everyone present there, among the elders, there were the merit elder, penalty elder, and many other elders, who had come to participate in this conference, and all of them held high positions in Yi Yuan School, were extremely strong, in fact, even the weakest among them was a super master of Truth ninth stage, and there were a few who were already in the legendary realm like Wu Potian.

Although they were not among the highest cultivation group of people in Yi Yuan School, but there was no doubt that this group of people held the fate of a lot of people in Yi Yuan School.

"As we all know, ten days later, on the 'Qianji Island' in the East China Sea, a meeting of the warriors of several major forces is going to take place, including our Yi Yuan School." Wu Potian glanced at the crowd, and lightly said.

"Yes, we have received their invitation, and also received the news that the imperial family is also rushing there." A penalty elder said.

"Well, this time the imperial family thinks that other people do not know the secret, in fact, how can we not know? They just want to use this devil invasion as an opportunity to form an allied force, then the four sects will have join forces under the leadership of royal family and that would complete the real reunification." The merit elder said with a disdainful look on his face.

"This is something that even the founding emperor failed to achieve and now this young emperor actually wants to do so, what a joke!"

"Although we are not afraid of the royal family, but we really don't have an alternative. This emperor is considered as an outstanding personality of this generation and relies on the strength of Dragon qi, although he is less than a hundred years old, but he already possesses unfathomable skill, and I am afraid, his strength is actually comparable to the legendary masters! No wonder he is ambitious enough to plan and make something work that even the late emperor couldn't achieve." Wu Potian continued to explain. "The intentions of other three forces are still unknown, so this time, being the team leader, you must be careful, Wang Meixing."

There was a man sitting nearby Wu Potian, and one would be surprised to find that he had an appearance of a twenty year old boy, looked very charming, and even had somewhat seductive demeanor, but he was a man. At this time, there was a malignant look on his face, Wang Meixing looked charming and pretty, but he was actually a very vicious person, it was hard to guess how many devil masters he had personally killed, and his cultivation had already reached the legendary realm, no wonder he was worthy of being the deputy head of Yi Yuan School.

"If they dare to stretch their dog paws randomly, I would love to dare and chop them off." Wang Meixing said in a murderous and imposing tone, but still looked extremely charming, though he was the owner of a manly voice.

"This time, we are getting a very good opportunity to display the formidable strength of our Yi Yuan School." Wu Potian lightly said, "Especially among inner disciples, there is a particularly good seed."

"Yes, Ye Xiwen, I know, but this Ye Xiwen can also stir up trouble, not much time has passed since he joined the Main Sect but he has already offended so many people, and he has also killed a lot of elite disciples, including many of the elite core disciples." At this time, a middle-aged man dressed in brown robes said. "This person is not just an evildoer, but is also a scourge, it is best to eradicate him as early as possible!"

The brown-robed man continued to speak: "I also know that in such a short time, the cultivation of this kid has advanced by leaps and bounds, I suspect that he is actually a devil spy who has come to subvert our Yi Yuan School."

"Tian Wushuang, what you are saying is wrong." At this time, a purple-robed old man sitting next to the brown-robed man said, "According to what you say, from now onwards, our Yi Yuan School cannot have peerless geniuses in the

future, because as long as the genius is an evildoer, we will consider that he has been under the control of devils and eradicate him, then how will our Yi Yuan School develop like this?"

"Isn't our Yi Yuan School pursuing peerless talents such as Ye Xiwen? Natural, high and absolute talent, maybe in the future, he will reach the level of the four invincible disciples." The purple-robed old man continued, "I have not seen such an outstanding talent ever in my life, and you want to eradicate such a disciple. Tian Wushuang, I know you are very close to the Luo clan, but you are willing to give up on such a talent for the personal gain of Luo clan, you do not deserve to work as an elder of our sect."

The purple-robed man bluntly said without reservation, he was the penalty elder of Yi Yuan School and was in charge of the penalty palace, he was an upright man and never stooped to flattery, and nothing was hidden from his eyes, neither was he the type of person who would ignore these matters.

"What did you say, how dare you insult me you stubborn donkey!" Tian Wushuang suddenly got up from his seat, and said in an angry voice.

"So what if I did? Luo clan is radically a nest of snakes, it has been tyrannical and domineering all these years, but that was not enough for them, now they want to hurt Ye Xiwen, do not think that I don't know, it was the Luo clan that stirred up trouble first, it deserves to be punished, it is simply like a cancer, deeply rooted in our Yi Yuan School and must be cut off once and forever." The penalty elder said in a cold voice.

"You old thing, I am not the one who is confused, but it's actually you who is not aware of things. He has continued to secretly massacre the disciples of our sect and you don't even know about all this!" Tian Wushuang said with killing intent flashing in his eyes, he had stood alongside Luo clan, and blatantly

supported the banner of Luo clan in Yi Yuan School for so many years and held deep relationship with them, how could he take it lightly, when Luo clan was being accused in front him?

"Do you have evidence?" The penalty elder said in an superficial manner, "But, disciples of Yi Yuan School had spotted Luo Yifan intercepting Ye Xiwen, and this is conclusive evidence, such a guy must be punished, otherwise, where is the dignity of the laws of our Yi Yuan School?"

"You old thing, you think that I do not know, you just want to hinder the influence of Chu Jingcai, you know that Luo clan gives full support to him, and now you are using this matter as an excuse to disrupt the influence of Chu Jingcai because you are a supporter of Huang Luochen!" Tian Wushuang pointed his finger at the penalty elder, and said in an unrestrained manner.

Other elders did not say anything, because the matter involved two of the four strongest true disciples.

These so-called four strongest true disciples were referred to as Chu Jingcai, Huang Luochen, Shui Yanluo and Qi Feifan.

Although, all of the true disciples were basically eligible to compete for the position of the head, but there were so many people competing for just one position, so it was obvious that not just anyone could become a head. Thus, only a small portion of true disciples, who really possessed the ability, strength, and influence were able to compete for the position of the head. And, in this generation of disciples, there were the so-called four strongest true disciples, all of them were extremely strong and had already entered half-step into the legendary realm, so basically, they were only one small step away from stepping into the legendary realm and become invincible masters. Even among the younger generation of disciples throughout the Great Yue state, they were

considered among the top, these four individuals had always been considered as people who would most likely become the head someday, and even if not, they could easily become the leaders of strong veins.

When these four true disciples would compete for the position of the head, many elders and even the Taishang elders, all would place their bets, in favor of their own favorite candidates, and of course, they won't use spirit stones to place their bets but their [entire being](#).

'Entire being' signifies their personal vote.

The candidate with clear support would become the head, and build his own faction along with these elders and Taishang elders. These elders and Taishang elders had extraordinary influence in the sect, and once they would unequivocally support someone, it would naturally be an enormous boost for him.

They would not easily bet, but once they did, that would mean they had really recognized him as the head, and then they would also give full support to him, because from the moment they bet, their destinies got linked together with the one they betted on. Once they bet in someone's favor, in order to help him win the title of head, they actually became his followers and would stay alongside him, even if he ended up losing. But if he won, they would also get extraordinary benefits.

This Tian Wushuang was actually one of the supporters of Chu Jingcai, and at this time, he was not scared to disclose it in front of everyone, and directly shouted.

Because the entire Luo clan, including Luo Yifan, was actually the supporter of Chu Jingcai, and their motive was understandable, since none of their own

members could compete for the position of head. Although, the ability and wisdom of Luo Yifan were quite good, but his strength was still far behind that of the four strongest true disciples, not to say, he lacked talent as well as strength when compared to them. The strength of these four disciples was almost comparable to that of the Taishang elders. Luo clan was aware of this, so he decided to give full support to Chu Jingcai.

All of these four true disciples were not ordinary people, following them naturally meant getting a lot of benefits. Luo clan was getting a lot of advantage by supporting Chu Jingcai. During the incident of Hua Menghan, head was extremely angry, that Luo clan had actually dared to attack his closing disciple, wasn't this equivalent to provoking him, the head of entire sect?

Afterward, Chu Jingcai personally went into action and finally settled this matter, although he had to pay a huge price, but Luo clan was saved, thanks to him.

The penalty elder was a supporter of Huang Luo Chen, so at this time, he was accusing Luo Yifan, just to chop off one of the supporting arms of Chu Jingcai.

Everyone was aware of what was going on between these two elders, but they were unwilling to interfere, especially those who supported the other two disciples. They simply planned to stay on the sidelines, and silently watch this scene.

Chapter 160: Senior Ye!

Everyone looked at Wu Potian, they did not know what he was thinking, after all he was the head and sole ruler of Yi Yuan School, he could make decisions regarding the matters of Yi Yuan School, and even the Taishang elder could not directly interfere with his decisions.

“Ye Xiwen won’t be eradicated, I believe everybody is aware of his talent that can be said as absolutely rare, our Yi Yuan School needs talented people like him, not to mention, he has not committed any mistakes. Tian Wushuang, you go tell Luo clan that from now on wards, they are not allowed to intercept Ye Xiwen.” Wu Potian said in a calm manner, but his words were like the final decree in the sect, and with this, the matter was finally over.

“Head, this Ye Xiwen is extremely arrogant and he even ruthlessly kills the people of his own sect, taking his peerless talent into consideration, if we allow him to grow stronger then he would certainly bring disaster.” Tian Wushuang said, to validate his point.

“Then according to what you said, Luo clan is the biggest evil, they openly murdered one of my disciples, it is an influential clan that openly does evil deeds, and I presume everyone is aware of that.” At this time, the criminal law elder suddenly said.

“Well, the matter arrived here and everyone has shared their opinions and views.” It seemed as if Wu Potian didn’t want to continue the discussion over this matter, and continued to say.....

—— Ye Xiwen came out from the mysterious space present in the depths of Yi

Yuan School, and was flying through the void, it seemed like he was treading on a rainbow, he did not know that the matter related to him was being discussed in a special conference of elders.

Although he had said that he would go the Elders Council, but later, he had to go to meet the founder of Qingfeng Mountain vein. Ye Xiwen didn't know how Luo Yifan would put this matter in front of everyone, though it was him, who had violated the rules of sect and openly intercepted Ye Xiwen in front of many witnesses, but Luo Yifan had been unable to hurt him.

So, even if he was convicted for intercepting Ye Xiwen, he would receive small punishment!

"Ye Xiwen, don't expect that Yi Yuan School would give you justice, I tell you, don't keep your hopes high." Ye Mo appeared on his shoulder, and said. "I think that Luo Yifan is an absolutely petty guy, if you do not look for him, he will look for opportunities to deal with you."

"You mean [strike first and gain the upper hand](#)?" Ye Xiwen asked, and narrowed his eyes. People, who were familiar with him, knew very well that when Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, it often meant that his heart was overflowing with killing intention.

xiān xià shǒu wéi qiáng: strike first and gain the upper hand

"Yes, this world is like that, counting on others is pointless, you must strike first and gain the upper hand. If he can look for you in order to intercept you, why cannot you?" Ye Mo said, "You humans do not pay attention to the fact that [proper behavior is based on reciprocity](#), if you don't return the favor now, when will you?"

lǐ shàng wǎng lái: proper behavior is based on reciprocity

“But, Luo Yifan is now at the gathering place of Luo clan, attacking him there may be a bad idea.” Ye Xiwen said.

“He cannot stay there for a lifetime, sooner or later, we will find his trail, and then you can [cut weeds and eliminate the roots](#).” Ye Mo said, and smiled, the smile really complimented his small stature, made him look sort of sly, but cute.

zhǎn cǎo chú gēn: To cut weeds and eliminate the roots

Ye Xiwen knew that Ye Mo was right, at this time, he would easily succeed in intercepting and killing Luo Yifan, anyway, he was not going to patch up with Luo clan, and neither would they let him off. He could say for sure that right now, Luo Yifan was certainly plotting against him, somewhere.

It could be said that Luo Yifan was really a big source of trouble, and if not resolved quickly, then perhaps it would lead to many major problems in the future.

“Besides killing Luo Yifan, the most urgent task is to practice and have a breakthrough into the truth realm as soon as possible, so long as you can step into the truth realm, then that Luo Yifan will certainly not be your opponent, and it won’t even take few moves to behead him.” Ye Mo said.

“Mosha territory should be a very good place to hone my skills, unfortunately at present, I’m just an inner disciple and I don’t have the privilege to go inside.” Ye Xiwen said.

Originally, Ye Xiwen intended to first focus on having a breakthrough and directly stepping into the truth realm to become a true disciple, and after

becoming a true disciple, he could freely access Mosha territory, at that time, he could find those truth-level devils and behead them. In that case, Ye Xiwen should be able to quickly enhance his cultivation in the truth realm, and his fighting strength would become comparable with the masters of Truth second stage, and he might even be able to behead them. In fact, he would also be able to easily fight with a Truth third stage master like Elder Jing Xuan, and suppress him during the fight.

At present, Ye Xiwen's fighting strength was comparable to the strength of truth level masters, but if he could break into the truth realm, then there would be a tremendous enhancement in his strength.

But whether it was Lin Zhantian, or the founder of Qingfeng Mountain vein, they all felt that for now, Ye Xiwen should not step into the truth realm, moreover the sect was also hoping that Ye Xiwen shouldn't step into the truth realm for the time being. And the reason was simple, Ye Xiwen was going to participate in the competition among five major forces of Great Yue state, and to put it bluntly, in this gathering of major forces, a mutual show of strength was going to take place, the true disciples of these five forces would be coming from all around to participate in the contest, and they would ultimately determine each other's strength.

There was also an old rule that the five forces must show mutual restraint, and try not to create a situation that might lead to eruption of a large-scale tangled warfare, this competition was only a way to ascertain each other's strength, so each force would try to bring its strongest disciples to show off its strength in front of others.

Ye Xiwen joined the Main Sect, and in a short time, his fighting strength enhanced dramatically and reached all the way up to the truth realm, which also gave him a chance to represent Yi Yuan School in the upcoming competition, and he was formidable enough to easily sweep away the disciples

of inner and core rank like it was nothing, so in the competition, Yi Yuan School would gain a big face in front of other forces, thanks to him!

At that time, the sect would give large-scale incentives and rewards to him, but if Ye Xiwen had a breakthrough and stepped into the truth realm, then he would no longer be regarded as an inner disciple, he would become a true disciple, and would also have to fight with true disciples in the competition, in short, he would no longer be the outstanding existence anymore, he would only be a bottom level true disciple.

There was no doubt that it was good for him to wait for now, but for Ye Xiwen, it could have been a rapid increase of strength in a short period, because he could easily face those truth level devils with the help of the suppression of Tianyuan mirror, and he could also challenge several devil masters. Mosha territory was definitely a good place to practice, but he couldn't go there.

And most importantly, Ye Xiwen had already consumed almost all of the spirit stones from the stock in his storage ring, leaving only a meager amount of 1000 spirit stones, and in addition to that, his cultivation had already increased to such an extent that he was going to require a massive amount of spirit stones. Now, he needed top grade spirit stones to withstand the high rate of consumption.

However, the sect distributed top-grade spirit stones only to the true disciples, and that too once in a month. Moreover, the missions could also reward top-grade spirit stones, but these missions were generally top ranked, and were only meant for true disciples, because they were often very dangerous, and non-truth level disciples would simply die on these missions. So, these extremely dangerous missions used to have strength requirements.

Ye Xiwen was caught in a deadlock, and only after participating in this

competition and coming back from there, he would be able to step into the truth realm and break free from this deadlock.

However, as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned, it could be said that within this period of time, he actually had no means to rapidly increase his strength. Just like the main goal of Houtian masters was to strengthen the body, and for Xiantian masters, it was to transform Zhen Yuan, the main goal of truth level masters was to interact with the world Lingqi, and a truth level master could achieve resonance with the world Lingqi, by increasing their perception of the world.

In other words, the truth realm focused more on accumulation of understanding of the world.

For the martial arts practitioners, the body and the understanding of heavenly laws were two indispensable parts in their practice. The body carried soul, and the world of martial arts practice was like a vast sea, the soul must cross the sea, the body was like a ship, and if the ship was sturdy and tough, there would be a higher possibility of crossing the sea.

The Houtian realm and Xiantian realm could only be regarded as initial preparations for beginning the journey to cross the sea. There was shipbuilding and reinforcement until the martial artist reached the truth realm, after stepping into the truth realm, the person would learn swimming, reading nautical chart, sailing a ship, and many other necessary tasks, that might be required during the journey.

Legendary realm was the real start of the journey.

Ye Xiwen had already completed the accumulation of Houtian and Xiantian

realm, afterwards, he had also gained some of the initial perception of the heavenly laws, but at this stage, the mysterious space would display a greater ability, because as long as there were enough spirit stones, he would be able to comprehend heavenly laws inside the mysterious space, and then, his fighting strength would be far more than others, he would become ten times or even hundred times stronger than others.

At this stage, Ye Xiwen had the advantage, and could become far more stronger compared to others in a short time, but unfortunately, at the most critical time, he did not have spirit stones.

For Ye Xiwen, it was like his ship ran out of fuel, and now, he could only go forward at the speed of a sailing ship.

However, he didn't have an option because one month later, he must go to the Qianji Island, located in the East China Sea, and participate in the gathering of warriors.

Thinking too much was pointless, Ye Xiwen left the depths of Yi Yuan School, and went straight towards the station of Qian Yu faction, but he never thought that at this time, the Qian Yu courtyard had become a busy city market place, and was no longer an infrequently visited place, as it used to be.

A crowd of many inner disciples and core disciples had gathered outside the gate of Qian Yu faction's station, and they were trying to squeeze inside, even the outer disciples were simply looking at the crowd of these inner and core disciples, with envious looks in their eyes.

Ye Xiwen took a quick look and saw two senior disciples standing as gatekeepers at the gate of Qian Yu faction, maintaining order, while at this

time, the new disciples had dignified appearances, and there were proud looks on their faces, as they were looking at the crowd of inner and core disciples.

What was going on?

Ye Xiwen felt somewhat strange, and descended down on a rainbow light, at this time, many disciples saw him and stepped aside to make way for him, while praising out loud: “Senior Ye!”

At this time, even the senior disciples, who had higher ranks, did not dare to pull rank in front of Ye Xiwen, and respectfully called him Senior Ye.

Chapter 161: Crazy Shark Thirteen Pirates

"Senior Ye!"

The voices of greetings started coming continuously that caused Ye Xiwen to feel somewhat confused, he asked the two disciples guarding the entrance of Qian Yu faction station, and found out that the news about him almost beheading Luo Yifan in a battle had suddenly spread throughout Yi Yuan School. Ye Xiwen went to meet the founder of Qingfeng Mountain vein, and came back late, but after coming back he found out that the entire Yi Yuan School already knew about this news.

This news had stirred the entire Yi Yuan School, this was simply a miracle, like a myth, especially for those who didn't acknowledge Ye Xiwen earlier, and did not believe that he participated in the inner seed disciples competition and also won the title of chief, and that was not all, the Qian Yu faction that used to be an unknown faction and was in a constant danger of being exterminated by senior factions at any time, was no longer the same. Ye Xiwen almost beheaded Luo Yifan in Mosha territory, when the news spread across Yi Yuan School, it caused an enormous sensation and everyone was discussing this matter.

Many people were shocked and weren't ready to believe, but when the inner seed disciples and core seed disciples came back from Mosha territory, they collectively stated that they witnessed the battle between Ye Xiwen and Luo Yifan with their own eyes, and it was actually Luo Yifan, who was being suppressed, if an elder had not suddenly interfered, then perhaps, Luo Yifan would have been beheaded by Ye Xiwen.

This finally convinced everyone, because one person might be wrong, but when so many people were collectively and decisively stating the same thing,

and all of them were the elites of Yi Yuan School, so the news couldn't possibly be false, or maybe they were bored and had come together to play a joke on everyone, and were actually just screwing around with them?

With respect to this possibility, everyone might as well believe that, Ye Xiwen had already defeated Luo Yifan, not to mention, they would have soon discovered, because when facing such rumors, in the past, Luo clan had quickly resolved the situation and didn't allow the news to spread, so it seemed as if such a thing really happened.

And it actually affirmed this matter.

Countless people were still in shock, while there were many smart people, who already came into action and had arrived in abundance at the station of Qian Yu faction, some were here to see Ye Xiwen and witness his true capacity, while some were hoping to join the Qian Yu faction, in order to exploit its connections and new influence, trying to get close to the original members of the faction, of course, some of them were actually the spies of major factions and had come to keep a constant watch on the current situation of Qian Yu faction, hoping to see something.

And now that Ye Xiwen was finally back, he could confirm whether this news was real or hoax.

However, when they saw the elegant figure of Ye Xiwen walking on a divine rainbow, they immediately knew that their guess was correct, because only true disciples could have such magical powers, and this was the power desired by numerous disciples, the so-called flight.

After seeing this, even those who had been skeptical about this news all this

time, had no other option but to believe in it. But, they also thought that perhaps, Ye Xiwen was already a master of the truth realm, and it could be confirmed from just seeing him flying freely and effortlessly.

The chances of Ye Xiwen being a true disciple suddenly attracted the attention of many disciples.

Ignoring all those who were trying to get close to him, Ye Xiwen strode straight into the entrance of the station of Qian Yu faction, and even after finding out that the news had spread, he was very calm as if this was normal, in fact, in this world advocated by strength, strong people always obtained such treatment, not to mention, in their eyes, Ye Xiwen was already a true disciple of Yi Yuan School, and there were only few hundred true disciples, not to forget that Ye Xiwen was very young and was still able to step into the truth realm, which meant that his future prospects were limitless.

There were a lot of people who thought that, Ye Xiwen might actually be able to reach the level of the four invincible true disciples of Yi Yuan School, his future growth was simply unlimited, unless it was absolutely necessary, a lot of people did not want to offend him.

Earlier, it did not matter, because Ye Xiwen was an ordinary master of the Xiantian realm, although he was still considered strong by most people, but in the eyes of the stronger ones, he was just an ant in the group of ants, nothing but a quite formidable ant.

But now it was not the same, after achieving the strength of the truth realm, Ye Xiwen definitely had the qualifications to be treated as their equal.

Ye Xiwen went halfway, and saw a welcome message hanging over the main

building of Qian Yu faction.

"Little brother, you really are okay!" A figure suddenly leapt up, and fiercely patted on the shoulders of Ye Xiwen. And, Ye Xiwen immediately cracked open his mouth to give a forced smile.

At this time, Yan Chiling and the others looked at Ye Xiwen with baffled looks in their eyes, even Ye Feng, although he wasn't so baffled as others, because even if Ye Xiwen had changed a lot, he was still his little brother, but this time, he didn't see him like a child, rather as someone on an equal status, and greeted him from far away with a wide smile on his face.

However, the one who could dare to be so slapstick with Ye Xiwen was his one and only sister, Ye Ruxue, perhaps in her heart, regardless of how powerful he had become, she still held his impression as her little brother.

"Now the entire Yi Yuan School is talking about you and how you fought with that Luo Yifan and almost defeated him!" Ye Ruxue said in a very excited manner, Ye Xiwen was such a hotshot, and she was truly proud of it.

When people confirmed that the rumor was true, after saying few words to Ye Xiwen, they stayed for a while then started to leave, and soon, only Ye Xiwen and Ye Feng, the two brothers remained in the room.

"You are in the limelight, but you have also become a target of public criticism, and I am afraid that soon, Yi Yuan School will start keeping an eye on you." Ye Feng said, in a somewhat worried voice. He was not a cheerful person like Ye Ruxue, who had a blind faith on the strength of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Feng, was the eldest among them, he just couldn't help but worry about his younger siblings. He certainly wanted to do things to help them and always be there for them.

"Keeping an eye is fine, what else can they do anyway." Ye Xiwen sneered, "If they intend to use their evil plans behind the scenes, then I am not a weakling either."

"What do you plan to do about this Luo case, I don't think that they plan to let go." Ye Xiwen was already aware of this, but even Ye Feng was able to make a correct guess, one could see that everyone was aware of the domineering arrogance of Luo clan.

"Rest assured, I am not afraid of Luo clan." Ye Xiwen said, "I was more afraid that they will come for you, that issue was bigger."

After all, Ye Xiwen now possessed the strength comparable to the true disciples of the first stage of truth realm, and it could be said that now he had the power to protect himself, but Ye Feng was very weak compared to him, and Ye Xiwen could not allow him to go against the Luo clan.

"Rest assured, we will not have any problem, we are not weaklings, and our ancestor would be protecting us so we don't need to worry." Ye Feng said, with a smile, he was talking about Lin Zhantian, as long as an elder like him was around to protect them, there really was no need to worry about anything.

After all, behind Lin Zhantian, there was a hidden huge influence of the Qingfeng Mountain vein.

Thinking of this, Ye Xiwen was not worried anymore.

After chatting with Ye Feng for a while, Ye Xiwen also returned to his room, and began the closed-door training. It could be said that he had learnt a lot of things in Mosha territory, and needed time to slowly comprehend and sense them.

Although he lacked spirit stones, making his sensibility much slower, but he was still faster than a lot of people.

A day passed in a blink of an eye, and the sensibility of Ye Xiwen precipitated by a significant amount.

However, Ye Xiwen did not continue the close-door training, because he obtained the news that Luo Yifan finally came out, and was no longer hiding in the residence of Luo clan. The news was that he picked up a mission, and went to the East China Sea to destroy the nest of Crazy Shark thirteen pirates. This group called Crazy Shark thirteen pirates was quite infamous among the several pirate groups active in the East China Sea, because they were very strong. The reputation of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates was bad, and they were so infamous because their group composed of thirteen brothers, all with different surnames, their boss was actually a truth level master, while the other twelve were at the Xiantian ninth peak. They were very strong and an ordinary expert wouldn't survive in front of their combined strength, they were hard to deal with, and had been stirring up trouble in the East China Sea, many people had long wanted to exterminate them, but they weren't strong enough for the job. These pirates were rampaging for so many years, and finally, someone sent a request to Yi Yuan School, for the extermination of these pirates.

And, Luo Yifan was intending to pick up this task, he wanted to stay away from the sect and lie low, because after his fight with Ye Xiwen, he was facing

quite a lot of accusations, many of which were from the elders, so he had to immediately come out from hiding, and he decided to take the mission to exterminate Crazy Shark thirteen pirates.

This news was quite secretive, but still reached Ye Xiwen. If it was before, not even a bit of this news would have fallen into the hands of Ye Xiwen, but after achieving a large scale promotion in strength, in the eyes of many people, Ye Xiwen had become a character of great importance, and a lot of people were happy to tell this news to him in exchange for his goodwill, and among them, there were many enemies of Luo clan as well, who wanted Ye Xiwen to get rid of an influential Luo clan's member like Luo Yifan.

But, Ye Xiwen did not mind, after all, the key point was to get rid of Luo Yifan, it could be considered as getting rid of a latent danger, although Luo clan was a very big threat, but as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned, he planned to break them bit by bit.

After getting the news, Ye Xiwen quietly tidied up to prepare for the journey, although he wanted to kill Luo Yifan, but he also did not want to get caught, while launching a full scale attack on him.

Luo Yifan was an arrogant man, but when he started facing the accusations from those elders, he had to go out and lie low, but they might be keeping an eye on him.

While doing this kind of thing, he needed to be careful.

Moreover, Qianji Island was located in the East China Sea, so Ye Xiwen went to the merit palace to take the map for it, and after that, he did not wait any longer, and flew towards the East China Sea.

Chapter 162: Deepwater Black Serpent

Deepwater black serpent

The great East China Sea was simply endless, it was difficult to see the end, and on the high-altitude, Ye Xiwen was treading the rainbow light and was turning the map in his hands, while using Zhen Yuan protection cover, to not get disheveled by the strong winds.

This great East China Sea was boundless, and only a distance of about ten thousand Li came under the known scope of Great Yue State. Although, the influence of Great Yue State was extended in a range of a few thousand Li, Ye Xiwen obtained quite a complete nautical chart from Yi Yuan School that had mapped about one million square kilometers of area, near the sea coast.

It could be said that, the scope of the East China Sea known to Great Yue State was in fact nothing, but the tip of an iceberg.

The vastness of great East China Sea could be imagined.

And, Ye Xiwen spent hundreds of spirit stones for this nautical chart, however it also showed the position of the stronghold of Crazy Shark thirteen pirates, which was perhaps a hard to find secret for an average person, but for a monster like Yi Yuan School, it was easily worth nothing.

After all, for average people, masters of the truth realm were indeed like human gods, simply unattainable, but for Yi Yuan School, they were just like the tools to deal with trouble.

Therefore, it actually saved him a lot of effort, and he did not specifically have to look for the whereabouts of Luo Yifan, he just directly went in the direction of the stronghold of Crazy Shark thirteen pirates.

The salty sea breeze brushed against Ye Xiwen's face, he narrowed his eyes, then immediately covered his whole body with Zhen Yuan, so that even at such a fast speed, the blowing sea breeze seemed comfortable to his body.

"This East China Sea is really too big." Ye Xiwen said with emotion.

"This is nothing." Ye Mo disdainfully curled his lip, and said, "The greatest is the sea of stars, each star is separated from other by an unimaginable distance, far more than what you can ever imagine."

If an average resident of Zhen Wu Jie, was told about the distance between the stars, it would be like casting pearls before a swine, but Ye Xiwen was naturally not the same and already knew about this.

"According to the appendix on East China Sea map, there are many forces in this region, in addition to those pirates, there are many scattered martial sects, although they cannot be compared to Yi Yuan School and other several major forces, but all have their own characteristics, not to mention, in the depths of the East China Sea, there are a lot of unusually formidable sects. It is said that there are many sects among them, which are not weaker than Yi Yuan School and many tyrannical sects are thriving on huge continent-like islands." Ye Xiwen said. "And not just these tyrannical forces, in this sea, there are lots of demon beasts as well."

In short, there were many who refused to accept the laws of the land.

"In this sea, elixirs, and heavenly treasures are endless, so the might of these demon beasts and martial sects is tyrannical." Ye Xiwen said.

"It also has many submarine based spiritual pulses and their quality is much higher compared to the quality of spiritual pulses on the land, but various demon beasts are lurking near the seabed and it's a pity that your strength is not enough to deal with them, otherwise, you could go there and conveniently plunder the spirit stones from those demon beasts." Ye Mo said.

The demon beasts of Xiantian level had remarkable wisdom, but it could be said that, there was really not much difference between truth-level demon beasts and humans. The truth level demon beasts even used to organize armies consisting of the Xiantian level demon beasts, carved out their own territory in the sea, they were not one bit weaker than human experts, and belonged to a different kind of civilization.

"Immediately after killing that Luo Yifan, you can practice here for a month, your cultivation will certainly have a huge improvement, once you have beheaded Luo Yifan, completely eradicate all those pirates, and then, you can pillage the treasure they have gathered after roaming in the East China Sea for so many years. They must have saved up a lot of treasure, which should also contain many top grade spirit stones, just enough for you to start practicing once again." Ye Mo said.

Anyway, Qianji Island was located in the East China Sea, and it would be quite convenient to reach there. It was also better for Ye Xiwen to become much stronger, before participating in the competition.

Moreover, the pirates of the East China Sea were like a plague, they must be

eradicated completely, if not killed, then they would continue to harm innocent people, in addition to that, these pirates had plundered lots of spirit stones, and other practice materials, so Ye Xiwen could use these treasures to hone his skills.

Ye Xiwen was flying extremely fast and soon left the continent far behind, and he slowly went out of sight.

"Shua!" Suddenly, a storm appeared in the distance, and speeding Ye Xiwen entered this storm, when he saw that the weather was turning hostile above the sea.

This storm was really too horrifying, Ye Xiwen was finding very hard to resist inside it, the Lingqi was sweeping across so fast and wildly, that it could directly crush a warrior of Houtian level, even Xiantian level warriors would find it hard to maintain a strong foothold in this storm.

After Ye Xiwen strengthened the Zhen Yuan cover over his body, he directly dived into the sea water. Compared to the raging and towering waves, and the wild winds rushing all the way from the sea surface to the clouds, the entire seabed was very quiet and was not at all unstable, even though there were monstrous waves on the sea surface.

However, inside the sea, there simply was no shred of light, because of the stormy clouds in the sky and huge depth and massive amount of water over his head, the light couldn't reach so deep inside, and even Ye Xiwen could see only a little.

He could only see clearly for a few meters, the distant places inside the silent sea seemed strange, and could easily make people feel nervous.

Then, abruptly, a fishy smell entered his nostrils, and a giant shadow leapt towards Ye Xiwen.

The giant shadow opened its big mouth and nipped towards Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen hastily stepped back in the water, however his speed was slow compared to his speed on land, although after achieving the strength of truth realm or later, one could breathe in the water, walk in the fire, but these were just magical powers, though powerful, but were nothing comparable to the abilities of the genuine denizens of the sea. They didn't use supernatural powers, it was all basic instinct. While for land walkers, it was obvious to lose their flexibility and speed drastically inside the water.

After feeling the presence of that huge shadow, Ye Xiwen suddenly and hastily retreated, delimiting water waves inside the sea, and barely avoided being bitten by that big mouth.

Ye Xiwen immediately condensed Zhen Yuan in the eyes, and a burst of golden light suddenly flashed in his eyes, increasing his eyesight considerably and this helped him in seeing clearly, compared to earlier.

It was almost a 1000 feet long black python, its whole body was swarthy, had two huge disc-like eyes that were releasing scarlet rays of light.

Ye Xiwen had to hold his breath, this was the so-called deepwater black serpent, and he had read about it in the records. According to the records, deepwater black serpents were a famous race of serpents, there were innumerable deepwater black serpents in the world, and could only survive in the depths of the ocean. Their race was considered very horrifying, after all, a newborn deepwater black serpent, was already in the Xiantian realm and after

reaching adulthood, they usually became terrifying monsters of the truth level. Inside the sea, their race was considered very tyrannical and domineering.

Some deepwater black serpents had the opportunity to swallow heavenly treasures, and also had a chance to become water dragon. A water dragon was an extremely terrifying existence and was capable of causing great commotion in a major sect, like Yi Yuan School.

Moreover, it seemed as if this deepwater black serpent should have been awakened by the rolling storm above the sea, and must have woken up from a deep slumber.

"Ye Xiwen, this is your rare fortune, this deepwater black serpent's whole body is a treasure. It must have been in the deep sea, perhaps in a very deep slumber, you could never have obtained a chance to see it, you should thank this storm that suddenly appeared and awakened it. Moreover, its body has just crossed the length of 1000 feet which indicates that it has reached the adulthood not long ago, and it also means that it has recently entered into the truth realm!" Ye Mo said in an excited manner.

The strength and adulthood of a deepwater black serpent was directly proportional to the length of its body. After stepping into the truth realm, the length of a deepwater black serpent could reach up to 1000 feet, after breaking into the second stage of truth realm, its length would be able to reach 2000 feet. Each time its skill deepened, it would shed skin and its stature increased by 1000 feet. The most powerful deepwater black serpent almost had a body length of 10000 feet, and one wouldn't be able to see its entire body in one glance. If, Ye Xiwen ever saw a big monster like that, perhaps, even he would have to immediately turn away.

He was obviously not an opponent of such a monster, and would be easily

killed in one tail sweep.

However, even if this deepwater black serpent had just entered into the truth realm, it would be very hard for an average martial artist to deal with it, generally speaking, the content of Zhen Yuan inside the body of any living being was always proportional to the size of the body, if the body size was greater, it could store more Zhen Yuan. Humankind, generally reached the height of more than a meter, but this deepwater black serpent was full 700 meters long, a total of almost 700 times bigger than an average human, and hence its body contained 700 times more Zhen Yuan. In addition to that, being a demon beast of truth level, its body was much stronger and formidable, than that of a human. It was simply not an ordinary tough opponent.

"Hiss! Hiss!" The hissing sound produced by the deepwater black serpent could be heard from afar, it opened its big mouth revealing its poisonous fangs, white in color, and incomparably sharp, if bitten, perhaps it could instantly pierce him to death, which was absolutely terrifying.

Demon beasts of truth level already possessed very high intelligence. Ye Xiwen could even see the fierce look on its face.

Ye Xiwen instantly shot coiling dragon palm, hidden dragon rises from the Abyss. A dragon's roar resounded, his palm transformed into a dragon claw, and rushed straight towards the big mouth of that deepwater black serpent.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen felt as if his arm hit the reinforced concrete. Accompanied by a loud roar and setting off waves in the water, a figure was directly blasted away inside the water, it was actually Ye Xiwen.

This deepwater black serpent did not know martial arts, just by virtue of its

solid flesh, and terrifyingly strange life force it was able to beat back the attack of Ye Xiwen. These demon beasts were really quite unique, ordinary humans simply could not be compared with them.

Ye Xiwen couldn't imagine this deepwater black serpent was so formidable now, if it learnt various martial arts then it would become much more terrifying.

The deepwater mysterious serpent opened its big mouth and gave out a long and loud roar, which turned the sea water into water swords, and went lasing toward Ye Xiwen. Each of these water swords was sturdier than a formidable master.

They whistled and quickly arrived!

Chapter 163: Poisonous Dragon Water Control Flag

"Divine dragon flings its tail!" Ye Xiwen resorted to the most powerful move of coiling dragon palm. Palm shadows appeared everywhere, and completely surrounded the water swords. Those whistling water swords were then directly scattered and obliterated.

To deal with this huge demon beast, Ye Xiwen was prepared to use all of the tricks up his sleeves, only then he would be able to completely crush this demon beast, this kind of person Ye Xiwen was, actually. An average person would choose to escape in the very beginning, as soon as they encounter a truth level demon beast like deepwater black serpent, and that too in the sea water. If Ye Xiwen was facing this demon beast on the land, then it wouldn't be so difficult to deal with it.

"Huala!" The deepwater black serpent's tail suddenly and fiercely whipped towards Ye Xiwen pumping seawater with the strength of millions of Jin, and instantaneously approached him.

"Break!" Ye Xiwen shouted and chopped out his long blade, releasing a dazzling Bladelight of missing moon beheader, which directly rushed cutting off water waves. Ye Xiwen swam as if flying inside the water, and instantly appeared in front of the deepwater black serpent.

The deepwater black serpent didn't hesitate and without demur, it directly whipped its huge tail severely towards Ye Xiwen, as if it wanted to whip him to death.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen instantly used 'Divine dragon flings its tail' towards the

giant tail of deepwater black serpent.

The enormous power of the direct collision inside the seawater set off endless waves of water, rippling out layer upon layer. Once again, Ye Xiwen was almost blasted to be sent flying, but at the crucial moment, Tianyuan mirror acted as an anchorage, and saved him. Ye Xiwen secretly cursed in his heart, because if Tianyuan mirror was not there, then he would have been sent flying. The fighting strength of this monster under the water was really troublesome.

"Begin!" Ye Xiwen gave out a loud shout. Tianyuan mirror flew out from within his body and released a terrifying scarlet light, which instantly flew over towards the deepwater black serpent's head, and in a flash, the scarlet light shone over the deepwater black serpent.

"Zizi!" This scarlet colored light shone on the deepwater black serpent's body, and immediately, the Zhen Yuan contained in its body began to corrode by this terrifying scarlet light, which was shining on its flesh and penetrating directly into its flesh, making it to give out intermittent waves of pitiful screams and roars. Its flesh and blood was getting corroded and melting, slowly transforming into bloody-scarlet light, and returning to the Tianyuan mirror. Due to that, the scarlet light of Tianyuan mirror was flourishing, and becoming more and more powerful.

Ye Mo's figure suddenly appeared right above the Tianyuan mirror along with a black light whizzing out of its body, and he used his small hands to pinch some kind of tactics unceasingly into the mirror. Under his manipulation, the might of the Tianyuan mirror was constantly increasing, and began devouring the deepwater black serpent's essence and blood even faster.

"Ha ha ha, this is really so cool!" Ye Mo yelled, while dancing with joy.

But at this time, without the slightest hesitation, Ye Xiwen instantly shot his long knife and maliciously stabbed into the deepwater black serpent's body, and right after the long blade stabbed and went into its body, while still holding it in one hand, Ye Xiwen used his other hand to directly punch on it, and plunged his blade straight into the body of the deepwater black serpent.

"Roar!" The deepwater black serpent screamed pitifully with the intense pain, its whole body began to twitch and twist crazily, while violently lashing out millions of ton of seawater in all directions.

But Ye Mo remained radically unmoved and continued to unceasingly pinch his tactics into the Tianyuan mirror. At this time, the true fearful might of Tianyuan mirror fully emerged, and under the control of Ye Mo, it could be said that this might was not one bit weaker than the might of a truth level master at the peak of Truth first stage. This kind of might was absolutely powerful and could cause complete mess.

According to what Ye Mo said, this was because Tianyuan mirror just now woke up from its endless sleep, so it could only display this much strength, as long as there was sufficient accumulation of energy, Ye Xiwen could quickly restore it to its true valiance.

As Tianyuan mirror absorbed more and more essence and blood of deepwater black serpent, the scarlet patterns on Tianyuan mirror began to become even stranger.

Ye Xiwen, was crazily waving his long blade inside the deepwater black serpent's body and each time, terrifying Bladelight was flashing inside its body. The barrage of Ye Xiwen's malicious blade attacks had completely churned the

internal organs of the deepwater black serpent, although its outer skin was very hard and tough, but that was not the case for its visceral organs. Ye Xiwen, was constantly using his fierce blade attacks on its soft and unprotected internal organs.

The deepwater black serpent struggled for some time, but was finally motionless and it didn't take Ye Xiwen too long to find a fist-sized Neidan inside the beast's body, and he directly drilled it out.

Ye Xiwen, was finally relaxed, this deepwater black serpent was indeed very difficult to deal with, however he still didn't know how many deep sea monsters like it were lurking deep inside the sea.

After the deepwater black serpent was dead, its body and blood was soon completely absorbed by the Tianyuan mirror, and vanished without a trace. Tianyuan mirror had shown faint signs of recovery after absorbing the life essence of deepwater black serpent, and perhaps it wouldn't take long for its might to become comparable to the second stage of truth realm.

If the might of Tianyuan mirror became comparable with the master of Truth second stage, then Ye Xiwen's own strength would undoubtedly also increase by leaps and bounds, and he would be able to compete with masters of Truth second stage.

"This deepwater black serpent's whole body is a treasure." Ye Mo said with a smile, after absorbing the blood and essence of this demon beast, he was in a good mood, "It just so happens that I can refine a poisonous dragon water control flag using the poison of this deepwater black serpent as basis, after you have practiced using it, it can be said that you will be able to directly kill a master of Truth first stage, it will also become easy for you to compete with a master of Truth second stage, and later when you behead more of these

deepwater black serpents or other poisonous beasts, then the might of Poisonous dragon water control flag will greatly enhance, or after much practicing, you can form a flag array, then its might is going to be infinite!"

"You can refine a tool?" Ye Xiwen said in a somewhat surprised tone.

"Of course, although this is not what I most excel at, but at the same time, for me, refining a poisonous dragon water control flag is nothing but child's play." Ye Mo said in a somewhat triumphant manner.

"But for it to succeed, I will need your help as well." Ye Mo said, "This is the Celestial emperor tool refining tactics, go ahead, have a look."

"This is one of the world's greatest law tactics!"

Ye Mo established a connection with Ye Xiwen's mind, and sent a stream of information flowing into his mind. Ye Xiwen began to frantically comprehend this so-called "Celestial emperor tool refining tactics" inside the mysterious space, present in his mind.

Ye Xiwen had not been idling. He directly crushed the neidan of deepwater black serpent, and began to absorb it. Although, this deepwater black serpent was just at the first stage of truth realm and had recently stepped into the truth realm, but its body was huge and its neidan's inherent energy was almost ten times more than the energy possessed by masters at the first stage of truth realm, or perhaps it was a few times more potent.

Ye Xiwen immediately felt a thrill of horrifying energy that began to flow within his body. He instantly lost concentration and had to focus on controlling

this terrifying energy that was surging inside his body, and while at the same time, he was also busy comprehending 'Celestial emperor tool refining tactics'.

Fortunately, Ye Xiwen was already accustomed to this pattern, because from the beginning, he had been doing the same thing, and was already an expert at using the mysterious space. In short, he was accustomed to dividing his spirit and concentration into two parts, to focus on two tasks at the same time, and manage them unaffected.

The huge snake skin, bones, and even the teeth of the deepwater black serpent were rapidly incorporated into the Tianyuan mirror.

Ye Mo also entered the Tianyuan mirror and began coordinating with Ye Xiwen, to help him with the refining process. Although, he knew the 'Celestial emperor tool refining tactics', but he himself was a tool spirit, and did not have the required capability, so he must coordinate with Ye Xiwen and let him do the actual refining.

Ye Xiwen was unceasingly absorbing the massive energy present in the neidan of the deepwater black serpent into his own body, and on the same time, he was focusing on comprehending "Celestial emperor tool refining tactics", while constantly refining the 'Poisonous dragon water control flag'. Almost without wasting even a single moment, Tianyuan mirror was unceasingly rotating above Ye Xiwen's head, and disseminating bursts of coercion to get rid of the nearby deep-sea monsters, so that they wouldn't dare to approach Ye Xiwen.

As the time was passing second by second, it could be said that there was no sense of day and night in the deep sea. Ye Xiwen did not know after how long he abruptly opened his eyes, and an absolutely formidable imposing aura suddenly erupted from his body, whipping out an endless amount of water waves.

Ye Xiwen's strength finally rose dramatically and finally reached a peak condition. Before, Ye Xiwen's strength could only be considered comparable to the true masters of the intermediate level of Truth first stage, but now, after absorbing the neidan of deepwater black serpent, his cultivation increased considerably. At present, his strength was easily comparable to the master of peak level of Truth first stage. At this time, he finally managed to have a breakthrough from Xiantian ninth stage and achieved the Xiantian Great realm. It could be said that at any time, he would actually cross over to the truth realm.

Even at his current strength, Ye Xiwen was strong enough to sweep away any master of Truth first stage, however masters of Truth second stage would still be very difficult to deal with, and he might have to retreat while facing them.

Meanwhile, the refining process of 'Poisonous Dragon water control flag' was finally complete. On the side of Tianyuan mirror, a black colored and insignificant looking little flag was flying and directly flew into the hand of Ye Xiwen, while its size reduced and became comparable to palm-sized dimensions. A pleasant feeling appeared in his heart, when he realized that he could completely control it.

This was the first divine tool refined by Ye Xiwen, and was extremely powerful. When sufficient amount of qi was injected into this tool, the toxic gas sprayed out from it would be enough to effortlessly kill a master of Truth first stage, and even a master of Truth second stage would be seriously injured.

This Poisonous Dragon water control flag tool was in itself a divine tool mentioned in the records of 'Celestial emperor tool refining tactics', which also included many other kinds of tools that required various refining methods and variety of tricks, etc., if a word about it spread out, it was enough to cause

sensation and commotion throughout the Zhen Wu Jie. From the very basic spirit tools, 'Celestial emperor tool refining tactics' contained records of complete refining methods for all kinds of tools, which made it an absolutely insane existence in this world. One must not forget that Ye Mo was indeed a great presence in this world.

And the refining method of 'Poisonous Dragon water control flag' was the refining method directly created by the poisonous dragon race, one of the true dragon races, and was famous for its mercilessness and slaughtering. The might of the 'Poisonous Dragon water control flag' would be simply unthinkable if it was refined out of a poisonous dragon's body. Poisonous dragon race was one of the true dragon races, and with just a casual flick of their finger, even peerless masters could be stabbed to death. Although Ye Xiwen refined 'Poisonous Dragon water control flag' from a deepwater black serpent, and it was only a lower level product, but its might was very big without a doubt.

Now, relying on the strength of 'Poisonous Dragon water control flag', Ye Xiwen should be able to compete with the masters of Truth second stage, and it would certainly ensure his success.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a faint smile. It was time to find Luo Yifan, and settle accounts with him!

Chapter 164: Luo Yifan's Plot

Ye Xiwen was flying, and seemed to be riding a rainbow and rushing towards the location on the map, which was supposedly the stronghold of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates.

Having the nautical chart was beneficial, after flying for a day and night, Ye Xiwen finally reached the den of the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates.

"Those Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates should be here somewhere. I do not know whether Luo Yifan has come or not, I should look around and see." Ye Xiwen looked from afar, and saw a small island. There was not so big marina on the island, and there were many pirate ships docked on it. Ye Xiwen saw many pirates shuttling back and forth, among them, there were many pirates with their strengths at Houtian fifth stage or Houtian sixth stage, not to mention, there were a lot Xiantian realm masters as well, and they obviously held higher ranks than those Houtian realm pirates.

Ye Xiwen concealed his breath and hid behind the clouds, so that it would be impossible for the pirates to discover his existence.

Ye Xiwen just descended down from the sky while riding the rainbow light, but suddenly, a distant shrill piercing sound came out of the blue, and seven men and women dressed in brilliant warrior clothing came flying, while producing a sharp whistling sound. A killing intention suddenly flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes, because among these people, he actually noticed Luo Yifan's figure.

Among these seven individuals, besides Luo Yifan, two other truth level super

masters were standing beside him. One of them appeared roughly 30 years old, quite handsome, and looked valiant, his imposing aura was threatening, and was dressed in a purple robe, adding to his extravagance. At his side stood a beautiful woman, who appeared to be 20 years old. She was pretty and clad in pink brilliant clothing, and she appeared somewhat valiant.

Besides Luo Yifan, and the two truth level masters, the other four people were quite young and were actually the masters of Xiantian Great realm, each of them looked powerful, and certainly didn't look like some trivial masters.

Although, they could not fly directly, but Luo Yifan and the other three truth level masters had wrapped them in a layer of Zhen Yuan, so there was no problem at all.

From the flower pattern on their collars, Ye Xiwen was able to tell that these six people were actually the disciples of Tianfeng Hall.

In fact, relations between Tianfeng hall and Yi Yuan School had always been very bad, to the extent that disciples of Tianfeng Hall couldn't stand the sight of the disciples of Yi Yuan School. If the disciples of Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall were at the same place, then a fight was bound to break out between these two groups.

Ye Xiwen finally understood the whole thing, no wonder this Luo Yifan arrived so late, even though he set off from Yi Yuan School before him, because he initially went to gather these disciples of Tianfeng Hall, and arrived so late along with them.

"Luo Yifan, you said that Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates are here right?" The masculine truth level master suddenly asked.

"Yes, they should be here, these Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates have quite a reputation in the East China Sea, they have been rampaging in these seas for almost two hundred years, the treasure accumulated by them is simply difficult to imagine. The treasure must be having innumerable spirit stones, let's first kill these pirates, and then not only we can use these spirit stones to increase our sect credits, but we can also replace these spirit stones for medicinal drugs, spiritual tools, and so on. Sister Shu has recently stepped into the truth realm, and this is a good opportunity to stock up for a smooth sailing ahead." Luo Yifan said.

"Well, this will make things comfortable and easier for junior sister apprentice Shu, and right after stepping into the truth realm, she can just take the heads of these pirates and celebrate." The masculine truth level master looked coldly at the pirates working on the marina.

"Brother Luo, the most important thing is to help you in massacring that Ye Xiwen." Sister Shu smiled, and immediately said in a cold voice.

"Indeed!" A cruel smile appeared on Luo Yifan's face as he said, "I'm sure, that kid is not a fool, but he is the type to seek revenge for the slightest grievance, not to mention, he is cruel and ruthless, as well as conniving, he will do everything possible to get rid of me, so I deliberately spilled the beans, let people know that I am here on a mission to eradicate the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates. When the time comes, he should soon get the message, and even if he does not know on his own, I have arranged so that it is specifically sent to him."

Luo Yifan sneered, and said in an insidious and ruthless manner: "So if he is what I think he is and wants to dig up the roots of his own personality, then he will definitely show up, and at that time, we will ambush him and catch him off guard on this island, that is going to be the time of his death!"

Ye Xiwen was carefully hearing their conversation from the sidelines, hidden in an underground passage, and thought that this Luo Yifan really was quite vicious, but also understood him so well that based on this understanding, he even set up such a deadly trap. Three truth level masters had come to crush him and if Ye Xiwen hadn't spotted them before, then perhaps, he would have been in a really tough spot, after getting besieged by these seven people.

If Ye Xiwen had not arrived early and had not overheard their conversation, then he would surely have fallen into this deadly trap of Luo Yifan!

"According to what you have already mentioned, that Ye Xiwen is certainly not a weak guy." The masculine truth level master said. "In the end, how strong is he?"

"He is clearly stronger than me, I guess I will be able to deal with him if I team up with Sister Shu, not to mention, there is Brother Situ to help as well, with your strength of second stage of truth realm, it should be quite easy to suppress Ye Xiwen." Luo Yifan sneered, and said, "That Ye Xiwen has recently enhanced his strength considerably which is somewhat strange, his growth is very fast, so I think, we must get rid of him as soon as possible, otherwise, he will become extremely terrifying. Moreover, before killing him, we can also interrogate him properly and dig out the secret that help him in enhancing his strength so fast. He definitely has been through several fortuitous adventures, poor guy, doesn't even know that we are going to seize everything from him."

Ye Xiwen, was listening to their talks and discovered, that the plan of Luo Yifan was more than just to kill him and eradicate a possible threat. Luo Yifan always had been very curious about how Ye Xiwen was able to enhance his cultivation by leaps and bounds and that too so rapidly, and this was going to be a very good chance to capture him and discover about this secret, and then

seize it from him.

Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes and thought, that it was a good thing that he happened to be here and overheard about the conspiracy from the conversations of Luo Yifan and these people, otherwise, they would probably have caught him off guard.

"Good, in fact, I can take care of this matter single-handedly and finish him off in one fell swoop." Feng Situ sneered, and said, "Not only we can eradicate these Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates and seize their stock of spirit stones to exchange for sect credits, we can also seize the treasure amassed by them for so many years, and if what you say it true and that Ye Xiwen really has a big secret, we will snatch it up from him."

"Brother Situ, we should begin now." A disciple of Tianfeng Hall said in an excited manner, this was going to be a great and rewarding robbery, and was enough to stimulate them and make them go crazy from excitement.

"En, you guys are responsible to deal with those ordinary pirates, Luo Yifan and Sister Shu will be responsible for suppressing those weaker twelve members of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates. Meanwhile I will handle this so-called truth level pirate, the boss of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates." Feng Situ said, "These pirates really had a bad luck this time, the five great forces of Great Yue State have planned the warrior's meet to take place in the East China Sea, they would naturally want to clean out some of these annoying flies, so as to avoid the possibilities of anything going wrong during the competition."

It could be said that for giants like Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall, these pirates couldn't possibly pose enough threat, and to be frank, they could only be regarded as flies in front of their might.

"Begin!" After Feng Situ severely roared, Luo Yifan and other disciples of Tianfeng Hall formed a line in the midair, and instantly dived towards the pirates. These pirates were simply like preys in front of these aggressive and bloodthirsty experts, they didn't have the capacity to resist and defend themselves, and most of them were killed in one move.

Ye Xiwen coldly looked at these people slaughtering those pirates. However, he simply didn't care, because whether it was Luo Yifan and his friends from Tianfeng Hall or these pirates, each and every individual present there was his enemy, so he did not care the slightest about them.

He immediately went into hiding and concealed his breath as well, and in his heart, he secretly began wondering about the means to bring all of these people in one big dragnet. But, he was quite surprised, because he never expected that Luo Yifan actually had such great relations with the disciples of Tianfeng Hall.

However, since they came to eliminate him, now, these Tianfeng Hall's disciples were also his enemies, and he wouldn't hesitate to eliminate them all!

All sorts of plans began to surge up in Ye Xiwen's mind, one after another!

Among these people, the most difficult to deal should undoubtedly be that Feng Situ, who was a super master at the second stage of truth realm. When compared to Luo Yifan, he was much stronger. If it was before, Ye Xiwen would surely have turned away and would never think of clashing with such a master of Truth second stage, but now, the situation was no longer the same. Ye Xiwen now possessed a deadly divine tool like 'Poisonous dragon water control flag' and relying on its strength, he should be able to deal with a master of Truth

second stage, however, the key point should be to focus on severely injuring Feng Situ in the very beginning, which would certainly require him to make a plan.

Since they wanted to ambush Ye Xiwen, he would gladly prepare a counter-ambush from them, and eradicate Luo Yifan and the others in one fell swoop.

When facing the disciples of Tianfeng Hall, it was obvious that these coastal pirates were not their opponents, and were quickly slaughtered. Soon, after killing them all, Luo Yifan went towards the depths of Crazy Shark Thirteen Island, because the stronghold of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates was located in the central region of the island.

Ye Xiwen followed him slowly towards the depth of island, but he didn't forget to maintain a distance of one kilometer. Although, there was a separation of one kilometer, but for Ye Xiwen and other experts of truth level, considering their extremely fast speed, this distance was nothing, and could be covered in an instant without any difficulty. But this was only the case for experts, as far as ordinary people were concerned, it was still a great distance.

As they were going all the way in, the pirates who were trying to block them were simply not their opponents, and the entire route was quickly piled up with the corpses of these pirates. They simply had no way to fight back, and soon, Ye Xiwen followed into the depths of the island. However, the central region of the island was not the same as Ye Xiwen had imagined. It was actually a mighty palace complex and had a considerably large scale. There were a total of thirteen palaces, and each of the members of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates individually lived in them.

However, Ye Xiwen immediately felt relaxed. Although, it was natural that this world of pirates was completely different from the world of ordinary humans,

because these were not normal human beings, in fact, in the eyes of ordinary people, it would seem like the land of deities.

However, it was far worse when compared to the palace complex of Yi Yuan School. When compared to the flying fortresses of Yi Yuan School, this palace complex was simply nothing, and in comparison, it wasn't like the land of deities, even a bit. The palaces seemed splendid from outside, but from inside, they were just like the palaces of mortal kings.

And one could also see resentments and grievances hovering above the entire palace complex, all year round.

"Bang!" Suddenly, intermittent waves of fearful imposing aura began crazily, welling up from the palace complex.

"Who are you people? How dare you intrude into my Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates Island!" A rumbling thunder like voice suddenly echoed throughout the sky.

"Crazy shark!" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, and said.

Chapter 165: Raids The Treasure

"Crazy shark!" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, and said.

Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates had thirteen individuals with thirteen different nicknames, but the only imposing one among them was the nickname of their boss, who was called Crazy Shark. He was the most powerful among them and was their leader as well, leading to his name gaining quite a reputation, and with the passage of time, their group gradually became well-known as the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates.

However, the nickname of the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates group's boss, Crazy Shark, was gradually forgotten by the people in the last few hundred years. Now, no one remembered his nickname as Crazy Shark, rather they called him the boss of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates.

Not long after, terrifying fluctuations of Zhen Yuan transmitted throughout the palace complex. It seemed as if the whole world changed color in front of this horrifying Zhen Yuan. Endless amount of Lingqi congealed into several Lingqi bombs, and instantly rushed toward Luo Yifan and the others, and fiercely exploded one after another.

"Boom!" Lingqi bombs exploded loudly and incessantly, sweeping out an endless storm of Lingqi in the entire area.

Ye Xiwen, was watching it all from a distant place. He certainly would not think that Luo Yifan and the other disciples of Tianfeng Hall would be wounded by these bombs, though these Lingqi bombs were powerful enough to blow away the ordinary masters of Xiantian realm, and these explosions would have

been quite fatal for them, but as far as truth level masters were concerned, it could be said that the explosive power of these Lingqi bombs was not enough.

Sure enough, the smoke and dust gradually dispersed, and Luo Yifan and the other disciples appeared unharmed and simply unaffected by the explosions. But at this time, the figures of thirteen pirates suddenly came out from their respective palaces, and rushed straight towards Luo Yifan and the other disciples of Tianfeng Hall.

Ye Xiwen did not stay there for a long time. He circled around and went inside the lair of the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates. The thirteen pirate leaders were busy fighting with the group of Luo Yifan, and the weak pirates that were left behind to protect the palace complex, were certainly not the opponents of Ye Xiwen. These remaining pirates were directly beheaded by him, which was an effortless job for him. Afterwards, he searched their memories and instantly found out about the whole structure of the palace complex, as well as the place, where the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates had hidden their treasure.

Ye Xiwen directly rushed towards that place where the treasure was kept and after going inside, the first thing he saw was a giant furnace in a room filled with medicinal pills.

"This is actually the best quality spiritual tool ranked alchemy furnace to refine [immortality pills](#), gee. This kind of thing, even among the masters of legendary realm, not everyone can have it!" Ye Mo suddenly said.

Immortality pills = medicinal pills

One of the most important factors to weigh the standard of sects was their capability to refine immortality pills using alchemy furnace, but Ye Xiwen knew that Yi Yuan School had an alchemy furnace that could at best refine

immortality pills of high-grade, and was actually just a high-grade spiritual tool. It was obvious that it was inferior to the best quality spiritual tool ranked alchemy furnace that Ye Xiwen happened to find in this treasure room.

The importance of immortality pills was known to everyone in this world of martial arts. Ye Xiwen also knew very well about its importance, although, it could be said that Ye Xiwen's general practice style was depended mostly on piling up a stock of spirit stones. For Ye Xiwen, immortality pills were basically the source of providing a supplement of Zhen Yuan and healing. There were a variety of immortality pills for supplementing Zhen Yuan or Zhen Qi, or for healing.

Ye Xiwen mostly concentrated on amassing spirit stones, because they were a necessary element in his practice. He had already spent massive amounts of spirit stones to be able to generate sufficient Lingqi and instill it into the mysterious space, only then he was able to comprehend power techniques or enhance his cultivation.

However, this style of practice was only followed by Ye Xiwen model. Most people's practice styles did not require a lot of spirit stones, because the efficiency was often relatively low, although, it was still much faster compared to absorbing world Lingqi directly from the atmosphere. As far as the practice styles of elites and geniuses were concerned, they often tended to exchange spirit stones with immortality pills to support them during the practice.

Ye Xiwen had not studied refining immortality pills from an alchemy furnace, but this could not hinder him from using it, because even if he did not know how to refine immortality pills, he still had Ye Mo to help him, at least for now, and after slowly learning to refine immortality pills, things would be quite easier for him.

This alchemy furnace's ancient looking body was completely covered with various marks and inscriptions. There was actually a Zhen method inscribed on its body to incite Secret true flame, while there were lots of other Zhen methods as well.

After learning to refine immortality pills from the alchemy furnace, Ye Xiwen would be able to sell a large number of immortality pills in exchange for spirit stones, and by that time, he would have a steady source of spirit stones. Also, he would not have to rely on these indirect methods of earning spirit stones, which solely depended on his luck and was quite uncertain.

Moreover, he would also be able to give a large number of immortality pills to the disciples of Qian Yu faction, and that would certainly help them in enhancing their cultivation by leaps and bounds, in a short time.

"Ha ha, as long as you have this alchemy furnace in your possession, you will never lack spirit stones. And, I also know a lot of superior refining techniques, so by using this best quality spiritual tool ranked alchemy furnace, your practice speed will increase as well." Ye Mo said in a happy voice.

However, because Ye Xiwen's practice style required a large bundle of energy, and for that, he had to consume a lot of spirit stones to maintain the breakneck practice speed. This consumption rate was perhaps even higher than what was required to revive the Tianyuan mirror, so Ye Mo could not ask for spirit stones from Ye Xiwen.

But, now the situation was no longer the same. As long as Ye Xiwen had this alchemy furnace that could refine as many immortality pills as he wanted, he would be able to refine various kinds of Dan as well, in fact, things like Hehe Dan were simply not worth mentioning, if he had sufficient raw materials and ingredients, these things could be refined in this alchemy furnace.

In this way, his Tianyuan mirror could recover at a much quicker speed, thinking of this, Ye Mo suddenly became excited again. Tianyuan mirror immediately flew in the air and that alchemy furnace, along with various kinds of immortality pills spread throughout the treasure room, was directly sucked inside the Tianyuan mirror.

There was a very large space inside the Tianyuan mirror, it could be said that it was so large, and it was just like a self-contained world, and Ye Mo was the lord of this world, which displayed his majestic existence.

Although, the appearance of this world had declined now, but the space available in this world was much larger than the storage space of the storage ring of Ye Xiwen. So, Ye Xiwen took out all of the things from his storage ring and stored them inside the large world of Tianyuan mirror.

In addition to alchemy furnace and various immortality pills, Ye Xiwen also looted all kinds of treasures from the treasure room. Among them, there were lots of pseudo-spiritual tools, low-grade spiritual tools, and he continued to take spiritual tools one after another. As for Ye Xiwen, a low-grade spiritual tool was only of little use, but this utility was not great, and he could use so many of these tools to develop the strength of Qian Yu faction, so he thought that it would be a good choice to give these tools to the members of his faction.

Ye Xiwen seized a variety of spirit stones, including some low-grade spirit and spirit stones, almost a total of hundred thousand spirit stones. He also looted a total of 20,000 top grade spirit stones. He was satisfied because he was in a serious need of top grade spirit stones. In such a short time, the entire treasure amassed by the Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates for so many years had now fallen in the hands of Ye Xiwen.

When Luo Yifan and the disciples of Tianfeng Hall would come inside the room to check out the treasure, they would surely be irritated. On the outside, the fighting sounds were getting more and more intense, and then slowly began to fade away, and gradually stopped. Ye Xiwen knew that the fight between Luo Yifan's group and pirates should be coming to an end very soon.

In order to ambush them, Ye Xiwen hastily went to the side, restrained his breath, and began to quietly wait for them.

"Boom!" With a loud noise, the entire palace complex suddenly collapsed, and the silhouette of a person also maliciously collapsed along with it, dropping down from the sky.

The sturdy body of Crazy Shark was hit by a streamer that blasted into his body and directly crushed his cervical vertebra. He was unable to breathe and ultimately died.

After that, Luo Yifan and the others arrived at the scene, led by Feng Situ.

"Ha ha, we finally killed that Crazy shark, now his treasure is ours!" A disciple shouted loudly in a happy voice.

"Search, search this Crazy Shark's memory, where has he hidden his treasure, completely search his memories." Feng Situ immediately said, with a ruthless look on his face.

However Ye Xiwen did not wait for him to continue, suddenly, a shadow instantly turned into a streamer and directly pierced the body of Feng Situ.

"Zizi!" The layer of protective cover, made up of Zhen Yuan, on Feng Situ's body actually started giving out buzzing sound and began to corrode, and with just a slight pause for a moment, the corrosion instantly spread throughout his body.

"Ah!" Feng Situ screamed out pitifully while the toxin instantly spread all over his body, causing his complexion to suddenly turn pale from the intense pain.

Along with the feeling of dizziness, he almost directly fainted.

"There is an enemy!" Feng Situ was only able to shout few words, and finally saw that a strange double-edged flag had pierced into his body.

As his voice faded, he actually saw that the flag embedded in his body started to suddenly release large amounts of toxic gas, and the toxic gas instantly filled the surrounding area of over a radius of hundreds of meters. When the disciples of Tianfeng Hall, who were at the Xiantian Great realm, came in contact with this toxic gas, their whole bodies were corroded and turned into a pile of bones. The toxicity of this gas was simply hard to imagine.

Even Luo Yifan and Sister Shu were instantly affected by the poison, but fortunately, their reaction speed was much faster than those disciples of Xiantian Great realm. Moreover, their strength was also much higher.

The toxic gas spread out very fast and filled the surrounding area, stopping them to move freely.

"Scatter out!" Luo Yifan severely bellowed and agitated the Zhen Yuan throughout his body, it seemed as if his clothes were filled with air and bulged

out, followed by a surge of terrifying blast of Zhen Yuan that instantly dispersed the toxic gas.

"Who actually dares to attack us!" Luo Yifan shouted in an angry tone. They were planning to ambush someone else here, but he never thought that they would be the ones to get ambushed instead. This feeling was simply very depressing.

"Go to hell!" Ye Xiwen shouted in a loud voice, and chopped out his blade, thousands of Bladelight appeared and instantly formed a dense and severe rain of dazzling blades, directly falling towards Luo Yifan to chop him down into pieces.

"What, Ye Xiwen, it's actually you!" Luo Yifan did not expect that the one to ambush him would actually be Ye Xiwen, how was this possible, how could Ye Xiwen possibly be hiding here to ambush him.

"Luo Yifan, you actually conspired against me." Ye Xiwen sneered disdainfully, and said, "I have already ripped your plot into shreds."

"Die!" Luo Yifan severely roared in, and raised his sword towards the rain of Bladelight.

"Boom!"

Ye Mo Tianyuan mirror could also rely on a lot of immortality pills and recover its strength by swallowing them, of course, this was also possible with spirit stones. Although Ye Xiwen did not say, but Ye Mo was not blind, he was also silently watching that with each and every breakthrough, Ye Xiwen's

consumption of spirit stones would increase dramatically each time, not to mention, he was able to break through to his current strength at an insane speed and in a short time, and this should be related to the secret hidden in his body. Ye Mo had already guessed that it was most probably this secret hidden in Ye Xiwen's body that compelled Tianyuan mirror to somehow recognize Ye Xiwen as its owner.

However, Ye Mo was very intelligent, although he knew very clearly about this, but he also knew that he must not ask. If he wouldn't ask then, Ye Xiwen would naturally tell him about this it someday on his own accord.

Chapter 166: Luo Yifan Beheaded

"Boom!"

With a loud bang, Bladeqi and Swordqi fiercely collided with each other, causing a massive explosion, while seemed like the blossoming of fireworks and the terrifying blast force directly sent the debris of the palace complex flying in all directions.

At this time, due to this fierce collision, Luo Yifan had to immediately and hastily retreat. He was directly shaken by the power of this collision and was pushed back in the midair, compelling him to crazily draw back several dozen steps before stopping, while an incredible look appeared on his face.

Just now, it could be said that the two sides had recklessly attacked at the same time, but it was actually Ye Xiwen who had the upper hand!

Luo Yifan certainly knew that the last time he fought with Ye Xiwen, it was actually him who had fallen under the wind, and Ye Xiwen had almost reached the point of beheading him. He had been suppressed by Ye Xiwen in their last fight, but one must know that at that time, Luo Yifan's strength was only slightly weaker than Ye Xiwen. In fact, Ye Xiwen had to go through a tangled warfare with him for a very long time to slowly exhaust his stamina to gain an upper hand.

However, at this time, he discovered that Ye Xiwen had simply become much stronger than before, to an extent that it was quite terrifying to imagine that his cultivation could advance so much, and that too in such a short time, not even ten days had passed since their last fight. If the current Ye Xiwen was compared

to his self, when Luo Yifan fought him few days ago, then it seemed as if Ye Xiwen was reborn with his strength enhanced by leaps and bounds.

"How is this possible, how can you suddenly become so much stronger!" Luo Yifan was suddenly scared to death, but soon adjusted his mood and calmed down, and a shrew look flashed in his eyes. He had become even more curious and interested about this secret of Ye Xiwen, and determined in his heart that he would certainly seize this secret from Ye Xiwen at any cost.

"It seems you are not aware of your imminent death, to think you still continue to devise plots and that too in front of your own death!" Ye Xiwen shouted in a loud voice, when he saw the cunning look flashing in Luo Yifan's eyes. How could he not know about the wishful thinking of Luo Yifan?

The long blade in Ye Xiwen's hand instantly released a burst of terrifying Bladelight. A seemingly infinite Bladelight was instantly chopped out and rushed towards Luo Yifan to chop him into pieces.

"You are courting death!" Suddenly, that Sister Shu Han finally also stepped into the battle and attacked. The red colored silky damask went towards Ye Xiwen at a lightning speed, and appeared just like a red serpent, it suddenly arrived in front of him in a blink of an eye.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted, but didn't stop. His long blade still kept going towards Luo Yifan at an extremely fast speed.

But, at this time, he immediately used coiling dragon palm, his left hand turned into a malicious dragon claw and went towards the red damask, and directly grabbed it.

"Rip it apart!" The red damask, which was actually made up of Zhen Yuan, was directly grasped in Ye Xiwen's dragon claw, and in an instant, it was directly torn to shreds with just one flick of his dragon claw.

However at this time, Luo Yifan noticed that this was a golden opportunity and immediately hacked down his sword. Suddenly, it seemed as if an ice dragon congealed out of nowhere, and went flying towards Ye Xiwen's blade attack.

"Boom!" A terrifying collision occurred and set off layer after layer of shock waves in all directions, however Luo Yifan's plan failed when he saw that his ice dragon was instantly split into two halves by Ye Xiwen's Bladelight.

"Luo Yifan, you are doomed, I would like to see who saves you today." Ye Xiwen sneered, and said in a cold voice. Today, he was planning to use his full strength and go all out in this battle in order to eradicate this scourge.

"Die!" Suddenly, Feng Situ, whose entire body had been attacked by toxic gas, roared and Poisonous dragon water control flag was darted off his body instantly, and along with it, something crept out from the void. A five or six meters long and approximately two meters wide huge totem crept came out of the void and flew straight towards Ye Xiwen. At this time, all of a sudden, Ye Xiwen felt a divine suppression coming from this totem, and noticed that this huge totem was exuding an ancient aura, which was actually suppressing him.

Feng Situ had found this huge totem while wandering about in an ancient ruin. Although he found this totem in the ruins and could not determine its specific grade, but it was very strong, and could simply deter the world itself.

It could be seen that a master at the second stage of truth realm was truly a

peerless existence. Even if Feng Situ had been attacked and poisoned by the 'Poisonous dragon water control flag' and that too all of a sudden, he had been able to issue such a fierce attack.

Ye Xiwen immediately dodged by quickly flying several feet away from the range of the huge totem falling towards him and somehow manage to escape range of this attack.

"Boom!" The entire totem severely smashed on the ground and created a giant crater.

But at this time, Luo Yifan's sword had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen, and it seemed just like a serpent flying towards him. Luo Yifan was looking for an opportunity and bitterly stabbed towards Ye Xiwen, with all his might.

"Shua!" The Poisonous dragon water control flag instantly activated, a roaring deepwater black serpent roared loudly and flew out of the flag, and while still roaring and its mouth wide open, it flew towards Luo Yifan, carrying boundless toxic gas along with it.

This was the deepwater black serpent that was used as a basis by Ye Xiwen in refining the flag. The soul of that deepwater black serpent was caught and directly inserted into the 'Poisonous dragon water control flag' hence it became its tool spirit. In order to increase the might of this divine tool, it was necessary for the tool spirit to have its own wisdom and mystical powers.

The deepwater black serpent's huge body suddenly appeared in the air like a cluster of massive black clouds, and was simply hiding the sky and covering the earth. Although it was only a soul, but it had drawn support from the power of 'Poisonous dragon water control flag', to transform into an energy entity.

Opening its sacrificial bowl-like big mouth and releasing bursts of toxic gas, it fierce bit towards the incoming Swordlight attack and instantly corroded it, leaving nothing behind, but after that, it did not stop and flew straight towards Luo Yifan, and arrived in front of him.

"You filthy beast!" Luo Yifan shouted and shot a burst of Swordlight, and it seemed as if stars were falling from the galaxy. The Swordlight severely collided with the body of deepwater black serpent.

"Puchi!"

The body of deepwater black serpent, which was actually an entity made up of condensed energy, instantly exploded, and along with this big explosion, endless amount of toxic gas spread in the surroundings. Only in a flash, the protective layer of Zhen Yuan on Luo Yifan's body was corroded and some areas of his flesh were also corroded and melted, making him to suddenly shout pitifully due to the intense pain.

In the gas cloud, a figure suddenly leapt up, and accompanied by a loud whistling sound, a terrifying Bladelight cut through the gas cloud, and instantly appeared in front of Luo Yifan.

"Luo Yifan, today is the last day of your life, you probably never would have thought that your plan to ambush me would actually backfire, and now, you are going to die at my hands." Ye Xiwen laughed loudly, and said. Seeing that he was about to get rid of an enemy, Ye Xiwen was really feeling great.

Luo Yifan was suddenly taken aback and felt startled in his mind, but at his side, the fearful black figure of deepwater black serpent congealed once again,

because its body was made up of condensed energy, so the physical attacks simply had no effect on the deepwater black serpent. It had already died and was nothing but a soul.

Once again, the deepwater black serpent opened its sacrificial bowl-like terrifying mouth and advanced towards Luo Yifan to completely swallow his entire being.

Two terrifying attacks were advancing towards Luo Yifan, but this time, whether it was Sister Shu Han or Feng Situ, both of them were simply too far away and weren't able to rescue him, and before they could do something to save Luo Yifan, in just a flash, Ye Xiwen immediately arrived in front of him.

"I don't accept this, how can this be happening to me!" Luo Yifan shouted in a depressed manner, how did this happen to him, up until today, he was fully confident that along with the disciple of Tianfeng Hall, he would be able to successfully ambush Ye Xiwen, then after finding out about that secret, they would kill Ye Xiwen and that would solve all his worries. If before, Ye Xiwen was an ant-like existence in his eyes, then later, it could be said that Ye Xiwen had become an eyesore and a possible future threat in the eyes of Luo Yifan. However, right now, Ye Xiwen seemed to have become such a threatening existence that he was once again so close to taking his life. Ye Xiwen grew so powerful when Luo Yifan was not paying attention to him.

So he was planning to use any means to get rid of this Ye Xiwen and completely eradicate him from the face of the earth, then only he would be able to get rid of the worries in his heart, he knew, Ye Xiwen also felt the same way. Luo Yifan had already guessed that Ye Xiwen was planning to eradicate him and finish the source of this hatred once and forever, so he planned to act first and kill Ye Xiwen before he grew any stronger, but he never thought that his own team would be counter-ambushed by Ye Xiwen.

In that instant, Luo Yifan recalled all the things that happened between him and Ye Xiwen, however rather than cursing his own arrogance, there was a big regret in his heart that he did not kill Ye Xiwen while he was still small and weak like an ant, he was arrogant, and now he was unable to kill Ye Xiwen, which was also going to be the main reason behind his disastrous death.

Ye Xiwen roared loudly, a dazzling Bladelight flashed and chopped down the Swordlight of Luo Yifan into pieces, then rushed straight towards Luo Yifan.

"Puchi!" The blood splattered from Luo Yifan's entire body, he was sent flying high into the sky, while there was still an incredible look on his face. It was just too hard for him to believe that he actually died at the hands of Ye Xiwen.

After beheading Luo Yifan, Ye Xiwen instantly rushed towards that Sister Shu Han. She panicked, and instantly congealed the red damask to block the advancing Ye Xiwen.

It seemed as if the red damask was releasing waves of water on the surface of a red ocean, layer by layer stacking up, the total might was infinite and severely pounded towards Ye Xiwen.

"Shua!" The Bladelight dazzled throughout the sky, the bright flash exuded from it obscured the entire atmosphere, and that red damask was split in half and fell apart.

Missing moon beheader!

Ye Xiwen instantly chopped out the second blade.

Then the third blade, fourth blade, and fifth blade!

The combined strength of these Bladelights was much stronger than the attack of Shu Han, and after defeating her attack, at the last moment, the terrifying might of each of these blade attacks condensed into a single malicious blade attack and fiercely collided with her body.

"Puchi!"

Blood spattered everywhere, her flesh and blood flew and scattered in all directions. Sister Shu Han had been effortlessly beheaded by Ye Xiwen. He didn't show even the slightest mercy and directly chopped her down into pieces.

Poisonous dragon water control flag flew back into Ye Xiwen's hand and began to rotate around him, releasing a faint and creepy black light.

Ye Xiwen slowly walked toward the last survivor, Feng Situ.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" Feng Situ was staring at Ye Xiwen, as he asked.

"Yes." Ye Xiwen replied without concealing his identity.

"I never thought that it will actually be us who get ambushed and killed by you." Feng Situ said with emotion, by this time, the toxin had fully spread throughout his body causing his complexion to pale.

Ye Xiwen also secretly admired this peerless master, because the skill and strength of Feng Situ were really profound. If a master at the first stage of truth realm was in his shoes, then perhaps, he would have died by now, however Feng Situ was able to hang on for so long and was also able to unleash the huge totem attack, which was simply unthinkable and admiring!

"You brought this upon yourself, unjust and evil action takes you towards your own doom, this time you intended to ambush and kill me and you never thought the same can happen to you?" Ye Xiwen indifferently said, but did not relax, and maintained a constant vigilance. He would never underestimate Feng Situ, once there was any movement, he would immediately behead him.

"Ha ha ha ha, you believe in that? Justice and in this world..... I do not believe in such a thing, this time I lost to you because our plan was insufficiently devised and we underestimated your strength, we never thought that you actually possess such strength, so it's not unjust if I lost to you." Feng Situ lifted his head upward, and said.

"You talk too much." Ye Xiwen said in a somewhat cold voice, then raised his hand and chopped out his long blade.

"Puchi!" Feng Situ's head was severed, and sent flying.

Chapter 167: Poisonous Dragon Water Control Flag Array

After beheading Luo Yifan and the other two truth level masters, Ye Xiwen did not stay there for a long time. He immediately plundered the wealth of these three people, and quickly left. But, this time, the news of the death of three true disciple level figures was enough to shake up the entire Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall.

One must know that there were only a few hundred true disciples even in a large sect like Yi Yuan School, and each of them were considered elite among the elites and were no different than extremely priceless treasures, nurtured by their respective sects over decades or even centuries. There were many true disciples who left behind soul jade slips in the sect, and in case a true disciple was to die, his soul jade slip would immediately break and alarm the sect.

Sure enough, not long after Ye Xiwen left, the entire East China Sea was in commotion. Three truth level masters had died at the same time, Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall were extremely furious and sent many experts to perform a thorough investigation, but Ye Xiwen had already taken precautionary measures. He had already destroyed their corpses leaving no trace, so the experts could not find anything!

But after all, this matter happened in the nest of pirates, although all of the members of Crazy Shark thirteen Pirates group were obviously already dead before the investigators arrived at the scene, but Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall also needed to vent their anger, and thus, bad luck was about to befall the pirates very soon. Both Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall mobilized large battalions, comprised of formidable experts, and they began a large scale cleanup operation in the nearby regions of the place, where the incident had

occurred. During this cleanup operation, a lot of pirate nests were destroyed and innumerable pirates were massacred in the process, but these experts did not dare to annoy the pirate groups that were originally part of the alliance of Ninety-Nine Pirates Union.

The so-called Ninety-Nine Pirates Union was actually the alliance of 99 large pirate groups that roamed fearlessly in the endless East China Sea. These pirate groups had formed a very formidable alliance named Ninety-Nine Pirates Union and roamed bravely in the waters of East China Sea. They had composed this alliance to strengthen the strength of pirates, they worked towards safeguarding the interests of pirates, and Ninety-Nine Pirates Union also acted as the chief moderator and managed the fights between pirate groups. Generally, when forces tried to make large-scale raids in the East China Sea in order to wipe out the pirate groups, they had to face severe counterattack from furious and formidable Ninety-Nine Pirates Union, but this time, the matter involved two large sects, if there was only one then there was a little scope of negotiation, however, the matter involved two large sects of Great Yue State, and not just that, three truth level masters had died at once, which was enough to invoke extreme fury that could simply burn the heaven itself. Who would dare to step out and try to block such a raging fury, it could be said that these pirates who had to face the cleanup operation had a severe bad luck!

Other people thought that the two large sects were venting anger on these pirate groups, but only Ye Xiwen knew that they should rather vent anger in their own hearts because it was actually one of them who caused this incident, though it was radically trivial to mention it now. The primary purpose of both of these large sects was deterrence, to deter annoying existences like pirates, and use any excuse to do that, for example Ninety-Nine Pirates Union. Although, it was only a loose alliance of 99 pirate groups, but its strength was very large, in fact, their overall strength was only slightly weaker than the strength of the five major forces of Great Yue State. It could be said that it was a very intrepid existence.

If it was a peacetime, and the five forces combined their strengths and attacked Ninety-Nine Pirates Union, it would have been possible to crush them and remove their strong influence from the East China Sea, but at present, the situation was not normal throughout the Great Yue State, and there was chaos spread everywhere in the state due to the sudden rising of Bai Mojiao organization, they were igniting trouble everywhere. At this time, the five forces needed to stay calm and stable, at least until they would completely destroy Bai Mojiao organization. Although, the five major forces had always considered Ninety-Nine Pirates Union as a troublesome existence, but this was not the time to act against this intrepid force of East China Sea, because there was a risk of this matter going out of hands.

After all, no one trifled with the members of Ninety-Nine Pirates Union, because there were several truth level masters among their ranks, if the major forces wanted to annoy them, then it would naturally not be a minor matter and might cause a large scale disaster.

In this case, the two large sects were using this incident as an excuse and nice opportunity, to perform a raid in order to reduce the strength of the Ninety-Nine Pirates Union, and on the other hand, they were also trying to deter these lawless pirates.

However, these pirates also precisely knew about this, so they were bearing patiently, and were not sending their own forces to stop the cleanup operation, because they knew that the two large sects were actually not trying to destroy them, this was only a warning.

If the pirates tried to take actions and retaliate, it might incite the sensitive nerve of these two large sect and annoy them, and at that time, there was a major risk that their retaliation would not only send these two large sects in a fit of anger, it might even induce a joint attack from other three large forces as well, and that would ultimately turn into a mass-scale sweep operation against

Ninety-nine Pirates Union.

This was the common will of the five forces, although their own duties were not small, but at this time, all of them were busy in the maintenance of stability and consistent prosperity in the Great Yue State, all the while safeguarding their statuses as the large forces, and in turn, also maintaining a balance of power throughout the state, so at this time, who would dare to come out and take the lead!

This cleanup operation was not only a warning for the Ninety-Nine Pirates Union, but it was also a warning for the various forces within and outside the borders of the Great Yue State. The might of the alliance of the five large forces of Great Yue State was huge. It was a warning for other forces that they must never provoke the formidable alliance of five forces of Great Yue State!

However, Ye Xiwen simply had no participation in the coordinated actions of Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall, because he was actually taking advantage of this situation and constantly raiding the pirates of several truth level pirate captains. He managed to seize a lot of spirit stones and he also amassed lots of heavenly treasures, many medicinal herbs that could act as raw materials for medicinal pills.

After plundering so many resources, Ye Xiwen sighed with emotion, he had actually started to feel that robbery really was the world's fastest way to earn money.

Day by day, time passed gradually, and all this time, Ye Xiwen was constantly searching for deepwater black serpents in the East China Sea, and whenever found, he would immediately strike and kill them.

In a blink of an eye, half a month had passed, and in less than ten days, the gathering of the five forces of Great Yue State was going to take place in the East China Sea.

Ye Xiwen was unceasingly roaming in the depths of the East China Sea, and all this time, he had been looking for deepwater black serpent. In the last two weeks' time, Ye Xiwen killed sixteen deepwater black serpents, most of them were huge and swarthy serpents and were already at the first stage of truth realm, however three of them were actually huge monsters and were at the second stage of truth realm, but were also directly beheaded by Ye Xiwen to be refined by Poisonous dragon water control flag.

Ye Xiwen had condensed the essences and souls of seventeen deepwater black serpents into the Poisonous dragon water control flag, and as long as refined at the same, he would be able to practice the next Zhen method of Poisonous dragon water control flag, at that time the might of this divine tool would simply be so incredible that even a master at the third stage of truth realm would find it very difficult to deal with it.

Right now, Ye Xiwen was hiding underwater for quite a while, and far away from him, near the seabed mountain range, a several feet long gigantic deepwater black serpent was lying down horizontally in an oceanic trench.

After looking for a long time, Ye Xiwen finally selected the eighteenth deepwater black serpent to be condensed into the Poisonous dragon water control flag, then it could be said that its might would be enough to fight off a master of Truth third stage.

This deepwater black serpent was more than 2000 feet in length, and looking at its length, it could be said that its length had almost reached 3000 feet. Ye Xiwen had been observing it for a long time and discovered that, this deepwater

black serpent was already at the peak of second stage of truth realm and was almost close to shedding its skin and having a complete transformation, then its length would increase and surpass 3000 feet, and it would finally step into the third stage of truth realm.

This deepwater black serpent was at the peak of Truth second stage, so Ye Xiwen decided that at the time of refinement, he would keep it at the core of Poisonous dragon water control flag array, then its overall might would be ten times more than anticipated, and then, it would be able to give a tough competition to even a third stage master of truth realm.

Moreover, during this two weeks' time, Ye Xiwen had swallowed the neidans of several deepwater black serpents he killed, and as a result of that, the quantity of Zhen Yuan inside his body had dramatically reached the peak level, his inner state had also reached the pinnacle of Xiantian Great realm, although Ye Xiwen had yet to cross the barrier between Xiantian and truth realms, but right now, he was strong enough to effortlessly beat a master at the first stage of truth realm, in fact, he would also be able to beat a lot of ordinary masters at the second stage of truth realm.

And, Ye Xiwen was also able to affirm that if he could swallow the neidan of this gigantic deepwater black serpent, which was about to have a transformation and could step into the third stage of truth realm any moment, then he would be able to break from the Xiantian realm, and would step into the truth realm in one fell swoop. And, after stepping into the truth realm, Ye Xiwen could finally be able to effortlessly defeat the masters at the first and second stage of truth realm, in fact, he would be able to easily compete with the masters at the third stage of truth realm, and by relying on the might of Poisonous dragon water control flag array, he would even defeat a master of Truth third stage.

Ye Xiwen saw that this deepwater black serpent was in deep slumber and

breathing several million Jin of water, setting of intermittent waves of water, but even if it was in deep sleep, its whole body was protected in a layer of Zhen Yuan and an average master simply could not approach it.

Since, it had almost reached the third stage of truth realm, so the amount of Zhen Yuan contained in its gigantic body was simply outrageous.

Ye Xiwen did not want to cause any complications, it was best to perform a sneak attack and completely kill this gigantic monster in a single move, and then that should minimize the fluctuations as well. One must know that numerous sea monsters lurked near the seabed, and Ye Xiwen was unaware of them. However, this part of seabed was close to coastline, so there weren't many sea monsters. As one would move farther away from the coastline, one would find innumerable terrifying sea monsters in the depths of the sea.

This part of the seabed was at least more than 10,000 meters below the sea level, and the pressure was ridiculously large. To be able to survive in such an enormous pressure, the demon beasts had to at least have the cultivation of truth level. The demon beasts with their cultivation less than truth level would be directly crushed to death at this depth, it was simply impossible for Xiantian level demon beasts to survive near the seabed.

If the fluctuations were too large and ended up attracting the attention of other demon beasts, then that would be awful. Ye Xiwen had faced a similar situation few days ago and didn't want the same to happen again, last time he had to give up on his kill and had directly escaped after being attacked by several demon beasts.

Also, it was a lot more difficult to deal with sea monsters at such a depth inside the sea.

Ye Xiwen fully centralized his concentration on attacking the deepwater black serpent.

"I am aiming for a one shot kill, use the Tianyuan mirror to lock up the area around here, we cannot allow the fluctuations to go past this region." Ye Xiwen said.

"Not a big deal." Ye Mo said with a determined look on his face, while he was stubbornly staring at that deepwater black serpent.

At that moment, Ye Xiwen moved, his figure seemed just like a flash of streamer as he rushed towards that deepwater black serpent, however Ye Mo acted even faster and quickly manipulated the Tianyuan mirror, which instantly flew out and released a huge screen of scarlet light, that immediately hung over the sleeping deepwater black serpent's body. A certain range of area was completely enveloped and locked up by that scarlet curtain along with the gigantic body of this sea monster.

And at this time, Ye Xiwen rushed towards that protective layer of Zhen Yuan that was covering its body, but he did not hesitate, and in one fell swoop, he rushed past this protective barrier of Zhen Yuan. Although this protective barrier was like an invincible shield that could block attacks, but how could it possibly block Ye Xiwen, in a blink of an eye, he easily pierced through it and rushed towards the actual body of deepwater black serpent.

But right at this time, the deepwater black serpent instantly sobered up and woke up from its deep slumber. It was alarmed when its Zhen Yuan protective shield was directly pierced by Ye Xiwen, it suddenly lifted its head upwards and roared loudly, and showing an unimaginable degree of flexibility, its huge body

instantaneously moved. It flung its tail towards Ye Xiwen, setting off endless waves of water, and just like a bulldozer, it swept towards him.

Chapter 168: Steps Into The Truth Realm

Although, this deepwater black serpent was very large, but at this time, its degree of flexibility had actually gone far beyond the imagination of many people, it could be said that it was as fast as the lightning.

It was able to instantly arrive in front of Ye Xiwen, and suddenly, complete darkness spread in front of his eyes. Due to the sudden and quick movement of such a huge sea monster, it was as if several million Jin of sea water was pressing down overhead, and Ye Xiwen was withstanding a relentless pressure.

Ye Xiwen was not startled or panicked in this situation, and looked coldly at that gigantic deepwater black serpent. He struck his long blade at a strange angle, blasting an inexhaustible Bladelight, which directly cleaved the seawater and cut into the body of that deepwater black serpent.

The flesh on the body of deepwater black serpent was immediately cut open, and the loud metal clanging sound resounded after the collision of Ye Xiwen's blade attack with the bones of the serpent. The intense pain immediately left the deepwater black serpent rolling on the seafloor.

But at this time, the Tianyuan mirror dangled and finally assumed an awe-inspiring pose, then released bursts of intermittent scarlet color curtain. The scarlet colored light curtain bumped into the body of deepwater black serpent and immediately burnt through the protective cover of Zhen Yuan, it even burnt its flesh. "Roar!" Deepwater black snake felt intense pain and started struggling, and while struggling, it released endless amount of toxin in the water, which welled up straight towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen did not have the slightest hesitation, and instantly, the rushing toxin was completely absorbed by the seventeen surfaced Poisonous dragon water control flag, not even a shred of toxin was able to reach Ye Xiwen's side. After absorbing the toxin, there was a faint light flashing from the seventeen surfaced Poisonous dragon water control flag, this Poisonous dragon water control flag was itself just at the first stage of truth realm, or capable of killing the masters at the second stage of truth realm when used by Ye Xiwen, how could it possibly be on par with a deepwater black serpent that was about to step into the third stage of truth realm.

Ye Xiwen sneered loudly, and from the whole body of seventeen surfaced Poisonous dragon water control flag, seventeen large and small souls emerged out. These were the souls of seventeen deepwater black serpents that Ye Xiwen killed so far. They instantly appeared when Ye Xiwen summoned them from the divine toll, and all of them rushed towards that deepwater black serpent one after another.

"Boom!" Eighteen deepwater black serpents severely clashed, and the souls of seventeen deepwater black serpents immediately began to maliciously attack that deepwater black serpent, the sea was just like the boiling water, seething and boiling tremendously, it seemed as if the huge serpents were churning the water.

When besieged by the seventeen deepwater black serpents, that gigantic deepwater black serpent immediately went berserk and started moving crazily and fiercely to fend off and kill those other deepwater black serpents. With just one lash of its tail, a deepwater black serpent at the first layer of truth, later, was scattered and dispersed in the water, but fortunately, these serpents were actually just condensed energy and could instantly re-gather the dispersed energy to regain its form.

Although, there was some energy loss, but it was not a big deal for Ye Xiwen,

because recently, he had looted the treasures from several groups of pirates in the East China Sea, so it could be said that at the moment, Ye Xiwen was quite wealthy and did not lack spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen, was waiting for an opening, an opportunity.

Ye Xiwen had already activated the 'Divine calm breath' technique. Since, he already reached the acme level of this technique, above his head, from time to time, a faint trace of white smoke would emerge occasionally, it was a sign that this technique's main function was to invoke good fortune. In the legends about this technique, it was said that practitioner was able to succeed three out of five times while using this technique, but there were anomalies as well.

Ye Xiwen was waiting for an opportunity, there was a fearless expression on his face, and he was ready to attack anytime, without the slightest fear!

Finally, the opportunity he was waiting for quickly appeared, under the seize of seventeen deepwater black serpents, and after being constantly irradiated by the terrifying scarlet light of Tianyuan mirror, this deepwater black serpent's gigantic body was already covered in countless large and small wounds, blood was oozing out from these wounds. From top to bottom, its whole body was covered in lots of nipped and bitten wounds, at some place, one could see the bones. Regardless of how angry it was, it did not have the means to escape, because it was being attacked by seventeen of its own kind and they were all indestructible souls, so it was simply impossible to deal with them.

In a flash, Ye Xiwen shot!

Full moon beheader!

Ye Xiwen was calm and collected, only in a flash, the long blade chopped out a bright and dazzling Bladelight, which was similar to the stars falling across the expanse of sky in general. The Bladelight went straight towards the deepwater black serpent, leaving trails along the way, and huge amount of water was instantly vaporized by the terrifying Bladelight.

"Puchi!" The deepwater black serpent simply could not react and was instantly beheaded by Ye Xiwen, its entire head was directly severed by the Bladelight.

Its gigantic body was still unceasingly twitching on the seabed, but could not save it from its doom.

Ye Xiwen received back the Poisonous dragon water control flag, and all of a sudden, the Lingqi also dispersed. That blow a moment ago was the strongest blade attack he could chop out at his current state, under normal circumstances, he could not simply release such a blade attack. It was a stunning blade attack.

There was silence in the sea water, as if it had been silent like this since the time immemorial.

Under the protection of Tianyuan mirror, not a shred of fluctuations or sound could go out. Ye Xiwen soon took out the deepwater black serpent's neidan, and it was larger than the neidans of other deepwater black serpents, it was faintly glowing and exuding a dim blue light.

Without any hesitation, Ye Xiwen immediately sat cross-legged on the seabed and began to build up his strength, preparing for the actual breakthrough from the Xiantian realm to the truth realm.

When Ye Xiwen was at the Xiantian ninth stage, he was able to compete with the experts of truth realm, which was already enough to shock everyone, but now, he was going to have an actual breakthrough and step into the truth realm, which also mean that his strength would have a tremendous change.

While on the other side, the deepwater black serpent's flesh and essence was also instantly and completely absorbed by the Tianyuan mirror and the mirror began to exude dark-scarlet colored rays of light, which appeared somewhat strange. The Tianyuan mirror was finally on the verge of a breakthrough after all, in a short period of time, it absorbed the flesh, blood and essence of several deepwater black serpents.

These deepwater black snakes were really powerful demon beasts, even strength of one was unimaginable for an average man, but Tianyuan mirror absorbed the essence from seventeen of these deepwater black serpents, so it could be said that the strength of Tianyuan mirror had started to approach the second layer of truth realm.

Then, after the flesh, blood, and essence of this deepwater black serpent was completely digested, refined, and absorbed by the Tianyuan mirror, its strength could be fully restored to the second layer of truth realm, then it would become an even more useful weapon in Ye Xiwen's arsenal.

In many cases and considering a lot of situations, Ye Xiwen had to use Tianyuan mirror to settle many things.

However, compared with the difficulty of Ye Xiwen's breakthrough, the recovery of Tianyuan mirror was a much simpler job.

Ye Xiwen absorbed the neidan he took out from the bodies of the deepwater black serpents, he had killed in the last few days. Originally, he did not dare to absorb the neidan of demon beasts, because the Zhen Yuan of humans and demon beasts was not the same, some people called this Monster Yuan, which was a heterogeneous kind of Zhen Yuan, it was also very violent and chaotic, in fact earlier, Ye Xiwen had hunted many demon beasts, especially when he was still in the forest of Qingfeng Mountain, there he hunted a lot of demon beasts, but he would always replace the demon cores with low-grade spirit stones, because he did not dare to absorb them directly, the direct and casual absorption could suddenly explode his body and kill him.

However, now the situation was very different from what it used to be back then, before absorbing the energy from neidan, Ye Xiwen would first filter it using the Tianyuan mirror, and after filtering the energy, it would become the same as the Zhen Yuan present in his body, removing a lot of impurities and making it even better and much more pure than the Zhen Yuan already present in his body, so Ye Xiwen could rest assured and freely absorb the refined energy from the neidan.

In a flash, the massive amount of energy contained in the neidan of the this gigantic deepwater black serpent began to gradually enter the body of Ye Xiwen body, it was like the resentful soul of the deepwater black serpent, which was condensed in its neidan, and now, it was not extinguishing and firmly attaching itself to the neidan.

Ye Xiwen simply did not mind, he began to mobilize Zhen Yuan repression, and soon, the digestion of deepwater black serpent slowly progressed, its soul getting smaller and smaller.

And, Ye Xiwen was becoming more and more powerful, while his imposing aura was also increasing gradually and becoming more and more terrifying.

During Ye Xiwen's breathing, the surrounding seawater formed waterspout along with his respiration. His strength had already reached deeply into the exceptionally terrifying realm.

The imposing aura of Ye Xiwen finally started to increase successively at a very high speed.

After a long time passed, Tianyuan mirror finally and completely refined the flesh, blood and essence of the deepwater black serpent, and thanks to this, Ye Mo was able to finally restore the mirror to the strength of second stage of truth realm, and now, its strength was enough to suppress most of the masters at the second stage of truth realm.

At this time, Ye Mo finally came out of the Tianyuan mirror and took shape. Originally, the image of the Ye Mo was that of a little devil, but now, he transformed and took image of a young student, with elegant bearing, green meek clothing, had several points of bearing actually, but could not conceal the breath of a devil, the way he appeared was somewhat nondescript.

However, he had always been a tool spirit and tool spirits did not have a fixed image, the image they took was always according to the master's preferences. Ye Mo's previous master was a peerless Great devil king, so Ye Mo ended up having an image of a little devil, as his master would have imagined him, but now his host was a human, so he also became a human, and for Ye Mo, it was all the same, nothing was unacceptable to him.

Ye Mo looked somewhat bored while watching the imposing aura of Ye Xiwen, growing bit by bit towards the final breakthrough from Xiantian realm to truth realm, but although he looked lazy and bored, he was still very vigilant.

The Tianyuan mirror was working nonstop to mask all the fluctuations in the surroundings of Ye Xiwen, in order to avoid another attack from nearby sea monsters, which might lead to a considerable delay in the breakthrough of Ye Xiwen. And, the seventeen surfaced Poisonous dragon water control flag was also constantly floating, all prepared to guard against the possibility of emergence of the enemy.

At this time, Ye Xiwen wrinkled his eyebrows, the refined heterogeneous energy had been fully digested within his body, and the Zhen Yuan had also become much more vigorous and reached a much higher level than before, when it came to purity. He planned to direct this incomparably pure and vigorous Zhen Yuan to open up the gate to the truth realm.

Stepping into the truth realm was said to be the second major hurdle in the life of a martial artist, because unlike human beings, there were a lot of demon beasts or devil races who were born directly in the Xiantian realm, and by the time they reached adulthood, they would automatically step into the truth realm without any hindrance.

For human beings, breaking through to the truth realm was even more difficult than to the difficulty of practicing and breaking through all the way from the Houtian realm to the peak of Xiantian realm, put together.

In order to step into the Xiantian realm from the Houtian realm, it was necessary to open up the world bridge. So during that transition, when the world bridge was opened up, it allowed the body to switch from the initial closed state in the Houtian realm, to open state in the Xiantian realm.

The experts of the truth realm were considered honorable people, which meant that from the time they entered into the truth realm from Xiantian realm, they would give up affectation and go back to the nature, then there

would be no value of some representations, there would only be the value of the true essence of the world. Only after stepping into the truth realm, one could finally come in contact with the world's true essence and laws.

It was a new beginning and a brand-new process.

Impact!

Unceasing impact!

Compared to other people who would find it very difficult to make an impact on the boundary of the truth, Ye Xiwen had the advantage that he had already comprehended the basic laws of the world, because the truth realm needs the master to comprehend the world laws, and he had almost comprehended the required laws by using the mysterious space, and now, he was relying on it and on the strength of newly acquired vigorous Zhen Yuan, to have a breakthrough.

Did not know how much time had passed already, in the depths of the sea, there was no sense of day or night!

"Boom!" An enormous breath burst out from the body of Ye Xiwen, it was one type of intense imposing aura which was entirely different from his former imposing aura, and a completely different breath was overflowing the surroundings.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes in the water!

He had finally stepped into the truth realm!

Chapter 169: Bai Mojiao's Plot

Truth realm!

Ye Xiwen finally had a breakthrough, and stepped into the truth realm. He accomplished an unfathomable feat, something that was simply impossible for others to even contemplate, in this short span of a year. He stepped into the truth realm and became a true disciple!

He could feel the changes in his body, which was glowing with vitality. A kind of vigorous and turbulent energy was flowing within his body that was entirely different from how it used to be, when he was in Xiantian realm.

Sure enough, there was a huge difference between truth realm and Xiantian, just like the difference between heaven and earth!

Although, he went merely a step forward, but he was fully able to feel a completely different and much more formidable strength than before.

This was the genuine power of the truth realm!

Relying on the beforehand and deep accumulation of energy from the neidans of eighteen deepwater black serpents, last of them being almost at the third stage of truth realm, Ye Xiwen rushed all the way to the peak of first stage of truth realm, and was ready to cross over this line and step into the second stage of truth realm.

Now, Ye Xiwen could easily compete with invincible masters at the third stage

of truth realm, and even if he ran into a master like that Elder Jin Xuan, he would be able to defend himself, in fact, by drawing support from the Poisonous dragon water control flag array, it would be quite easy for Ye Xiwen to fight him off.

Ye Xiwen got up and began the sacrifice of the last deepwater black serpent's soul for refining the last piece of Poisonous dragon water control flag array. At present, Ye Xiwen had already stepped into the truth realm, and tremendous change occurred in his strength compared to his earlier strength. Regarding the matter of refining the Poisonous dragon water control flag array, it was just going to be an easy job for him, it was nothing more than a child's play for him, and he seemed unusually very familiar with the refining process as well, since he had already done it once before.

Soon, the strongest piece for refining the Poisonous dragon water control flag array was also complete. It skimmed out and joined the seventeen surfaced Poisonous dragon water control flag to form a resonance relation.

The flag array was finally complete, and now, the only thing left, was to constantly increase the might of this Poisonous dragon water control flag. Since, it was needed to behead and refine poisonous dragons to make a genuine Poisonous dragon water control flag array, so the Poisonous dragon water control flag array refined by Ye Xiwen was only an imitation of the real thing, and its might was certainly far less. Later, he would have to behead more deepwater black serpents and refine their souls in order to increase the might of this divine tool.

Ye Xiwen got up and set out towards the sea surface, he was about to head in the direction of Qianji Island in order to meet up with the other people from Yi Yuan School before the gathering, but suddenly, a violent fluctuation of formidable [moqi](#) came rushing towards Ye Xiwen.

Moqi = Devilqi

"There are devils in the East China Sea!" Ye Xiwen immediately gawked, and exclaimed all of a sudden moment, this was totally unexpected, and from the type of moqi, Ye Xiwen could not make a mistake. "Big fluctuation!"

Ye Xiwen was less than 10 Li away from the source of this fluctuation, this moqi was mighty and very formidable. Ye Xiwen did not move, just advanced in that direction while quietly lurking, because he could sense a terrifying presence from the source of that moqi that seemed to possess an intimidating breath.

Ye Xiwen did not take much time to realize that the mighty moqi was just too enormous and extremely powerful. It immediately attracted the attention of numerous formidable demon beasts, lurking near the seabed.

Many truth level demon beasts swam up from the seabed, the violent surge of Zhen Yuan, turned sea water into numerous water-swords, which were emitted at once and rushed towards the group of devils, but simply could not get close to them. The water-swords were directly crushed in succession.

Some of the devils in this group were horrifyingly formidable.

"Who are they, to think they are actually so fierce!" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes after witnessing this scene, and did not know what to think, "Also, for what reason will the devil race come to the East China Sea?"

Ye Xiwen felt somewhat strange, he advanced quietly and stealthily to have a look, but suddenly, a humming sound resounded in the sea.

"Who are you people, actually dare to enter the territory of this Heishui!" It was actually the voice of a human, which immediately left Ye Xiwen in a very panic-stricken state. When demon beasts could speak in a human voice, with or without attaining an actual human form, it could be said that it was definitely a terrifying existence among the demon beasts, and its intelligence was generally no less than intelligence possessed by human beings.

And these highly intelligent demon beasts were often very formidable and scary.

"Heishui, could it be that you do not remember an old friend?" A voice came from the group of devils and suddenly said, accompanied by a burst of laughter.

"It's you? Come in!" The voice said, and went silent soon after finishing, and soon, a large group of devils and sea beasts were welcomed inside a cave mansion.

Ye Xiwen slightly hesitated, but decided to have a look at what was going on, he already had a feeling that once again, devil race was certainly up to no good, and must be planning something big.

Ye Xiwen pulled out the Poisonous dragon water control flag, and at the same time, he took possession of the incarnation of the flag and transformed into a deepwater black serpent, leisurely swim in the water. Ye Xiwen had already practiced the 'Restraining breath technique' to the acme level, and after reaching the perfection of this technique, even the demon beast in the sea would be unable to sense that there was something wrong, that it was actually a human transformed as a demon beast.

Ye Xiwen swam all the way forward, and soon, a cave mansion appeared in front him. He began to swim slowly towards the entrance, but suddenly, a divine perception swept over Ye Xiwen in order to confirm that he was not a threat, and then he was received by this divine perception.

Ye Xiwen was secretly relieved, it got really too dangerous a moment ago, but fortunately, he had practiced the 'Restraining breath technique' to the perfection level, in addition to that, his soul was completely enveloped inside the soul of the deepwater black serpent, so he was not discovered.

If he was discovered here then he might get in big trouble, one must know that at this place, there were too many of these truth level demon beasts. Ye Xiwen knew very well that if his identity of being a human was discovered, other than making a quick escape, he would have no other way out. Moreover, the commotion would possibly alarm the other formidable demon beasts, and at that time, it would actually be a dead end for him.

Ye Xiwen was pretending to swim casually and carelessly, and arrived next to the demon beast that was responsible for the guarding looked at Ye Xiwen, but did not care too much, because while using the Poisonous dragon water control flag, Ye Xiwen had chosen to transform into the first deepwater black serpent he killed, the same one that had recently reached adulthood by stepping into the first stage of truth realm.

Also, right now, Ye Xiwen's consciousness had not developed fully and even after transforming, he was just strolling around everywhere, but from the familiar smell, he could confirm that this place was really the Heishui's mansion, there was no doubt about it.

Ye Xiwen was slowly wandering into the depths of the Cave mansion, and at a distant place, he took a glimpse and actually saw the group of devils speaking

with a huge deepwater black serpent. He saw that this deepwater black serpent's size was easily more than ten thousand feet. It was lying horizontally on the ground, the brilliance and toughness of its skins was entirely different than the general deepwater black serpents. This deepwater black serpent's body was densely covered in numerous thick scales, and even had four limbs, which definitely should not have been possible in case of ordinary deepwater black serpents. Although the entire body was almost ten thousand feet long, but with respect to its huge body, it seemed somewhat deformed and small, even its head had grown out of its body at a tender and immature angle.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiwen immediately held his breath and gasped for a moment. Indeed, this was definitely the deepwater black snake king, moreover, it could be seen that there were all sorts of signs indicating that this deepwater black serpent would soon transform into a water dragon. Ye Xiwen could see many signs. It was clearly visible that its scales would melt soon, the abnormal four limbs, the angled head. All of these signs clearly declared that this deepwater black serpent king would soon evolve into a water dragon.

Water dragon was considered a creature of the legendary realm. It could be said that it was a transition species between demon beast and real dragons, and contained dragon blood in its blood vessels. Legends said that when true dragons took birth directly in the legendary realm of birth and by the time they reached adulthood, their strength would have already reached outrageous proportions. Dragons were mythical creatures and were the so-called ominous beasts, and even one was enough to bring chaos and disaster upon Yi Yuan School.

However, although water dragon was not a real dragon and their species was obviously inferior to the real dragon species, but just like real dragons, water dragon species had also become part of myths and legends. It was extremely rare for someone to see a water dragon, no one knew how many years had passed since the last time someone saw a water dragon. Water dragons were

the beasts of legendary realm, and perhaps, there were some hiding in the depths of East China Sea!

"It's actually a deepwater black serpent king that is soon going to transform into a water dragon, it's a big fortune Ye Xiwen, a big good luck!" Ye Mo's excited voice resounded in the mind of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen simply did not care about what he said. How a deepwater black serpent that was soon going to transform into a water dragon, was a big good luck? As if Ye Xiwen could go and easily kill him.

While Ye Xiwen was living his unstated criticism time, a divine perception of that deepwater black serpent king swept over towards Ye Xiwen, and when it swept over Ye Xiwen, the serpent king found a deepwater black serpent, but he did not doubt anything and took back the divine perception, thinking that Ye Xiwen was one of his own descendants.

In fact, the areas surrounding the Heishui cave mansion was actually the territory of deepwater black serpent king, and all of the deepwater black serpents living in this area were his children and grandchildren. The small deepwater black serpent, which Ye Xiwen had transformed into, appeared as a new adult, who did not have much intelligence yet and was blindly swaying everywhere in the water.

Of course, he did not know that a human being was hidden within the soul of this young deepwater black serpent, and not just that, this human had also killed several of his children and grandchildren and intended to kill many more. Otherwise, he would chase Ye Xiwen to the ends of the world in order to kill him.

Ye Xiwen actually saw that the huge body of deepwater black serpent king had condensed out a humanoid soul that was talking to the group of devils. The ordinary deepwater black serpents could never display such an amazing ability, it was indeed the deepwater black serpent king that was soon going to transform into the water dragon.

Ye Xiwen's eyes once again turned towards the group of devils. He actually saw that their leader was a young man, clad in a bright colored robed, the corners of his mouth were curled up in a smile and there was a happy expression on his face, but at this time, Ye Xiwen felt a terrifying and peerless aura coming out from his body, and it was unexpectedly not weaker than that of the deepwater blade serpent king.

That said, it turned out that he was actually a fearful character and was already in the half-step legendary realm.

After this young man, Ye Xiwen's vision also located an old acquaintance in the group of devils, Prince Mo Yan. Ye Xiwen did not expect to see him in the team, and compared to a few months ago, now, his strength had shown a rapid progress. Now, he was no longer just a master of the Xiantian realm, but the master of truth realm. Although, there was instability in the aura of Prince Mo Yan, might be because not much time had passed since he entered into the truth realm, but it was enough to prove that during these few months, Prince Mo Yan must have had a fortuitous encounter, and obtained great benefits.

Behind Prince Mo Yan, there were a total of six people, wrapped in shadow-like cloaks, and among these shadows, the strength of each was not simple. All of them were the masters of the truth realm, including both weak and super truth level masters.

Ye Xiwen then finally discovered that he actually made a mistake, this was not

just the team of devils, but was actually a team of Bai Mojiao. But that was also similar, apparently there were the Bai Mojiao infested areas, so one could certainly not avoid the devils.

"Lu Hongwei, tell me, why have you come this time?" The humanoid soul of deepwater black serpent king said, although the expression was very vague, it was not a clear expression, but one could certainly sense careless tone in it.

What!

He actually turned out to be Lu Hongwei!

Ye Xiwen suddenly gawked when he heard the name, Lu Hongwei. It was definitely an illustrious name and during the turmoil of Bai Mojiao hundred years ago, the name had become very infamous and legendary. At that time, he was already an extremely powerful character, it could be said that his strength was comparable to the strength of the top four disciples of Yi Yuan School. He was also considered the strongest in the younger generation of devils in the Great Yue State.

Chapter 170: Arrives At Qianji Island

Lu Hongwei was considered a very illustrious and infamous character in those times, when Bai Mojiao was most active. His strength was comparable to the four strongest true disciples of Yi Yuan School. Ye Xiwen looked carefully and noticed that his strength was not inferior to that of Qi Feifan, in fact, he was also a peerless master of half-step into the legendary realm.

Among the four strongest true disciples of Yi Yuan School, excluding Qi Feifan, who had a late rise to the ranks of strongest four, all of the other three strongest true disciples had fought with Lu Hongwei, although none of the three could ever defeat him, but weren't defeated either, and this clearly showed the immense strength of Lu Hongwei.

Ye Xiwen was being very careful because if any one of these two peerless masters discovered that there was something strange or suspicious, then he would not be able to escape, it would certainly be a dead end for him.

"Hundred years have gone, but Heishui, you are just like you used to be back then." Lu Hongwei actually did not hurry to reply, and said in a relaxed manner.

"If you have something to say, say it directly." The deepwater black serpent king said in a commanding voice, clearly displaying the demeanor of an experienced superior, although he originally had the origin of a demon beast, but he was the so-called legendary millennium flood dragon, he had lived through thousands of years, it was hard to imagine the extent of his experience. Demon beast weren't usually as wily and cunning as human beings, but in the case of an old monster like deepwater black serpent king, one could be absolutely sure that he was wily and experienced.

"The five forces of Great Yue state are going to unite. They are going to have a gathering on Qianji Island to confirm their friendly collaboration. Do you know about this?" Lu Hongwei did not beat around the bush, and directly said.

"This matter concerns you human being, why should I know about it?" Deepwater black serpent king indifferently said.

"Heishui, this statement of yours seems groundless." Lu Hongwei said, with a faint smile. "Other demon beasts are ignorant and unconscious about their surroundings, all they know is to slaughter and fighting every day, but how could Heishui be ordinary like them."

"Well, in the end what do you want from me?" Deepwater black serpent king narrowed his sharp flashing eyes, and said.

"Heishui, as far as I know, for the last few centuries, several forces of Great Yue state have joined up together and have suppressed the development of your territory, which includes several channels and demon beasts that come under your control, am I correct so far?" Lu Hongwei said.

"Yes, so what?" Deepwater black serpent king, Heishui lightly said.

"Don't you want to get rid of their control, become a side giant influence and do whatever you want?" Lu Hongwei curled up the corners of his mouth, and said. "Say, Heishui, you do not have the aspirations and ambitions, let those people get terrified!"

"You do not need to prod me, it's useless." These words seemed to have failed in stimulating the wily and experienced Heishui.

Heishui vaguely knew what the other party was talking about, but he would not swallow the bait so easily. The existence of five big forces of the Great Yue state was like a relentless pressure that he had no choice but to withstand, while he was like a loach, surviving in the crevice!

He was already aware of the fact that the number of legendary masters among the five forces was calculated in tens, not to mention he was just at the half-step legendary level.

"This time, our Bai Mojiao organization is planning to subvert the rule of Great Yue state in one fell swoop, and use it as a springboard, to bring the rule of devil world in this world." Lu Hongwei did not mind to put out the highest secret, and openly said this to Heishui. Perhaps, this was the most important secret that most people did not know, the true motive of a notorious organization like Bai Mojiao was not known to everyone, but it was quite useless to inform the people about this because anyway, it was necessary to defeat Bai Mojiao.

"You need us?" Heishui said, but did not seem very interested in this topic, even if the devil race came to this world, he did not care much because he was the ruler of demon beasts in the deep sea and his influence was not that great, "I know Bai Mojiao's influence is very huge, subverting the rule of Great Yue state is only a matter of time."

"Yes, our Bai Mojiao's influence is very huge indeed, far more powerful than what you can imagine at this moment, but even if we are so formidable, we have quite a formidable opponent, so we need as much support as we can draw." Lu Hongwei lightly said. "We will unite all forces that can be united, and this time, we will give those five forces a lesson on the Qianji Island."

"So what, even if you go to the Qianji Island and attack the five forces during their gathering, even if you kill most of them, is it still not enough to cause heavy losses to them." Heishui disdainfully said.

"This is a war and will probably last for a long time, and we do not intend to finish it off in one shot, it is impossible to defeat them in so quickly, it has to be done slowly and gradually and this is one of the steps of the main plan." Lu Hongwei said, "What do you say, you must consider helping us, this is the one time opportunity for a sea monster like you to come ashore, expect our Bai Mojiao, there are no human forces who will allow you to come ashore."

Heishui seemed quite interested, after all, nobody wanted to have to live an entire life in this dark place, especially a truth master, who were said to have gotten rid of many features of life, and wanted to explore the entire world and learn about the various laws of this world. Just like the truth level human experts could breathe in the water, the truth level sea beasts could breathe ashore, this was mutual, in fact, even Xiantian level sea beasts could a few days on the shore.

"But, I heard that this time, high level experts from various sects is coming to the gathering, so even if I go, it will be useless!" Heishui said.

"Rest assured, they will not come. Some of our people will constrain them." Lu Hongwei indifferently said.

At the same time, Ye Xiwen was listening on the side and was suddenly startled because he never expected that Lu Hongwei would come here and that too for such a purpose, that he was planning such a conspiracy.

"Well, in that case, we will join you. My children also need to go out of this

place, but still, after all of this is finished. We want at least 30 county prefecture of the Great Yue coastal region." Heishui said.

"No problem." Lu Hongwei said.

"It seems that this trip to the Qianji Island will not be a smooth one." Ye Xiwen did not continue to eavesdrop, and slowly swam out of the cave palace, disguised as a young deepwater black serpent, he didn't get discovered, and slowly swam away without getting into trouble.

After leaving the territory of Heishui, Ye Xiwen transformed back to his human form.

"These devils from Bai Mojiao have spread everywhere and are trying to win the support from various forces and its tentacles even extend into the deep sea." Ye Xiwen said in a somewhat worried tone, although this level of fighting was not a big threat for him, now that he had stepped into the truth level, but it did not mean that he would not care, in fact, he was quite concerned about it, because even in his past life, he was a human, and in this life as well, he was a human so how could he so easily accept the rule of the devils, let alone these devils be so brutal.

"I need to first rush to the Qianji Island and inform the sect about this." Ye Xiwen decided in his heart.

Ye Xiwen felt particularly heavy in his heart, he could clearly sense that a great storm was going to hit this world and bring utmost chaos. The actions of Bai Mojiao made him have a sense of approaching danger, this was the so-called feeling of having Goosebumps, because once Yi Yuan School collapsed, then the consequences would simply be unimaginable.

At present, Ye Xiwen just now stepped into the truth realm and at his current strength, a truth level master like him was indeed considered strong in the Great Yue state, not to mention, Great Yue state was considered one of the strongest states in this big world.

But, even if Ye Xiwen went to the most powerful country, he would still have a certain status and would not be considering as some weakling.

It could be said that only after achieving the truth realm, one could actually travel to the various States, but the Great Yue State would always be Ye Xiwen's mother place, where his foundation lied, not to mention, he was not alone. If he was alone, he could go wandering around the world and do what he wanted without caring about anyone or anything, but he was not. He still had his family and friends, and all of this was going to change a lot of things, and could endanger his family and friends, so he could not just stand idly and watch.

He must get involved!

Devil race would bring about war, destruction and chaos!

If the very existence of devil race invoked destruction and chaos everywhere they went, if the devil race must win all that is present in front of their eyes, then Ye Xiwen didn't have a choice, but to prepare himself for the extermination of devil race!

This was the first time when Ye Xiwen had a strong wish to destroy an entire race!

In this entire world, to Ye Xiwen, his family was the most cherished thing, regardless of who tried to threaten their safety he would treat them as his sworn enemy, even if the other party was the so-called infamous and terrifying devil race. If they threatened the safety of his family, then he wouldn't mind to eradicate their entire race, if he had to in order to ensure the safety of his family.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiwen also had a feeling of urgency, his cultivation was far from enough, although, it could be said that truth level experts had the qualifications to participate in the mighty waves of war, but they were merely capable of performing as the one of the pawns, let alone acting as chess players, in fact, Ye Xiwen was not even capable of being the weighty chess piece.

Only the masters at the level of those four strongest true disciples could be considered as weighty chess piece!

The intense sense of urgency was forcing Ye Xiwen to have unceasing promotion in strength, and now, he must have a rapid growth in strength in a short time.

Although, Lu Hongwei also said that this fight might not end in a short period of time, but this short period of time was probably ten years or less, one could not really say how much growth a truth level master would have during this time, because for a true disciple like Ye Xiwen, this much of time was not going to be enough to have breakthroughs and level up.

After that, Ye Xiwen quickly turned around and swam out of the sea, the intermittent waves of sea breeze was blowing against his face, Ye Xiwen looked at the nautical map, and after ascertaining his position and the relative position of his destination, Qianji Island, he flew in the direction of Qianji Island, while

riding a divine rainbow, and instantly disappeared into the horizon.

Unknowingly, Ye Xiwen had penetrated very far into the East China Sea, but Qianji Island was relatively close to the coastline, so he had to make a long flight to reach there. The flight to the Qianji Island took more than two days' time, and Ye Xiwen finally approached it.

Qianji Island was a very large island, it was known as the territory of 1,000 clans, so the infrastructure on this island was actually ready-made and seemed quite extensive.

Soon, Ye Xiwen flew into the range of Qianji Island, and from afar, he saw some people at dispute.

"Sister Hua, I have adored you for a long time, so long as you say yes, I will immediately go back and make my father come to propose for our marriage."

Chapter 171: Rolling In The Mud

"Sister Hua, I have adored you for a long time, so long as you say yes, I will immediately go back and make my father come to propose for our marriage." Ye Xiwen looked, and saw that it was a young disciple, and looking at the clothes he was wearing, one could easily make out that it was actually the dress of Liu Yuncheng disciples.

Among the four big forces, Liu Yuncheng had always been relatively close to the royal clan, which itself possessed formidable strength, and not just that, Liu Yuncheng had always been supported by the royal clan, so this was one of the reasons why the royal clan had always been the most powerful among all the big forces of Great Yue State.

A bunch of other Liu Yuncheng disciples were standing behind that young disciple.

"Pardon me young city lord but I have no interest in you." Hua Menghan frowned, and said. "Also, I want to request young city lord to not waste any thoughts regarding this matter."

The young city lord was about to continue speaking about it, when suddenly, with a loud bang, Ye Xiwen landed on the ground, and directly ignoring that young city lord, he arrived in front of Hua Menghan.

"Ye Xiwen?" Hua Menghan did not expect to meet Ye Xiwen at this time, he was not present in the team of Yi Yuan School when the team left for Qianji Island, and there was also no sign of him for the last several days.

"Where is the deputy-head? I have something important to inform him." Ye Xiwen said directly, because for him, at this moment, this was the most important matter, of course, Bai Mojiao joined forces with Heishui and his army of sea beasts, and was planning to attack Qianji Island during the gathering of five forces, but according to him, this collaboration between Bai Mojiao and Heishui could not be so simple, and must not be taken lightly. This time, the gathering of five big forces of Great Yue state would most likely turn into a huge collision between the two sides, so nothing was more important than this matter, and the deputy-head must be informed about it as soon as possible.

Ye Xiwen knew that in this gathering, Yi Yuan School's team was going to be led by the deputy-head of Yi Yuan School.

"Who are you?" When the young city lord saw that Ye Xiwen suddenly arrived, and started talking with Hua Menghan, without paying attention to him, he suddenly felt very uncomfortable.

"This matter is very important!" Ye Xiwen looked at Hua Menghan, and said. Hua Menghan also seemed to feel that Ye Xiwen was not joking, she nodded and said, "Deputy-head did not come together with us, our leader this time is Brother Qi Feifan."

"You insolent boy, cannot you hear that our young city lord is talking to you?" At this time, standing behind that young city lord, a loud clamor suddenly resounded, it actually belonged to a master of Xiantian Great realm, and not just him, there were several other masters of Xiantian Great realm standing behind young city lord, and all of them were actually his personal attendants.

And, Ye Xiwen also found an old man standing not far from him, and he was at the second stage of truth realm.

Perhaps, the status of this young city lord in Liu Yuncheng should not be low, because he was actually at the first stage of truth realm, and one could easily guess that his future prospects were boundless!

Moreover, he was called young city lord and should be one of the respected families of Liu Yuncheng, and there was possibility that he might be the direct disciple of Liu clan, the vein of Liu Yuncheng's city lord.

But, a member of Yi Yuan School was far more different from a member of Liu Yuncheng. The disciples of Liu Yuncheng were relatively fixed, basically a direct descendant of the large or small families of Liu Yuncheng, and it also had the vein of the city lord and four influential clans, making five big influences of Liu Yuncheng. The strength of these five big influences was very enormous.

And, this system was only followed in the royal clan and Liu Yuncheng. The ranking system followed in these two forces was very strict, from the beginning to the end these two forces had implemented a stern hierarchy, the suppression from the direct descendant of the lineage, the suppression of the low-status people from the high-status people.

However, in the case of Yi Yuan School, this type of ranking system based on lineage rarely occurred. All of the disciples were ambitious to climb upwards, all only spoke with strength and talent, those who were powerful and highly talented, would naturally get better training and more resources from the sect, irrespective of their lineage.

However, Liu Yuncheng was no different than royal clan, both of these forces differentiated based on bloodline, the people of noble blood would naturally get more resources, and compared to several other forces, the royal clan could

get various resources of the country to support their disciples, so even if it was a kind of an abnormal policy, but it had still ensured the formidable strength of Liu Yuncheng and royal clan.

Although, the system of differentiating based on the bloodline seemed somewhat biased, but it was undeniable that this was by no means without reason, because there has been genetic improvement in the royal clan over the years, as well as many of the strong men of royal clan had left more descendants. There were often many talented ones among these children of the royal clan, and occasionally, there would be the appearance of some peerless genius, who could maintain the prosperousness of the royal clan.

However, Ye Xiwen simply did not care about these things, he immediately shouted to clear the way: "Get lost, do not hinder me!"

That young city lord's complexion suddenly became very unsightly, he was the young city lord, a nobility, it could be said that he was born with a silver spoon in his mouth, his strength was outstanding, was a master at the first stage of truth realm, even among the younger generation, he was considered a genius, sufficient to rule the roost, how could an existence like him be ignored and disrespected so casually?

"Boy, do you know who you're talking to?" A warrior, standing behind that young city lord, gave a loud shout, and a big hand made up of Lingqi instantly grasped towards Ye Xiwen.

"Get lost!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly, sending terrifying sound waves towards the incoming big hand. These sound waves were just like the sonic arrows which directly punctured the big hand made up of Lingqi.

"At present, I don't have free time to play with you, do not mess with me." Ye Xiwen knitted his eyebrows, and coldly said. He simply did not want to waste time on this spoiled son of a rich and influential clan.

"You are courting death!" The young city lord could not bear anymore, he was enduring not because he was good natured, but he actually wanted to maintain a good image in front of Hua Menghan and nothing more, but after hearing the words of Ye Xiwen, he lost his self-control.

Right now, suddenly a feeling of embarrassment appeared in the heart of the young city lord, it was as if he was like a child who asked for a candy from an adult, and the adult said something very rude, so the child started rolling in the mud to force the adult to fulfill his wish, but the adult said that he had no time to accompany him playing in the mud!

This feeling of being inferior to Ye Xiwen made him have an ashamed feeling, his face turned red like a red fruit, and this was a type of an extreme feeling of being embarrassed.

He was trying to act normal all this time because Hua Menghan was also present there, but in the end, he could not bear anymore.

Hundred stages god fist!

A fist fiercely rumbled towards Ye Xiwen, the [Quanjin](#) went across the sky and instantly advanced towards Ye Xiwen, the strength contained in this fist attack had already reached an extreme level, and one could see that young city lord was not intending to give Ye Xiwen an opportunity to react.

Quanjin = Fist strength

A cold light flashed in the eyes of Ye Xiwen, he did not expect that the other party would actually dare to attack him all of a sudden. Moreover, he also seemed to have used his best and most powerful attack against Ye Xiwen. One could imagine the vicious intention in the heart of the young city lord.

This technique called 'hundred stages god fist' was exactly the same technique used by Dai Xiaohua, but compared to the fist technique of Dai Xiaohua, this was much more exquisite and countless times powerful, it could be seen that it had almost reached the stage of perfection.

Although, the young city lord was quite annoying, but Ye Xiwen had to admit that he was capable enough to practice the 'hundred stage god fist' to such an extent.

"You are courting death!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and rushed towards the opposite party, at this time, Ye Xiwen certainly would not retreat, and he blasted an average fist towards the young city lord. It was not a fist technique. It was just an average mediocre punch, completely without any gaudiness and skill, just an average fist.

There was nothing to simplify, it did not contain the unsurpassed deep meaning of some fist technique, it just simply relied on the fact that even an average fist of Ye Xiwen, without any skill or technique, was enough to crush that young city lord.

"Boom!" Two fists fiercely collided together, and instantly, the fists pressure caused due to the collision set off an endless blast of intermittent waves of thunderstorms, accompanied by loud sounds, causing several air explosions that sent shock waves in all directions.

"Ta, ta, ta!" The young city lord withdrew several successive steps before stopping.

"Well, big power and prestige, good way to vent off the anger." Ye Xiwen sneered, his figure flickered, and instantly, he rushed towards the young city lord and blasted his fist at him, again without the slightest skill, but this time, way before the fist could arrive, the terrifying fist pressure arrived in front of young city lord, and pressed down on his body.

When Ye Xiwen was at the Xiantian ninth stage, he was able to fight off a master at first stage of truth realm, and now that he had stepped into the truth realm, he was easily able to fight off a master at the second stage of truth realm, and he could also compete with a master at the third stage of truth realm.

One must know that the difference between each of the nine stages of truth realm was unimaginable big. Although right now, both Ye Xiwen and young city lord were at the first stage of truth realm, but the skill of Ye Xiwen had already reached a fearful point, and when he shot his fist, it completely manifested the true strength of Ye Xiwen, which was far more than the strength of a master at the first stage of truth realm.

"Boom!" A terrifying coercion severely pressed upon his body.

"Poof!" That young city lord spouted a mouthful of blood, there was a panic-stricken look in his eyes, and he just could not believe that Ye Xiwen would actually be intrepid to such an extent.

Ye Xiwen had already practiced 'restraining breath technique' to a very

profound level, and while using it, he could hide a large section of his breath, so in the eyes of people, Ye Xiwen seemed like a warrior at the first stage of truth realm, they couldn't feel his extraordinary strength, he just seemed like an expert who recently stepped into the truth realm.

However, after Ye Xiwen completely released his imposing aura, an alarmed and terrified look appeared on the face of young city lord, when he discovered that the true strength of Ye Xiwen's strength was far beyond his imagination.

The fist attack of Ye Xiwen encroached towards young city lord and arrived in front of him. The young city lord panicked and also issued several moves of 'hundred stages god fist', but it was all in vain, when all his attacks were completely crushed by an average fist attack of Ye Xiwen.

"Stop!" At this time, the old man, who was observing from the side, could not bear to watch anymore and directly shot his fists towards Ye Xiwen. This technique was 'hundred stages god fist' and was much more powerful than the 'hundred stages god fist' of young city lord. The terrifying might of this technique, accumulated over so many years, was finally displayed instantaneously.

Chapter 172: Prewar Preparation

Hundred stages god fist was a very widespread fist technique, it was not just popular in Yuncheng, but also in other sects as well, and what this old man just used was an advanced version of this fist technique. Apparently, this old man had practiced it to a very profound level.

Hundred stages god fist, hundred times invincibility!

Within the scope of hundred stages god fist, the might was invincible, it would take a very brave soul to engage in a close combat with this old man!

As a master of the second stage of truth realm, the might of this old man was far more than the might of that young city lord!

The air began to explode each time their fists collided. One could also see that the space had begun to crack from these collisions.

However, it was still not enough!

Ye Xiwen sneered, and just like before, he once again threw an average fist against the hundred stages god fist. The Quanjin released from the hundred stages god fist was just like a paper stick in front of the average fist of Ye Xiwen, and was instantly broken. The massive Zhen Yuan released from that average fist of Ye Xiwen instantly pressed down towards that old man. It could be said that Ye Xiwen was tuned to immediate action, this statement was most correct to describe him.

"How is this possible!" The old man looked incredibly at Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen was merely at the first stage of truth realm, but the quantity of Zhen Yuan he was displaying was really abnormal and out of the comprehension of a master at the first stage of truth realm. Perhaps, not even a giant demon beast at the first stage of truth realm would possess such a massive and profound amount of Zhen Yuan, it should not be possible for a human to possess such a vigorous Zhen Yuan.

The amount of Zhen Yuan housed in the body was certainly related with the size of the body. There was a greater amount of Zhen Yuan within a massive body, so it was obvious that battles would be advantageous for those who possessed greater amount of Zhen Yuan. However, all along, humans never possessed profound and massive amount of Zhen Yuan like the demon beasts, they were known to utilize the superiority of human wisdom to gain advantage over demon beasts. Humans relied on endless variety of secret martial arts and were able to suppress the demon beasts. This was also the reason how human beings had managed to achieve dominance over the continent.

And, Ye Xiwen was obviously not like other humans, after having practiced the "Tyrants body technique", the meridians within his body had been expanded to the extreme, several times more than that of the ordinary people. One must know that Ye Xiwen was able to completely absorb and digest the neidans of so many monstrous deepwater black serpents, so it was obvious that the meridians within his body had already widened to the most extreme extent.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen sneered. His Zhen Yuan was so vigorous and profound that it was enough to finish most of the masters at the third stage of truth realm, let alone this old man, who was only at the second stage of truth realm.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen's fist contained an irresistible force, after it eradicated the hundred stages god fist and fiercely rumbled on the fist of that old man.

"Kara!" Soon, a heart penetrating sound of breaking bones resounded, and right after that, the old man groaned with pain, his arm was broken, twisted at a strange angle and hanging down, his skinny face was covered with numerous beads of cold sweat.

As if, there was storm rampaging in the old man's heart, he had practiced the hundred stage god fists to the level of perfection, which was quite profound and he was naturally very confident on the strength and sturdiness of his arm, but he did not expect a fist, just an average fist of Ye Xiwen, without any skill or technique, was able to crush his entire arm. But looking at the young appearance of Ye Xiwen, he couldn't help but shiver a bit after all, there was a heaven and earth difference between their strengths.

The old man was suddenly very depressed because he didn't know in the end, what kind of body refining technique had Ye Xiwen practiced to achieve such a terrifying strength.

He certainly did not know that Ye Xiwen had practiced tyrant body technique, and how overbearing and invincible strength it could grant to the practitioner. It was the technique practiced and developed by the ancient tyrants themselves!

Ye Xiwen did not continue to pursue the fight with the old man, just looked coldly at the young city lord. The young city lord's face was immediately covered in cold sweat, even the body guards of his family had terrified expressions on their faces, and they clearly knew that if old man was not the match of Ye Xiwen, they could obviously not take on this opponent. They finally realized that they had made the biggest mistake of provoking a formidable person.

The opposite party was a true disciple of Yi Yuan School. His status was not one bit less than the status of young city lord. True disciples were considered elite geniuses, treasures in Yi Yuan School. Based on the ranks, young city lord and Ye Xiwen should be worthy opponents to each other, but when the actual strength was taken into consideration, even though both of them were at the first stage of truth realm, young city lord could barely resist against Ye Xiwen a moment ago, so it was now obvious to everyone that Ye Xiwen was far more stronger than the young city lord.

"Let's go!" Ye Xiwen, was not in a mood to waste time dealing with these people. Along with Hua Menghan, he directly went towards the station of Yi Yuan School's team.

Looking at their departing figures, the complexion on the face of that young city lord began to gradually become pale, he had never been treated like this before and he had never been defeated like this as well.

"I want him dead, I want him dead!" The young city lord roared.

-- "Ye Xiwen, why are you in such a hurry this time?" Huameng Han asked.

"I got the news. Bai Mojiao has been colluding with the forces in the surrounding areas and intends to perform a surprise attack on the gathering of five big forces of Great Yue state." Ye Xiwen said. Earlier, he came to know from Hua Menghan that deputy-head of Yi Yuan School would not come, and now he was more determined about the news he heard, so it was truly right, Bai Mojiao was really going to make a big move this time.

Both of them were martial artists, although the coastline was from Yi Yuan School's station, but they were very fast, and not after a while, they returned to

the station of Yi Yuan School.

"Sister Hua!"

"Sister Hua!"

"Brother Ye!"

The disciples of Yi Yuan School respectfully gave their regards to the two, especially when they saw Ye Xiwen. There were looks of astonishment on their faces. Now, Ye Xiwen's strength had already been recognized by everyone, this was the strength of a true disciple, although he had not yet become a true disciple, but the core disciples could no longer dare to address him casually, they could only call him respectfully as 'Brother Ye Xiwen'.

They went all the way and soon saw their team leader, Qi Feifan.

Qi Feifan was leaning against the window, and the sunlight was shining on his golden hair and reflected soft bursts of golden light.

Seeing Qi Feifan once again, he did not appear like the way he was when he was fighting that giant devil, because this time, there was a harmless and peaceful look on his face.

There was faint smile spread on his handsome face!

Ye Xiwen secretly sighed, no wonder they said that even if Qi Feifan was one of the four strongest true disciples, but if the popularity was taken into

consideration, he was actually the best, although he joined the ranks late, so in terms of support from the elders, he was as good as the other three, but in the hearts of ordinary disciples, his popularity was far more than the other three.

"Sister Hua, you seem so anxious to see me, what's the matter?" Qi Feifan said.

"Brother Qi, Ye Xiwen he has something important to inform you." Hua Menghan said respectfully.

"Ye Xiwen greets Brother Qi!" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands and said. Although, the strength of both of them was at the truth realm, the status should also be equal, but the last time, Qi Feifan saved him and his friends, how could Ye Xiwen forget that, "I am deeply grateful for your help last time."

"Oh, I guess you are one of the disciples from the Thousand Islands city." Qi Feifan finally remembered, but at the time, Ye Xiwen was just an ordinary disciple, especially in the eyes of Qi Feifan, who was at the half-step legendary level.

However, seeing Ye Xiwen again this time, he could not look the other way, and now, Ye Xiwen's strength had actually reached the truth realm and his breath was even above a master at the second stage of truth realm. Looking at someone with such strength, how could he not pay attention?

Regarding Ye Xiwen, these days, even he had heard of his miraculous growth rate and rapid enhancement of strength and cultivation, breaking his own records, which made Ye Xiwen the new myth of Yi Yuan School. Many disciples of the younger generation idolized Ye Xiwen and regarded him as an example.

Moreover, there were many rumors that Ye Xiwen was arrogant and despotic, he did not even pay attention to the elders and looked down upon them, but after meeting him in person, Qi Feifan realized that it was not like that!

One should not completely believe the rumors!

"Brother Qi has such a good memory. I would have come early to express gratitude but got tied down by many matters." Ye Xiwen said.

"No big deal." Qi Feifan said, as if it didn't matter, "Young Ye, what's this matter you want to inform me about?"

"This time, I accidentally learned about the plans of Bai Mojiao" Ye Xiwen told him about the things he overheard, but he would certainly not elaborate about his own transformation into a deepwater black serpent and other things he didn't want others to find out, so he vaguely passed on the information he obtained, without going into detail.

But Qi Feifan did not pay attention to these either, hearing the report from Ye Xiwen, Qi Feifan frowned, and said: "Young Ye, you have discovered a very important thing, I will inform the higher authorities about it, but no matter what, this time, we must conduct this gathering!"

This gathering was not just a way for the five forces to show their strengths but also a method to show their collective strength to other small and big influences of Great Yue state, even if Bai Mojiao was going to attack them, they could not cancel the gathering.

Because, even if Bai Mojiao's raid is rendered unsuccessful or they did not do

it, then there was a chance that other forces might be ready to make trouble.

Ye Xiwen can feel a terrifying pressure coming down towards Yi Yuan School. In order to suppress the strong alliance of the five major forces, Bai Mojiao would definitely have to do something big, and things won't be so simple then.

"Lu Hongwei, I have never fought with him before." Qi Feifan immediately said, with a smile on his face. The previous uprising of Bai Mojiao occurred hundred years ago, and during that turmoil, he was not even born. Among the present strongest four true disciple, only he had not fought with Lu Hongwei, but looking at the illustrious reputation of Lu Hongwei, he always wanted to fight with him.

Qi Feifan already confessed that he would not lose to anyone else, even if he was late to join the ranks of the strongest four true disciples. It was not an excuse for him.

The gathering of the five forces must continue, but they needed to prepare before. If they didn't know about it then it was a different matter, but now as they already knew about the attack in advance, they naturally could not ignore it. They must prepare to teach those bastards of Bai Mojiao a profound lesson otherwise, it would be a waste of the news brought by Ye Xiwen.

After informing Qi Feifan about this matter, there was nothing to worry about. Ye Xiwen finished this thing and soon bid farewell to Qi Feifan. He went to the courtyard reserved for him and began to prepare for closed-door practice. He simply didn't care about the inner disciple competition, and only after the Bai Mojiao's attack, he would really start caring about other things.

Chapter 173: Rise To Fame

Ye Xiwen did not want to look for trouble, but it did not mean that trouble won't look for him or his friends.

When Ye Xiwen was indulged in closed-door practice, overnight, a news spread throughout Qianji Island, and all the five forces paid attention to it.

"Did you hear the latest news? Eighth prince is aiming for that Ye Xiwen of Yi Yuan School. We may be able to see a stunning battle between the two."

"What? Eighth prince, the universally invincible genius of this generation from the royal clan! He is considered invincible even among the peer disciples of the royal clan, but why is he aiming for Ye Xiwen, oh right, who is this Ye Xiwen anyway?"

"Till yesterday, even I didn't know who this Ye Xiwen actually is, but today, I finally found out about his identity! The supremeness of eighth prince is widely known among the younger generation of royal clan, his followers can be seen throughout the five forces and various other large and small forces. He has also formed his own army by the name imperial guards, which claims to dominate the entire world! But, that Ye Xiwen recently rose to fame in Yi Yuan School as an invincible genius, it is said that he has broken the records of the legendary genius, Qi Feifan, of Yi Yuan School. Just like Qi Feifan, Ye Xiwen is also considered a mythical figure, a myth in his sect!"

"But I heard that eighth prince was chasing down a devil and has gone inside the space crack. Why did he challenge Ye Xiwen right on?"

"I also just heard that the eighth prince chased down the devil all the way inside the space crack and actually discovered the remains of some treasure, he gained enormous benefit from it, and now has come back from there, as to say why he challenged Ye Xiwen right on, the reason is very simple, the eighth prince is very ambitious, he actually wants to conquer the entire world, dominate all of the landscape then bring the entire Great Yue state under the rule of the royal clan. He is also known as universally invincible, wants to defeat all the rivals in the younger generation one by one, and after that, he will even challenge Qi Feifan and the older invincible masters of the older generation."

"It is said that the eighth prince had once fought with Luo Yifan, but now, Luo Yifan is dead, and rumors are that it was actually Ye Xiwen who killed Luo Yifan which aroused the interest of eighth prince. I heard that eighth prince issued the declaration of challenge right from the Asura battlefield, which arrived now."

"Eighth prince is universally invincible, among the disciples of same age, perhaps only Jian Wuchen of Yuncheng should be able to compete with him."

"Yes, but it's ironic enough that Jian Wuchen belongs to a slave clan, but even so, he was able to achieve the reputation of strongest disciple among the younger generation of Yuncheng and it's just like a slap in the face of those who belong to the strongest clans of Yuncheng and possess noble blood."

"This is just like the collision between the most noble blood and lowly cheap blood!"

"Don't forget, in addition to Jian Wuchen of Yuncheng, Mu Youran of Xueling sect and Yan shaoba of Tianfeng hall are also considered the top players among the younger generation, over the past decade. The rise of a genius in the younger generation was the most crucial matter for Yi Yuan School among the

five forces, although there is Qi Feifan and three other peerless masters among the older generation, but none of disciples in the younger generation were splendid enough to be added to this list. Although, Luo Yifan was an outstanding master, but his strength was undoubtedly still not comparable to the others. Then suddenly, this Ye Xiwen came to limelight out of nowhere."

"Eighth prince is ambitious, he wants to wipe out all of the experts of the younger generation and lead his imperial guards to sweep the entire world under the royal clan's rule, I do not know how Ye Xiwen will be able to resist the moves of the eighth prince."

Suddenly, the news about the legendary eighth prince personally challenging Ye Xiwen spread like forest fire, and in a short time, Ye Xiwen's fame spread among the various forces.

Although originally, Ye Xiwen had defeated Luo Yifan in a one on one battle, but he also set a remarkable record in Yi Yuan School by breaking the records of Qi Feifan. Not to mention, too much time had passed since then, and Ye Xiwen preferred to have a relatively low-key status, so his fame was limited only in Yi Yuan School, and almost nobody in the other sects knew about his exploits in Yi Yuan School, but the open challenge of the eighth prince suddenly pushed Ye Xiwen's fame all the way to the top.

Ye Xiwen's image as one of the notable figures in the younger generation began to embed in the hearts of countless people, but even so, no one was optimistic about his victory, after all, the eighth prince had been famous for almost a decade. When he began to become famous, perhaps Ye Xiwen had not even started practicing martial arts!

Although, regarding martial artists, the time gap of ten years was not too much. When compared to the time of over a hundred years, the time period of

ten years didn't seem much significant, but as far as Ye Xiwen's age was concerned, the last ten years were sufficient to cause a fatal disparity of several years.

Moreover, eighth prince had deeply infiltrated everyone's heart, even if he and Ye Xiwen were of same age, no one would really be optimistic about Ye Xiwen, let alone knowing that Ye Xiwen was several years younger than him.

Although, they could be counted as peers, but the age gap was significant to cause a disparity in their strengths.

In fact, none of the various forces were optimistic about Ye Xiwen, which also made some people of Yi Yuan School secretly angry. Originally, Ye Xiwen was not pleasing to the eyes of everyone, there were many people who did not like the way Ye Xiwen gained sudden fame, but this was a matter related to the honor of Yi Yuan School, and just because of that, many of them were standing on the side of Ye Xiwen and speaking in his favor.

Even if sects could inherit resources generations after generations, they always tend to keep an eye constantly on the performance of the younger generation, especially in the case of Yi Yuan School, which held the heritage of so many years and also had a lot of talented disciples, but even so, unlike other sects where outstanding talents took birth in the younger generation in the past decade, Yi Yuan School seemed to have only one hope, Luo Yifan, in their younger generation who could hold a chance of contending with the eighth prince. Although, Luo Yifan was regarded as splendid in Yi Yuan School's younger generation, but when compared to strongest disciples of younger generation in other sects, the discerning eyes could easily see the disparity.

But they were not optimistic about Ye Xiwen, even if he had defeated Luo Yifan because they assumed that perhaps, Ye Xiwen was only slightly stronger

than him and was definitely not the opponent of the eighth prince.

However, the open challenge from the eighth prince to have a duel with Ye Xiwen still made them feel incomparably aggrieved, because the eighth prince, Jian Wuchen, Mu Youran and other top figures in the younger generation of the major forces were considered at the helm of the younger generation of their respective sects, and the major sects, intentionally or unintentionally, never allowed them to have direct confrontation. Everyone felt that these top figures would eventually step into the legendary realm in the future and might go even farther, and perhaps then, they might collide in the future to determine the winner, but fighting now was somewhat early. However, the eighth prince causally announced the challenge and brought this to light that he would beat Ye Xiwen, which clearly explained that he looked down on Ye Xiwen, and radically speaking, the eighth prince did not consider Ye Xiwen as his equal.

In his eyes, Ye Xiwen simply did not qualify to be his match, but Ye Xiwen was already considered the strongest in this younger generation of Yi Yuan School, after he defeated Luo Yifan.

Now that he disregarded Ye Xiwen and basically looked down on him, he also looked down on the entire Yi Yuan School, so even if they were not optimistic about Ye Xiwen, but overwhelming majorities were still in his favor.

"Eighth prince is not that great, if Ye Xiwen had practiced for few more years, he could easily beat the eighth prince."

"Yes, if eighth prince thinks he is strong, he should fight with our Brother Qi, after all just like he is older than Ye Xiwen, Brother Qi is older than him."

There were some people who turned to Qi Feifan.

"Brother Qi, stop their duel, it is so unfair for Brother Ye Xiwen."

"Yes, if given few more years to a talent like Brother Ye Xiwen, he should be able to compete with this opponent!"

Ye Xiwen might not be pleasing to their eyes but this matter was directly linked with the honor of Yi Yuan School, hence it was closely linked with them as well, and they were well aware that its outcome would not be a good one.

But, Qi Feifan had not made an appearance, because at this time, he was discussing the matter about Bai Mojiao with the leaders of other forces.

However, from the beginning since this matter came to light, many of the inner disciples, core disciples, and even some true disciples could not sit still.

The deterrence of eighth prince was not just for the disciples of younger generation, it was like a thorn in the back even for the true disciples of the older generation, it was just like disregarding the opinion of Yi Yuan School altogether, which immediately made them angry.

Eighth prince had always been rejecting the challenges from the younger generation of Yi Yuan School, and once fought with Luo Yifan, and almost missed from completely crippling him. If he had succeeded in crippling Luo Yifan, he would have completely cut off the one and only hope of Yi Yuan School, since Luo Yifan was considered the strongest in the younger generation. But now, Luo Yifan was dead and Ye Xiwen suddenly gained fame, so eighth prince decided to personally beat him and announce the beginning of his domination.

Now, on Qianji Island, only Qi Feifan was capable of stopping their duel.

However, the very first sentence that came out of Qi Feifan's mouth was:
"This generation's conquest will advance!"

Obviously, Qi Feifan did not want to prevent the duel, moreover it was apparent from his words that he seemed optimistic about Ye Xiwen, which shocked many people. Regarding Qi Feifan's vision and decision, no one would suspect because his very existence itself was like a legend and mythical, if his rise to fame had been somewhat late, then perhaps, he would belong to the generation of the eighth prince, Jian Wuchen and the others. In that case, he would be the only genius in his generation, like the one and only sun in the sky, filled with radiance, and all others would be overshadowed by his existence. This was the reason why even the other three or top four true disciples of Yi Yuan School were scared of him, not to mention the eighth prince and the other strongest disciples of younger generation. However, in his generation, no one was able to reach his brilliance for decades, he was recognized as the first master of his generation, no one could compete with him, so later he was placed in the older generation and was allowed to join the ranks of top four true disciples of Yi Yuan School.

His words suddenly shocked everyone, as if they heard something wrong when Qi Feifan said in favor of Ye Xiwen, but eighth prince was already at the fourth stage of truth realm and there were rumors that he recently obtained some treasures and other great benefits, and would soon step into the fifth stage of truth realm. Rumors were that he obtained some ancient relics and treasure, which were enough to help him overwhelm all his peers and rivals.

Why Ye Xiwen?

What made Qi Feifan say in favor of Ye Xiwen's victory, did he actually think that Ye Xiwen could turn out to be a rival of the eighth prince?

Chapter 174: Simply Worthless

This time, the leaders of all segments of social strata among the younger generation of the five forces had gathered in Qianji Island. The news about the eighth prince openly challenging Ye Xiwen for a duel quickly set off the speculations of a lot of people. Even the only speculation of the disciples of Yi Yuan School was that, Ye Xiwen would be able to block a few moves of the eighth prince at the best. No one really thought that he would be able to contend with the eighth prince!

Defeat the eighth prince? The very concept of defeat simply never existed in their thoughts!

For a time, no one paid attention to the forthcoming meeting of the five forces, everyone was discussing this matter about the duel between the eighth prince and Ye Xiwen. After all, eighth prince was considered as the strongest existence among the younger generation of all the forces, so no matter what he did, it always ended up becoming the object of attention for countless people.

He rushed to his current illustrious prestige in a short time of ten years and was now at the helm of the younger generation, he almost did not have a rival, he was ambitious and wanted compete for the throne of Great Yue state and become the next emperor. For that, he needed to sweep away all the other major forces and establish a more centralized influence of royal clan in the Great Yue state. Regarding this matter, he never tried to conceal it, and in fact, even his slogan clearly showed that he was ambitious to win over the entire state. He formed a party of eight and all of these eight outstanding masters were known as imperial guards. He simply regarded himself as the next emperor of Great Yue state and his imperial guards were just like the personal guards of the emperor.

He dared to call his subordinates as imperial guards and their motto was to conquer the world and bring it under the royal clan's rule, no one knew the real reason behind it, but his group had already been recognized by the Great Yue state's emperor.

Ye Xiwen did not know whether to laugh or cry when he listened to the people's discussion outside, what was wrong with these people, when he said that he would accept the challenge, it was as if it was already decided and no one was going to ask his opinion or decision!

It seemed as if he did not have the right to say anything and would have to comply with the command of the eighth prince. Without even asking him, it seemed like his duel with the eighth prince had already been scheduled, what was going on, there really didn't seem any respect for his opinion!

No one seemed to really care about his opinion. Everyone was fully convinced that since eighth prince challenged Ye Xiwen, then he would certainly have to accept the challenge, this strange logic simply left Ye Xiwen in a situation, where he didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

In fact, a lot of people thought that since the eighth prince had already announced his challenge, even if Ye Xiwen was not his match, whatever might be the outcome of this duel, being the most outstanding disciple in the younger generation of Yi Yuan School, he should not be able to decline this challenge!

Thereupon, everyone was considering this thing as a matter of fact!

Ye Xiwen was sincerely mad at this, he was being regarded as an insignificant existence, as if he really didn't have the fundamental right to make his own

decisions and no one seemed to care about what he was thinking. Just because the eighth prince openly challenged him, he had no choice but to comply and engage in a duel with him?

At noon, the sunlight was shining on the earth, distorting the atmosphere, things looked blurred from afar.

The battle declaration was handed down right in front of Ye Xiwen.

"Eighth prince has sent us to relay this battle declaration to you, three months later, he would personally visit Yi Yuan School to have a duel with you, be prepared by that time!" Out of the three people who came with the battle declaration, the black-robed youth looked at Ye Xiwen, and said.

Eighth prince was not an ordinary overbearing and rampant guy, this battle declaration was to play with the minds of the disciples of Yi Yuan School. At least, his motive was to make sure there were no rival disciples in his generation, and new rivals were to appear, he would destroy them before they become threats to his ultimate plan. It was a well-known matter, but the place of their duel was actually going to be Yi Yuan School, which was just a way to mock someone on their face!

It was a blatant way to mock someone!

Later, Ye Xiwen came to know that these three people were actually not the disciples of the royal clan. They were actually the outstanding figures of other major forces.

The name of this black-robed youth was Jiaoxu Feng, an outstanding disciple

of Tianfeng hall. Long ago, he became renowned as a strong true disciple and was quite formidable. This time, he was representing Tianfeng hall and was going to compete in the competition of true disciples.

Another handsome man around the age of 25 or 26 years was standing behind him. He was clad in an orange robe and was called Liu Hao, one of the talented disciples of Yuncheng. He was also very formidable and was going to represent Yuncheng in the competition of true disciples.

And, the last one was a woman, clad in white clothes, looked very pretty, and her name was Jin Ling'er. She was actually a disciple of Yi Yuan School and was widely known among the disciples of Yi Yuan School. There were many disciples who admired her very much, in fact it could be said that she had innumerable admirers in Yi Yuan School, but no one expected her to be a member of Imperial guards.

Jiaoxu Feng spoke, but from the look in his eyes, he did not seem to be paying attention to Ye Xiwen at all, as if he was here just to issue the declaration of duel and Ye Xiwen would certainly accept it.

"I'm not interested." Ye Xiwen suddenly smiled, and said.

"What, you" Jiaoxu Feng suddenly said, it seemed as if he never expected to get such a reply from Ye Xiwen. He never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually say that he did not have the slightest interest in it. Before coming to meet Ye Xiwen, he had imagined various scenarios, but he never expected Ye Xiwen to directly reject the eighth prince's declaration. He expected that either Ye Xiwen would be angry or terrified after receiving the declaration of duel, but he definitely did not expect to get such an unexpected answer from Ye Xiwen, and that too in an indifferent manner.

Immediately, the disciples in the surroundings gathered up to see what was going on, and when they heard Ye Xiwen's reply, dumbfounded looks appeared on their faces, a sudden uproar occurred in the crowd. They could clearly see that this Ye Xiwen was no less rampant than the eighth prince.

Everyone was aware of the arrogance and domineering attitude of the eighth prince. If he said he wanted to fight with someone, that person would have no other choice but to obediently comply.

His arrogance could be seen in the very fact that he openly challenged Ye Xiwen even if he knew that Ye Xiwen was not his match, without caring about Ye Xiwen's opinion. In fact, if there was someone more powerful than Ye Xiwen in the younger generation of Yi Yuan School, then perhaps, he would not even look at Ye Xiwen.

This was the kind of arrogance he had, which was enough to make him dominate the entire world!

However, this seemingly casual remark of Ye Xiwen showed that he was not interested, implying that he was much more aggressive than the eighth prince. Ye Xiwen's words implied as if who was this eighth prince, he never heard of some eighth prince, why should he care about this declaration of duel. There could be no better valid and powerful comeback than this.

Ye Xiwen finished saying, and then turned around to walk away.

But, suddenly, a loud shout came from behind him: "Stop!"

Liu Hao arrived in front of Ye Xiwen and said: "And you still call yourself a man, you are actually trying to run away, do you want to become a laughing stock in front of everyone?"

Ye Xiwen disdainfully smiled because he knew that today, if he turned around to leave then it was not going to be him who would become the laughing stock, but the eighth prince!

People were too lazy to understand what was hidden in the words of Liu Hao!

It could be said that these were coarse words and Liu Hao seemed to be speaking for Ye Xiwen, but in actuality, he was speaking for the eighth prince.

"Somehow, it is none of your business." Ye Xiwen squeezed out these words from the gap between his teeth, and it sounded unusually disdainful.

"What did you say, a coward like you, who wants to run away from a fight, actually dares to be so arrogant? I see, so you must be afraid of his Highness!" Liu Hao said.

"Yes, Ye Xiwen, you want to flee without a fight then do so, but it will hurt the reputation of our Yi Yuan School, and after this, how you think will others see the disciples of our Yi Yuan School!" At this time, the female disciple named Jin Ling'er suddenly said.

"Hmph! What utter nonsense." Ye Xiwen coldly smiled, and said, "You seem so concerned about how others will see our Yi Yuan School, but don't worry, the disciples of Yi Yuan School are proper and prideful, they don't need to go to someone else and work like their dog. But sometimes I think, if our Yi Yuan

School had such a disciple, I wonder how other people will see our Yi Yuan School."

"You" The face of Jin Ling'er suddenly flushed with anger, she gritted her teeth and her eyes looked straight at Ye Xiwen, as if she would tear him to shreds with her vision itself.

She had never hated a man so much in her life, because Ye Xiwen actually likened her with a dog. She never felt that there was something wrong following a strong person, after all strength was the ultimate law in this world, not to mention, the eighth prince was considered a peerless master and she held supreme honor as his follower, but all of this was torn to pieces by the few words of Ye Xiwen.

The looks in the eyes of several disciples standing in the surroundings suddenly changed, because they had never thought about it in such a way, but after listening to what Ye Xiwen said just now, it seemed correct, what Imperial guards, weren't they working like dogs for someone else?

Still the most loyal dogs!

This also made her simultaneously feel ashamed and resentful towards Ye Xiwen, it seemed as if they wanted to kill Ye Xiwen then and there to vent their hatred.

"Ye Xiwen, if you are scared, kneel down and kowtow then I will ask our eighth prince to let you off!" Jin Ling'er said viciously. She wanted that Ye Xiwen must kneel down and kowtow in order to crush his invincible heart, and only then she would be able to calm her anger down a little.

"What an idiot!" Ye Xiwen coldly smiled, then turned around to walk away. "What eighth prince, I have never heard of him, if he wants to fight with me, it's very simple, tell him to come in person and challenge me, if he likes to put on airs then he should stop thinking that these things would have any effect on me."

The whole crowd was in uproar after hearing this, after all the words of Ye Xiwen were a direct hit on the eighth prince's face, and saying 'what eighth prince' in front of so many people was like a directly insult to the eighth prince.

This completely angered the three members of the Imperial guards.

"I know that he is afraid, our eighth prince is the strongest character in the younger generation and he is just an ant-like ordinary guy in front of him. Now, he has certainly gained a clear understanding of his own pathetic existence." Liu Hao said in a harsh tone.

"Ye Xiwen, you are really very scared aren't you?" Jiaoxu Feng looked at Ye Xiwen and said.

"Your foolish attempt to instigate me into action won't work." Ye Xiwen indifferently said. "Do not think that I am like you people. Perhaps for you all, this eighth prince is everything, a god like existence or something, but as far as I am concerned, he is simply worthless."

Chapter 175: He Is Also A Ruthless Man

"Your foolish attempt to instigate me into action won't work." Ye Xiwen indifferently said. "Do not think that I am like you people. Perhaps for you all, this eighth prince is everything, a god like existence or something, but as far as I am concerned, he is simply worthless."

The crowd was in uproar, this was probably the first time someone dared to say something like this, which implied that the eighth prince could simply not be considered as someone as if any important personage.

This showed that Ye Xiwen was not just ordinarily rampant as they thought. Although, they were full aware of the domineering and arrogant attitude of the eighth prince, but they just did not expect that the seemingly calm rampancy of Ye Xiwen would actually be far more intense than that of the eighth prince.

However, in such a short time, Ye Xiwen was able to emerge as a peerless genius from Yi Yuan School, so if his disposition was modest and polite, then that would feel quite strange too!

But, they actually did not know that Ye Xiwen was not always rampant, he was rampant in front of his rampant enemies!

"I knew that he will try to run away, even the gods flinch in the presence of his highness and the devils hide away." Liu Hao said, and it seemed as if he was determined to keep instigating Ye Xiwen.

"It really is ridiculous, even the gods flinch in his presence, does he try to

regard himself as the king of gods?" Ye Xiwen sneered. Of course, devils existed in this world so it was not surprising to say that gods also existed in this world. Just listening to the things told by Ye Mo, he came to know that there were god-like existences in this world and they were capable of destroying the heaven itself, but it was quite hilarious to say that gods would flinch in the presence of the eighth prince.

"No one can refuse the decree of his highness!" Jiaoxu Feng shouted in a cold voice, and threw an envelope toward Ye Xiwen. In the midair, the envelope started to burn and revealed a domineering and overbearing string of pearl-like characters. Although it was just one word, but it seemed as if it would burn the eyes of the people, who laid their eyes on it. Those who saw it only, thought that they must kneel down in front of his dominating power and become his subjects, they must obey his command. This was the aura of a king!

But unfortunately, Ye Xiwen was also an overbearing expert and was no inferior to any tyrant king. He himself possessed the terrifying aura of a tyrant warrior, was about to get involved, but suddenly, the characters written inside envelop quickly moved and folded up to transform into a mountain peak, and instantly pressed towards Ye Xiwen. This mountain peak pressing down towards Ye Xiwen actually possessed a mighty imposing aura.

Ye Xiwen immediately sensed that the law of the earth was in effect, it was as if a mountain was dropping from the heaven and it must crush Ye Xiwen.

This was to test Ye Xiwen and prove that he was not eligible to accept the challenge and there was actually a surging Zhen Yuan hidden inside it. It was really quite rampant and despotic!

However, although it was merely only condensed Zhen Yuan, but was simply relentless and it possessed strength almost comparable to the third stage of the

truth realm, and instantly smashed down.

Full moon beheader!

Ye Xiwen did not dare to be negligent, although he could compete with masters at the third stage of truth realm, but while facing this move, he would still need to concentrate with rapt attention.

"Boom!" The Bladelight fiercely chopped down towards that word mountain peak, the two attacks deadlocked for a long time, but the Bladelight finally overpowered the coercion of that word mountain and directly chopped it down into pieces, dispersing golden light everywhere in the sky.

Ye Xiwen did not have the frivolity, rather the strength of the eighth prince was quite spectacular, and he noticed some words written on that word mountain 'strongest of the younger generation' and these were not empty words.

This eighth prince was very strong!

"Oh it's not good, I never imagined that the eighth prince would actually be so strong, even the battle declaration was so outrageously strong, I guess even the masters at the third stage of truth realm will find it difficult to deal with this kind of strength." A Yi Yuan School's disciple said, in a somewhat worried voice. At this time, except for a few people, most of the disciples of Yi Yuan School were still biased in favor of one of their own, Ye Xiwen.

After all, this matter was related to Yi Yuan School's glory.

"Luckily, Ye Xiwen is not some ordinary guy, that blade attack was amazing, I heard that he has recently turned twenty years old and has already stepped into the truth realm, considering this level of talent, he is not inferior to the eighth prince. If he is given few years, he should be able to contend with the eighth prince." Another disciple said.

"If Ye Xiwen's fame rises, the younger generation of our Yi Yuan School will not lose to the other sects, however, I am afraid that the eighth prince will not give him the time to grow, isn't this the style of the eighth prince to suppress all enemies before they grow stronger?"

"Yes, if it is that Jian Wuchen fighting with Ye Xiwen, then it may seem fair but, why is the eighth prince so fixated on him. The eighth prince's ambitions have no limits. He wants the entire Great Yue state to fall under the rule of the royal clan. He doesn't even want to accommodate a force like Yi Yuan School and wants to suppress all his future obstacles, including those who are yet to grow up!"

Many of the disciples of Yi Yuan School were worried, though they clearly recognized the strength of the eighth prince, but regarding his character, it was not easy to say.

"With such a mediocre strength, you actually dare to be so rampant!" Liu Hao sneered, and immediately taunted after he saw Ye Xiwen having some difficulty while dealing with the eighth prince's gift.

Naturally, he was very proud of himself because according to him, the members of the Imperial guards were far superior to other truth level masters. Their leader was the strongest in the younger generation. In fact, most people were not even qualified to become the Imperial guards.

It was not easy to become the Imperial guards!

"Enough with your nonsense!" Ye Xiwen was quite unhappy, this eighth prince was not an ordinary rampant guy. Considering the way he used to open the battle declaration in front of everyone, now it did not matter whether Ye Xiwen wanted to fight or not, he must accept it. Ye Xiwen, was sure that the opposite party would certainly direct it towards Yi Yuan School's reputation, regardless of whether he would comply or not. Ye Xiwen was not just representing himself, but he was also representing the entire Yi Yuan School in this matter.

It was time for Ye Xiwen to make the decision whether he should accept it or not, if he didn't, then everyone would say that Ye Xiwen was afraid and backed out.

This was tantamount to force him to accept this battle declaration, which made Ye Xiwen extremely unhappy.

"You are courting death, why his highness should dirty his hands and deal with you, when I can personally repress you!" Liu Hao was thoroughly mad at the attitude of Ye Xiwen. "You don't deserve to accept his highness's battle declaration!"

When Ye Xiwen heard him, without wasting any time, he instantly took a step, and suddenly, a burst of Zhen Yuan, like the raging wild sea waves, instantly swept toward Liu Hao.

Ye Xiwen released a surge of Zhen Yuan which was so huge that it was easily comparable with the masters at the third stage of truth realm, while Liu Hao

was merely a master at the second stage of truth realm.

At this time, Liu Hao and the others finally understood that although Ye Xiwen seemingly was at the first stage of truth realm, but looking at his terrifying Zhen Yuan, which could easily submerge them like a raging ocean, it was easy to guess that his strength was much more than what it appeared to be.

This could not be the strength of a man. He was simply a humanoid demon beast.

The endless amount of Zhen Yuan, just like a mighty hammer, instantly and fiercely blasted on Liu Hao's body.

"Poof!" Liu Hao screamed pitifully, and his entire body was sent flying into the sky.

The crowd of onlookers suddenly swallowed a mouthful of saliva and held their breaths. Just now they witnessed the stunning strength of the eighth prince from just the battle declaration envelope and it was actually able to have such strength. But now, they found out that Ye Xiwen must not be underestimated and his actual strength was much more than they anticipated.

As a master at the first stage of truth realm, he was able to actually release such mighty waves of Zhen Yuan, which sent a second stage truth level master like Liu Hao, flying into the sky!

At this time, the disciples of Yi Yuan School were having a kind of mixed feelings in their hearts. They were happy from the performance of Ye Xiwen, it was really too aggressive and was nothing like a master at the first stage of

truth realm. He actually managed to suppress a genius like Liu Hao, who was at the second stage of truth realm, and actually sent him flying in one shot.

This fighting strength was simply ferocious, as if he was a humanoid demon beast. There simply was no comparison between Ye Xiwen and Luo Yifan. Because Luo Yifan was merely at the first stage of truth realm and Ye Xiwen's strength was comparable with the masters at the third stage of truth realm, no wonder there were rumors that Ye Xiwen had defeated Luo Yifan in one on one battle.

In fact, there were even rumors that Luo Yifan's death was also related to Ye Xiwen. Rumors said that after receiving the message, Ye Xiwen went after Luo Yifan to kill him.

Even after investigating, both Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng hall were unable to get any evidence against Ye Xiwen, but this rumor had been spreading since then. Many people were saying that it was actually Ye Xiwen, who killed Luo Yifan.

Contradiction between Luo Yifan and Ye Xiwen was already an open secret and everyone knew about it. Luo Yifan tried several times to intercept Ye Xiwen, sometimes personally or by sending people after him. The news about these things had already spread throughout Yi Yuan School, there was no room for either party to back out from the fact that both parties wanted to kill each other. In order to stamp out the root of future trouble, it was very natural for Ye Xiwen to kill Luo Yifan, things like this happened all this time. Although, no one had the direct evidence to prove that Ye Xiwen killed Luo Yifan, but they were greatly suspicious of him, therefore reportedly, it was said that Luo clan was furious and was planning to kill Ye Xiwen, but the top level officials of the sect disagreed, since Ye Xiwen was just a suspect and there was no exact evidence to prove that he killed Luo Yifan.

Not to mention, along with Luo Yifan, there were two other truth level masters, and therefore, a lot of people concluded that it was impossible for Ye Xiwen to simultaneously deal with three masters of the truth realm, considering that one of them was at the second stage of truth realm.

However, after Ye Xiwen exposed his true strength just now, everybody was shaken because his real strength was simply unfathomable, and was much more terrifying and profound than anticipated. With this much strength, it should be easily to kill Luo Yifan and the other truth level masters. But, some time had passed since the incident, so the strength alone could not be solid evidence.

After all, how could ordinary mortals possibly find the traces of clues, when the evidence and traces of clues were personally erased by Ye Mo, an ancient monster that had lived for innumerable years!

The thing to worry was that now, when Ye Xiwen exhibited such a high talent, the eighth prince would certainly not give up, because in order to dominate the entire Great Yue state, the rise of a talent like Ye Xiwen would be a huge threat to his future plans and must be eradicated as soon as possible. And, this was going to be an honest excuse to get rid of Ye Xiwen, so he naturally would not miss it.

Chapter 176: Imperial Guards Are Mediocre

The disciples of Yi Yuan School were having mixed feelings, and were happy and worried at the same time. There were excited looks on their faces, while they were guessing that perhaps, Ye Xiwen might block several moves. Moreover, the majority of people guessed that Ye Xiwen would be able to block only ten or so moves. In fact, there were a lot of people who thought that he won't be able to block even a single move.

In that case, it was too boring because Ye Xiwen would be no different than several other outstanding geniuses, already trampled and crushed by the eighth prince. And then, there sincerely was no meaning to all of this anyway.

However at this time, Ye Xiwen actually showed the strength far more than they imagined, they discovered how ruthless he actually was, moreover, not just ruthlessness, they also saw the terrifying strength of Ye Xiwen with their own eyes.

It could be said that perhaps, even the strength possessed by the masters at the third stage of truth realm would be far less than his strength. And after three months, no one knew to what extent his strength might grow and this was definitely a very interesting thing, which would definitely lead to an unusual but interesting battle, and should not be boring at that time.

"You, you dared to injure Liu Hao, do you plan to defy the imperial guards?" Jin Ling'er looked incredibly at Ye Xiwen, "Do you actually think that the members of Imperial guards are a waste like Luo Yifan?"

"If not for his highness's wish to personally deal with you, any one of us

Imperial guards can easily trample him!" Jin Ling'er looked coldly at Ye Xiwen. "You have put your family in trouble they will die without the burial ground!"

"Well, well, well, now you have done it, Imperial guards!" Ye Xiwen sneered, "You are nothing but a bunch of eighth prince's dogs and you actually dare to threaten me!"

The Imperial guards didn't know that they just now invoked the wrath of the emperor!

The talk about Ye Xiwen's family being in danger was more than enough to invite the wrath of the emperor!

Seeing a ruthless look flashing in Ye Xiwen's eyes, Jiaoxu Feng quickly understood that something bad was about to happen, he was not like Jin Ling'er, who had always admired the eighth prince, and any act of slandering the reputation of the eighth prince was enough to enrage her. Ye Xiwen disrespected the eighth prince several times and right in front of her, which thoroughly made her lose her mind.

But, Jiaoxu Feng did not lose his temper because he knew that Ye Xiwen was very powerful, although Liu Hao was quite reckless, but the members of the Imperial guards were not ordinary masters, they were overall geniuses including strength and skills, but Liu Hao was directly sent flying by a single attack from Ye Xiwen, what kind of fighting strength did this Ye Xiwen actually possess? This scene had shocked all the people present there because it was simply beyond the imagination of anyone.

"Ye Xiwen, we've come instead of his highness to deliver the declaration of duel, we don't mean any harm!" Jiaoxu Feng stepped forward, and immediately

said.

"No harm? No harm you say, good one!" Ye Xiwen laughed, and said, "First you threaten my family and now you even dare shouting in front of me!"

"Since you want me to receive this declaration of duel no matter what, then I will, but in the meantime, I'd like to test the strength of the so-called Imperial guards of the eighth prince and see how much formidable they actually are!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and used the Coiling dragon palm, which he had already practiced to the acme level. His palm turned into a dragon claw, glowing with a terrifying dragon qi and instantly moved towards them.

Ye Xiwen's attack was extremely powerful when compared to before, he had already practiced the first two moves of "Coiling dragon palm" to the acme level, and all of a sudden, he demonstrated the full might of this technique. In an instant, the dragon qi overflowed the surrounding area and it seemed as if a dragon had descended from the heaven to rule the world.

In a blink of an eye, it arrived in front of Jiaoxu Feng. Although, Jiaoxu Feng was not willing to fight with Ye Xiwen at this time, but when he saw this attack coming towards him, he was left with no choice and he immediately shot his palm, however his palm technique was extremely abstruse and both of their attack instantly collided.

Although, he was at the second stage of truth realm, but both his skill and strength were far inferior to those of Ye Xiwen, plus when it came to the palm techniques used by them, Jiaoxu Feng's palm technique was nowhere close to the Coiling dragon palm technique, and only in the moment, it seemed like Ye Xiwen's attack contained an irresistible force that instantly crushed his attack and fiercely blasted on his body.

"Bang!" Jiaoxu Feng's whole body was blasted away and several of his bones were broken. He spouted a mouthful of blood and almost lost consciousness after falling, and severely hitting the ground.

Even so, the disciples of Tianfeng Hall who were standing in the surrounding didn't react or intercept when Ye Xiwen suddenly attacked Jiaoxu Feng, a disciple of Tianfeng Hall. Moreover, this was not a fight between Yi Yuan School and Tianfeng Hall, but Ye Xiwen and the eighth prince's Imperial guards, in fact, even a disciple of Yi Yuan School, Jin Ling'er was also a part of the Imperial guards. Besides that, the disciples of Tianfeng Hall did not hold goodwill for Jiaoxu Feng, because even if he was a disciple of Tianfeng Hall, he was still a member of Imperial guards and being a member of Imperial guard was no different than betraying one's own sect. After all, the eighth prince's ambition was to rule the entire Great Yue state and large martial sects like Yi Yuan School, Tianfeng Hall, etc., were going to become obstacles in the way of his ambition.

And these members of Imperial guards, without exception, were being manipulated by the eighth prince, they were under his mind control and were willingly acting as his lackeys and were just like his dogs, so how could they possibly have any favorable impression in the minds of everyone.

Ye Xiwen's black hair was swaying with the wind, his facial expression looked extremely cold, and surrounded by the dragon congealed from the Coiling dragon palm technique, he was just like the emperor who had come into this world, and suddenly, for a time, Jin Ling'er was left in a somewhat absent-minded state, while she was standing gawking in front of this invincible being. This was the kind of invincible aura she had felt only on the body of the eighth prince, however this time, she felt the same kind of terror while standing in front of a much younger man.

"Impossible, in this world, there can only be one king, one god, and that is going to our eighth prince, you are nothing in front of him!" As if the feeling of belief in her heart for the eighth prince had been provoked by Ye Xiwen, Jin Ling'er instantly started to shout like a tigress, she roared loudly, and the long sword in her hand instantly chopped out.

"Flying beauty!" Jin Ling'er pulled out her long sword and released a bright Swordlight. She flew in the air and was just like a flying beautiful woman, she appeared very beautiful and graceful, but the long sword in her hands looked extremely cold like ice.

Ye Xiwen knew that this was one of the secret techniques called 'beautiful lady sword technique' and only the true disciples of high-level sects could practice and obtain complete teachings about this technique.

One could see that this beautiful lady sword technique had been practiced to a superb level. This beautiful woman was fragrant, but was deadly poisonous as well. Her ice cold sharp sword instantly rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest fear while facing her, his palm turned into dragon claws and grasped towards the incoming attack. In the next moment, that beautiful and ice cold Swordlight was directly caught by Ye Xiwen, and then crushed to smithereens.

"How is this possible, how can your body be so powerful?" It was simply very hard for Jin Ling'er to accept such an outcome, it was simply unimaginable. How could Ye Xiwen be so powerful to actually hold her sword attack with his bare hands and then he directly crushed it, such ability was really very scary.

But, she didn't have to wait long because Ye Xiwen immediately decided to

give her the answer by returning the favor with interest. He used celestial step and instantly arrived in front of her, a huge coiling dragon instantly congealed out of nowhere and slapped her.

"Bang!" Jin Ling'er could not hide from it, even if she wanted to, she did not have the slightest chance to evade this attack because Ye Xiwen had simultaneously used the missing moon beheader along with the coiling dragon palm technique, in order to block her retreat, and she eventually had to endure Ye Xiwen's slap in the face.

"Poof!" Jin Ling'er spouted out mouthful of blood and her frail body was instantly blown away after receiving a slap on the face. This slap was so intense that her body was sent flying into the sky while spinning all the way, then fiercely fell on the ground.

Ye Xiwen was not the type who would show mercy to a confused chaotic woman like Jin Ling'er, but it could be said that he was slightly considerate about the fact that she belonged to the same sect as him, otherwise he wouldn't possibly let her off with just a slap on the face.

"How dare you hurt us, his highness will not let you off!" Jin Ling'er did not faint, and looked at Ye Xiwen with a pernicious expression on her face.

"Cut the crap, if you bother me anymore, I'll kill you all." Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice, and while saying so, his whole body was shrouded in an intention to kill. No one present there would take his words as a joke, because everyone could feel that Ye Xiwen was not in a good mood, and considering the current situation, he might do such a thing as he was certainly not a softhearted person.

Jin Ling'er and the other members of Imperial guards looked at Ye Xiwen with

clear hatred in their eyes, but they didn't dare to speak anymore. They knew well that even a slight slip of tongue could lead to instant death.

Ye Xiwen turned around and indifferently said: "Eighth prince is relying on his Imperial guards to go on military conquest of the world, but it in itself seems quite mediocre."

"Ye Xiwen, don't be so full of yourself, we are ordinary members of the Imperial guards and today, you have disrespected the eighth prince's own Imperial guards. Sooner or later, there will be high-level experts on their way to find you and you may not even live till the time his highness meets you." Jiaoxu Feng said, in a struggling voice.

"It doesn't matter who it is, if someone wants to step on my head, they better stay away, because even if it's a god, I'll kill him, even if it's a devil, I'll kill him!" Ye Xiwen's voice thundered and resounded throughout the sky, his voice proliferates everywhere like an undeniable meaning.

Even after looking at the somewhat slim stature of Ye Xiwen, people still could not help but believe in Ye Xiwen's proclamation. They just knew in their hearts that he was not boasting for show, that there were no lies in his words.

The disciples watching this whole thing from the beginning never actually expected that things would evolve so quickly and take such a turn in the end. The eighth prince sent his Imperial guards to relay the declaration of duel to Ye Xiwen, which clearly showed his domineering and aggressive demeanor.

But, the things developed far more quickly than they imagined, and they actually discovered how stubborn and incomparably insolent Ye Xiwen actually could become in a situation like this. And, they knew quite well that facing such

a form of injustice where his own views were being ignored outright by the opposite party, his approach was quite right, and in the end, he didn't tolerate bullying and humiliation.

These three members of Imperial guards behaved arrogantly and held a superior attitude while notifying Ye Xiwen about the declaration of duel, which really angered Ye Xiwen. They kind of forced him into teaching them a lesson, about who was actually the superior one.

Many people were excited at these turn of events. Ye Xiwen's actions were tantamount to land a bitter slap on the face of eighth prince.

Now that Ye Xiwen had flung a severe slap right on the face of the Imperial guards, they won't let go so easily, they would certainly send the high-level truth realm masters after Ye Xiwen.

But, Ye Xiwen was also like a bottomless pit, there didn't seem to be any limits on his strength. At least right now, no one could compel him to display his full strength, but there was one thing for sure that the collision between the two sides would certainly be earth-shattering.

Chapter 177: Aftermath And Pressure

The matter about eighth prince's declaration of duel to Ye Xiwen, and subsequent wounding of the members of Imperial guards at the hands of Ye Xiwen quickly spread everywhere. It seemed as if a forest fire had spread all of a sudden, and almost instantly, it became a hot topic of discussion for many people.

"That Ye Xiwen is also quite rampant and domineering, gee, you didn't hear what he proclaimed in front of everyone. He said, it doesn't matter who it is, if someone wants to step on my head, they better stay away because even if it's a god, I'll kill him, even if it's a devil, I'll kill him! And right then, on the spot, everyone's complexion changed after hearing his words!"

"Only a great man can say such words so confidently, he actually said that he would kill even the gods or devils if they try to come in his way? Damn, what a pity I was not present on the scene to witness it myself."

"The members of Imperial guards are very arrogant and despotic, and relying on their direct relation with the eighth princes, they have offended many people, but this time, they did a big mistake by offending Ye Xiwen, because he isn't the type of guy who would sit back and take it silently. These members of Imperial guards tried to pressure him and force their decision onto him, and this is no different than courting death."

"In the future, I am afraid that this is going to take an unpredictable turn. Although, the eighth prince has obtained some treasures from the devil ruins, but even if we exclude him, the Imperial guards still has a very terrifying master, and if he plans to come into action, then I do not know what will happen to Ye Xiwen, because he is much more formidable compared to Ye Xiwen."

"And even more frightening is that eighth prince, no one knows how much treasures he has obtained in the ruins, not to mention, his inheritance as a prince. It is very hard to predict the new level of his terrifying strength, which must have gone against the heaven's will by now."

"At this rate, perhaps in the future, he might really succeed in achieving his goal of dominating the entire Great Yue state."

Everyone was talking about this matter, but Ye Xiwen was actually at his residence and in his hands, there were some documents containing information about the members of Imperial guards. While going through the documents, he suddenly found some shocking information. He discovered that all of the members of the Imperial guards were the followers of the eighth prince and almost all of them were truth level masters. Some of them were at the third and fourth stage of truth realm, and there was even a terrifying master at the fifth stage of truth realm. However, even a master of the fifth stage of truth realm had surrendered to the eighth prince and was actually the commander of the Imperial guards. So many large and small truth level masters were loyal and devoted to the eighth prince.

These documents were quite secretive and were sent by someone related to Qi Feifan. On the orders of Qi Feifan, the sender of these documents must have researched and collected data about the eighth prince and his Imperial guards. These documents also contained few words from Qi Feifan, addressed to Ye Xiwen, stating, crush that eighth prince!

Ye Xiwen gave a somewhat forced smile. It seemed that Qi Feifan had shown quite a confidence in Ye Xiwen's strength, and thought that he was capable enough to crush the eighth prince.

Qi Feifan could not take an action himself, because if he did then it would mean that Yi Yuan School thoroughly recognized this generation's conquest and was willing to participate in it. The relationship among the five forces was currently very stable, although they still despised each other, but there had been a mutual stability among them for quite a while. Every now and then, they were also fastidious about a lot of rules, for example, seniority was one of them.

Since, Qi Feifan could not take an action in this matter because of his seniority, so all hope was pinned on Ye Xiwen.

However, there was no assurance that Ye Xiwen would be able to handle this matter, after all, the masters of the Imperial guards were really too many for him, to handle on his own.

If you can, Ye Xiwen did not want to stir up any trouble, but it was obvious that even if he wanted to, he would not be able to escape from this. The other party was not at all willing to let him off, and even if they decide to let him off, they would do it only on the condition when Ye Xiwen would kneel down on the ground and beg for forgiveness. And he would rather die than to do such a thing.

Regardless of who it was, if they wanted to step on his head, they better stay away otherwise, whether it was a god or a devil, he would kill them all!

Since, it had already come to this, now nothing could stop him from going all out!

"Ye Xiwen, the situation doesn't look good." Ye Mo frowned, and said after reading the information about the eighth prince and Imperial guards. There was

a serious look on his face, although in his eyes, considering the time when he used to be at his peak, these people were nothing but a bunch of ants, but as far as Ye Xiwen's current strength was concerned, they indeed were powerful and fearful enemies.

"I guess you are right, even if I use the Poisonous dragon water control flag, the most I can do is beat the masters at the third stage of truth realm, but I think the next time, the two deputy commanders of the Imperial guards will most likely make an appearance." Ye Xiwen thought, and said. The Imperial guards had three fearful masters, one of them was the commander of Imperial guards and the other two were the deputy commanders. Even the members of Imperial guards based in the capital city would not be to easily defeat these three masters, and even if one of the two deputy commanders attacked Ye Xiwen, it would still be a huge threat to him. Although, the two deputy commanders were weaker than the commander of Imperial guards, who was actually a master at the fifth stage of truth realm, but they were actually at the peak of the fourth stage of truth realm and it would be very hard for Ye Xiwen at his current strength, to defeat these two terrifying opponents.

"But the good news is that now I have some time to enhance my strength, the members of Imperial guards won't come immediately." Ye Xiwen said, he knew that he would not be able to escape from this battle. The members of Imperial guards regarded the eighth prince as their god, and whether it was for their own dignity or for the dignity of the eighth prince, how could they possibly let him off? For the glory of Imperial guards and the ambitions of the eighth prince, they would never let him live. And, if they could not find him then, they would most likely go after his family.

And most importantly, Ye Xiwen did not want to concede. This was supposed to be a collision between two strong beliefs, a confrontation of martial arts, a fight between two martial arts beliefs and he could not possibly back down. His practice was overbearing, he was supposed to be an overbearing warrior, and

when a warrior like him was attacked then he would retaliate and completely destroy all of his enemies. But, the practice of the eighth prince should also be overbearing, so the battle between the two must be stunning and this was only a matter of time.

But, the good news was that he still had time to improve himself, because he had just been informed that he could not participate in the upcoming competition and the reason was very simple. After this incident, the other four forces strongly protested, they were never informed about the fact that Ye Xiwen's strength was already at the level of true disciples, though officially, he was still an inner disciple and was enrolled to participate in the competition among the inner disciples of the five forces. If a truth level master like Ye Xiwen was allowed to participate in a competition for inner disciples, it would be like an outright massacre of the other inner disciples, which was very unfair.

Although, merely more than a year had passed since Ye Xiwen joined the Main Sect, but within this short period of time, the qualifications of the other new disciples was nowhere close to the current qualifications of Ye Xiwen. Now, the news had already spread everywhere that he was already in the truth realm and even the masters at the second stage of truth realm were actually sent flying by his attacks, his strength was simply unfathomable. If he was allowed to participate in the competition of inner disciples, which was actually a mutual show of strength, a way to establish mutual deterrence, then the deterrence effect brought upon by Ye Xiwen would clearly be overkill.

The four forces did not want Ye Xiwen to participate in the competition, so there was no way left for Yi Yuan School but to agree, after all, no one expected that Ye Xiwen would be intrepid to such an extent, he had yet to officially become a true disciple. And so, there was no way to just ignore the true disciple test and make him a true disciple in order to make him participate in the competition of true disciples, because the other forces won't accept it. Therefore in the end, it was decided that Ye Xiwen won't participate in the

competition. Ye Xiwen was also quite happy about this outcome and was happily walking around to have a look and observe the competition of inner, core, and true disciples of the major forces.

These people were actually the highest level masters, representing the top talents of the Great Yue state, especially among the younger generation.

However, everyone witnessed the formidable strength of Ye Xiwen, and members of Imperial guards would certainly not go easy on him the next time they would come to confront him, which also meant that he must quickly prepare for his next confrontation with them.

At his current strength, Ye Xiwen was able to deal with Jiaoxu Feng and the other seemingly ordinary members of Imperial guards and he certainly didn't face any problem, but there were several other stronger truth level masters in the ranks of Imperial guards.

All of this once was once again compelling Ye Xiwen to think of ways to enhance his strength.

Although, recently stepped into the truth realm, but if it was needed to have a breakthrough once again, it should not pose any problem for him because his accumulation was quite deeper, when he was still in the Xiantian realm. It could be said that this accumulation was deeper to such a terrifying extent that it might even be a hundred times deeper than required for a Xiantian level master. This was the reason why he was able to set foot into the first stage of truth realm and immediately made another breakthrough to reach the peak of the first stage of truth realm. And now, he could have a breakthrough to the second stage of truth realm, all thanks to his prior accumulation in the Xiantian realm.

So as long as there was an opportunity, he could break into the second stage of truth realm, and at that time, unless he was not attacked by the commander of Imperial guards, he should be able to compete with the two deputy commanders and might even defeat them.

For most people, if breakthrough was rapid, then they would face a situation of unstable inner state, because for truth level masters, the comprehension of world laws was especially important. For a truth level master, the degree of perception of world laws directly determined his strength.

However, a lot of time was required to actually strengthen the gained insight about world laws, and therefore, after stepping into the truth realm, experts often stayed on one stage for a long time to gain complete comprehension.

But, Ye Xiwen was not the same as others, he had the help of mysterious space and as long as there were sufficient spirit stones, the mysterious space could help him to quickly deduce the secrets of world laws and principles so that he could quickly understand and grasp them. Others might take several years to comprehend and gain insight but, in Ye Xiwen's case, as long as he had enough spirit stones, he could amass the same amount of insight within the time period of few days.

And after robbing so many pirates, Ye Xiwen did not lack spirit stones.

Chapter 178: Great Immortal Battlefield

In the depths of East China Sea, in a huge battlefield, a person's figure was rapidly flying over.

Ye Xiwen turned over the map, there was one of the ancient battlefields of East China Sea, and in accordance with the labeling on the map, it should be somewhere around here. This area was almost 10,000 Li away from the coastline of East China Sea, and taking such a large distance into account, this area could be considered as the depths of East China Sea.

At this time, there were two devil wings flapping behind Ye Xiwen. He actually gave birth to two devil wings, which could be used simply to attain improved speed and better maneuvering at extremely high speeds. Right now, Ye Xiwen was flying so fast that he was able to cover a distance of 10,000 Li in a flight of just three hours.

This belonged to a new school of magical powers that Ye Xiwen learnt from Ye Mo, it was called devil wings. Just from listening to the name, one could know that it was one of the magical powers of the devils. Moreover, it was also one of the top magical powers, and Ye Xiwen's skill was still not enough to wield it properly. If he had enough skill, he could have covered the distance of 10,000 Li in an instant.

Ye Xiwen didn't learn this technique earlier because at that time, only his strength was comparable to the masters of truth realm, but after all, he still hadn't stepped into the truth realm, so there was no way the Zhen Yuan in his body was qualitatively and quantitatively enough to sustain the consumption of energy, while using the devil wings.

Therefore earlier, Ye Mo did not teach it to Ye Xiwen.

Now that he had devil wings, he could return to Qianji Island anytime whenever he felt like and that too very quickly, no matter where he was. After all, Bai Mojiao could begin the attack anytime.

While using this type of top class magical power of the devil race, energy consumption was very large. Even at Ye Xiwen's current strength and skill, in order to cover the distance of 10,000 Li, the devil wings actually consumed at least seventy percent of his energy, and in order to continue using it, Ye Xiwen had to consume spirit stones to sustain such a massive rate of energy consumption.

At this time, Ye Xiwen had covered up his face and had transformed his appearance into that of a handsome and incomparably elegant young man, clad in white robe. Right now, from his transformed appearance, he appeared very handsome and suave.

He was a human and there was a battlefield of a race of sea based demon beasts, less than few thousand Li away from there. A super big faction was located there, and it was called Great Island of the Immortals. In the East China Sea, it was considered a very big force. Its strength was tyrannical, hardly inferior to a major force like Yi Yuan School.

This Great Immortal battlefield was a huge battlefield, where the sea-demon beasts of Great Island of the Immortals used to battle perennially, hence give it this name. No one knew how many martial artists and sea-demon beast had fallen in this battlefield. And, not just masters of Great Island of the Immortals, even many experts from several other sects would come here to gain experience, in order to participate in most intense fights to hone their strengths.

After arriving at the Great Immortal battlefield, Ye Xiwen immediately retracted his devil wings, since displaying devil powers at this time was not suitable. Although in this world, practicing devil ways of martial arts was not a taboo, but practicing devil race's martial arts techniques was considered a taboo by most people, because by practicing devil race's martial arts technique, a human being could become depraved and eventually lose his humanity. However, just practicing devil ways didn't have any effect on a human being.

In short, practicing devil race's martial arts techniques would change the physiological characteristics of the human being, turning them into devils, whether they were willing or not, and as long as someone embarked on this road, there was no turning back.

But, there was no such problem in case of Ye Xiwen, because Ye Mo had taught him the most pure form of devil power techniques.

Techniques taught by Ye Mo were not the kind of half-complete devil power techniques, which were initially introduced by devil race in the human world. During devil race's invasion, in order to split up human beings, devil race had used some human beings as cannon fodders and had handed down some of their devil power techniques. But, these techniques were incomplete and devil race had deliberately introduced these techniques in order to turn human beings into devils.

However, the techniques that Ye Mo taught him were the most pure devil power techniques and simply didn't have any flaws. Moreover, Ye Mo had also directly learnt these techniques from the Great Devil King himself. According to Ye Mo, his previous owner was already at such a high realm, that he could instantly create power techniques according to his needs and requirements by using the world laws and principles, which he could comprehend with ease. The

techniques created by him no longer rigidly adhered to a certain race, because Great Devil King was already at such a level that he had transcended the limits of races.

So Ye Xiwen did not need to worry, but he still did not want others to find out about his devil powers, otherwise, it would not cause small trouble. Unless and until his own strength was so strong, that he didn't need to care about others at all, he would not openly display his devil powers unless absolutely necessary.

There were simply innumerable sea-demon beasts in the Great Immortal battlefield, and most of them looked formidable. It was needless to say that Ye Xiwen couldn't take on too many of these beasts at once, and neither did he know how many of these beasts he might have to kill in order to hone his skills.

At a distant place, he could see several huge sized demon beasts. The strong demon beasts were devouring the weaker ones. It was a battlefield indeed!

Ye Xiwen directly dived into the water and rushed towards the crowd of demon beasts, who were still fighting with each other.

Ye Xiwen was a truth-level super master, he contained strong blood and vitality in his body, which was simply hundreds or even thousand times more than that of a Xiantian realm master.

Ye Xiwen's sudden appearance immediately attracted the attention of numerous demon beasts, they rushed towards him, some of which were simply tyrannical and fearful demon beasts, and so many of them were rushing towards him at once.

The first group of demon beasts to attack him was a group of silver sharks. Each of these silver sharks was simply like reinforced steel frame, swimming towards him at a very high speed. These silver sharks possessed great strength and a very sturdy body that they could easily kill a Xiantian level master in one blow.

These silver sharks were actually at the Xiantian ninth stage, and even the strongest of them were at half-step into the truth realm, and these demon beasts were present everywhere in this battlefield.

Although this Great Immortal battlefield had quite a reputation, but it was certainly not the most intense battlefield, nor was it the largest one.

But, it could be seen in the entire Zhen Wu Jie that, humans and demon beasts would frequently battle with each other, these battles continued from land to the sky, extending from sea to the land, they were fighting everywhere for their own survival and multiplication of their respective races.

However, these silver sharks had steel sharp teeth, and if bitten, even the truth level experts wouldn't come out unscathed.

Moreover, these silver sharks were at Xiantian realm, and they were using water-based techniques to shoot overwhelming amount of water swords toward Ye Xiwen, who had already come out of the sea water and was flying in the sky.

If land was the territory of humans, then sea was the territory of demon beasts, and was simply like a forbidden for humans. Ye Xiwen finally had some understanding of this fact. These demon beasts would attack a human being on the very first sight.

"Missing moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and immediately chopped out his long blade, instantly releasing a burst of blade shadows in the sky, which immediately formed a rain of blade shadows and rained directly on the silver sharks in the sea water.

Dozens of silver sharks were chopped to pieces and were instantly beheaded by Ye Xiwen.

However, the smell of blood attracted more and more demon beasts towards the place, where so many of silver sharks had just been beheaded by Ye Xiwen. If Ye Xiwen was merely a passerby, then looking at so many demon beasts rushing towards him, he would surely have spread his devil wings and immediately escaped. Just the scene of several demon beasts swimming towards someone was enough to send chills down the spine.

The number of demon beasts in this region was simply unimaginable for an average human being.

Even if Ye Xiwen was flying in the air, he must be careful all the time in order to not get shot by water swords, because if he get shot and fell in the water, then he would surely be attacked by an unimaginable number of demon beasts.

Ye Xiwen waved his long blade and a protective layer of Bladelight completely wrapped him, which was enough to protect him from the attack of Xiantian level demon beasts, and with each and every blade attack, he was able to kill a troop of demon beasts.

The flesh, blood, and essence of these Xiantian level demon beasts were instantly absorbed by Tianyuan mirror leaving nothing behind, and their

neidans were absorbed by Ye Xiwen, but at Ye Xiwen's current level, this was simply like a drop in the bucket. Ye Xiwen was now a truth level master, so the neidans of these Xiantian level demon beasts were nothing more than a drop in the bucket.

Killing these Xiantian level demon beasts simply couldn't be compared with killing a truth level demon beasts. There was a difference of heaven and earth between truth level and Xiantian level demon beasts.

But, Ye Xiwen was not worried, striking bit by bit, and with ease, he was able to kill these demon beasts, although many of these demon beasts could terrify an average person, but it was impossible for these demon beasts to put even a scratch on Ye Xiwen. His real opponents would be those truth-level demon beasts. Truth level demon beasts were considered elites among the demon beasts and possessed terrifying strength.

While killing these demon beasts, Ye Xiwen almost did not have to use his Zhen Yuan, he slaughtered them by relying on his skills and therefore, consumed a meager amount of Zhen Yuan. He was simply practicing his skills and techniques on these demon beasts, and getting used to his newly acquired strength.

Soon, the true test arrived for Ye Xiwen. A group of shadows could be seen in the water coming towards Ye Xiwen from a long distance. These shadows were walking upright and immediately attracted the attention of Ye Xiwen. He took a closer look and saw that this was actually a group of water apes, their whole bodies were covered with blue fur, blue fangs were protruding out, not to mention, each and every one of them looked exceptionally ferocious.

These water apes were considered the tyrants of the nearby areas. The demon beast residents of these waters were usually torn apart by the water

apes. They were radically a kind of amphibious animals, considering they could survive on land and could also survive in deep water. Basically, water apes belonged to a very special branch of ape class demon beasts.

The most notable thing about them was the fact that compared to their relatives, who lived on land, water apes would several times more brutal and instinctively flagitious. The most fearful thing about these water apes was that each and every one of them was in the truth realm, while their leader, water ape king, was at the third stage of truth realm.

This water ape family was just like a gang of neighborhood bullies. They not only relied on their fearful strength of truth realm, but also stayed in a large group, hence acting as a powerful deterrent in their locality.

"Children, go kill this damn human warrior, he has a very exuberant vitality and seems quite delicious. After killing him, everybody will receive a bite from his body!" Water ape king looked at Ye Xiwen, and there was a vicious killing intention in his eyes.

Suddenly, the water apes were excited and bellowed.

Chapter 179: Truth Second Stage

These water apes held high intelligence, especially the water ape king. His intelligence level was almost comparable to a human being's intelligence.

These water apes surrounded Ye Xiwen in a circle and used water law based magical powers, and coordinated their fist attacks at him.

Ye Xiwen snorted coldly, how he could possibly stay idle and watch, while these water apes were actually planning to eat his raw flesh and blood, they really were courting death.

Ye Xiwen ruthlessly waved the long bade in his hand and without a shred of mercy in his eyes.

"Puchi!" A water ape was directly split in half by Ye Xiwen, and its blood and essence was quickly absorbed by Tianyuan mirror, while its neidan was immediately refined by Tianyuan mirror. The refined energy was absorbed by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt a torrent of energy emerging in his body, a relaxing feeling spread throughout his body. Only demon beasts of truth level could actually benefit him and his cultivation, and in comparison, Xiantian level demon beasts could only be better than nothing.

Although, these water apes were mostly at the first stage of truth realm, some of them were at the second stage of truth realm, but none of them were the opponent of Ye Xiwen. He was basically displaying his incomparably

tyrannical strength and slaughtering them, like it was a child's play.

When water ape king saw how Ye Xiwen was effortlessly slaughtering his subordinates, he suddenly got angry, gave out a loud roar, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen to kill him. It was said that water apes inherited terrifying and ancient boxing skills in their blood, and once they were angry to the point of their blood boiling with anger, they could instantly display those skills.

Water ape king's fist blasted and brought up an endless tsunami, rushing toward Ye Xiwen to engulf him.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm, hidden dragon rises from the abyss, a huge amount of Zhen Yuan was instantly released out towards the rushing tsunami, and right when Ye Xiwen was about to be completely submerged under the water, his palm attack made an intersection.

The enormous strength present in the collision made the sea water to seethe with excitement and the entire sea level went hollow and sunk down, forming a huge trough, the surrounding sea water did not have the means to approach Ye Xiwen, because it was being completely cut off on the outside by the Zhen Yuan.

Under the water, many Xiantian level sea beasts had been stunned by this fearful collision, and passed out on the sea floor.

Ye Xiwen withdrew several steps. This water ape king was really extremely terrifying. Ye Xiwen was now strong enough to contend with the ordinary masters at the third stage of truth realm, but this water ape king was clearly a strong master at the third stage of truth realm, and was very strong.

Ye Xiwen instantly opened his devil wings, and a surge of horrifying devil aura instantly burst out in the surroundings.

"What, you are not a human, but a devil?" The water ape king was suddenly alarmed, and a shocked look appeared on his face, after all, there was a huge difference between a human and a devil. Those of devil race were instinctively cruel and aggressive. Human race simply couldn't be compared to the devil race.

Ye Xiwen sneered and fiercely jumped forward, his figure instantly disappeared and left afterimages, while the very next instant, he appeared in front of water ape king.

A color of surprise flashed in the eyes of water ape king, because at an alarming rate and in just a blink of an eye, Ye Xiwen had arrived in front of him.

Although, the speed of water ape king was not slow, but when Ye Xiwen used his devil wings, then his speed increased dramatically, at this moment, Ye Xiwen's speed was far more superior to that of water ape king, in spite of his realm being far above that of Ye Xiwen. When water ape king realized that Ye Xiwen's speed was superior to his, he was left with only one thing, and that was to spread his hands and deploy a set of extremely esoteric boxing moves in order to shield himself.

"Poisonous Dragon water control flag array!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and instantly launched 'Eighteen surfaced poisonous dragon water control flag array', which then immediately flew in the air, forming a huge array of flags, and huge deepwater black serpents suddenly congealed out of nowhere. These serpents were emitting toxic breaths which rapidly filled the entire flag array with toxin.

When the water apes encountered such huge deepwater black serpents, it was just like a group of foot soldiers bumping into a group of knights, needless to say, their fate was sealed. Most of the water apes were sent flying by one tail sweep by the serpents, and those, who even once came in contact with the toxin, perished immediately.

The might of 'Eighteen surfaced poisonous dragon water control array' was simply earth-shattering, within a moment, the nearby areas up to a distance of almost 100 Li were contaminated by the deepwater black serpent and turned toxic, and the sea beasts present in the vicinity were immediately killed by the deadly toxin.

These water apes simply weren't the opponents of these deepwater black serpents. Before they could even react, they had already fallen prey to the toxin, and not long after, only water ape king was able to survive this.

Water ape king suddenly got furious because he never thought that he wouldn't be able to deal with a petty human being. Rather in this situation, Ye Xiwen was simply like a super big iron wall, no matter how much he tried to kick, the iron wall simply wouldn't budge.

However, at this time, there was no way out for the water ape king, because Ye Xiwen's 'Eighteen surfaced poisonous dragon water control flag array' had firmly trapped him inside. Although, Ye Xiwen could only compete with the weaker master of the Truth third stage, but with the assistance from the flag, he could easily kill the strong experts of Truth third stage.

Poisonous Dragon water control flag array was tightening and rushing towards water ape king from all sides. By that time, Ye Xiwen also went inside the flag array and rushed towards the water ape king.

This flag array was made up by 18 deepwater black serpents and its overall strength could be compared with a deepwater black serpent of Truth third stage. And right now, all of these serpents, together, were closing on him, so there was simply no way for him to contend.

Moreover, the water ape king also had to contend with Ye Xiwen. Soon, the water ape king was beheaded by Ye Xiwen. He seized the neidan from water ape king's body, and digested it.

Even after that, Ye Xiwen's preying spree didn't stop in this part of the sea, not because he didn't want to stop, but truly couldn't stop. This was because there was a steady stream of undersea demon beasts constantly coming after smelling blood, spilled in this part of the sea. So, there was basically endless number of demon beasts rushing towards this area, and he had no choice but to keep on killing them.

It was because of this, almost endless number of undersea demon beasts that this place had ultimately turned into a super battlefield for humans and demon beasts, famous throughout the East China Sea.

During these three days among, Ye Xiwen continued crazy killings, to the point of turning the whole water bloody red in that area of the sea, which attracted the attention of numerous foraging demon beasts. More demon beasts meant more crazy killing, which resulted in the massacre of demon beasts, almost day and night, at the hands of Ye Xiwen, most of which were at Xiantian level, however there were many at the truth level as well.

Generally speaking, after the massacre of more than a certain number of lives and absorbing their neidans, Ye Xiwen's breath had reached a terrifying level.

Although most demon beasts would sense the breath of their prey and decide whether to attack or not, and at this time, Ye Xiwen's breath was strong enough to act as a danger alarm, warning others to not get close to him, but since he had practiced 'restraining breath technique' to the acme level, he was able to conceal his real breath, so the ignorant demon beasts still continued to move closer towards him.

And within three days, after the crazy killings of so many demon beasts and absorbing their neidans, the amount of Zhen Yuan, contained in his body, had already reached a majestic level. Ye Xiwen felt that he would step into the Truth second stage at any time, and as long as he was able to reach the Truth second stage, he would be able to contend with masters of Truth fourth stage. And, with the assistance of flag array and Tianyuan mirror, he would easily fight off the master at the peak of Truth fourth stage.

After the endless killings of demon beasts for all these days, their blood, flesh and essence were absorbed by both Poisonous Dragon water control flag and Tianyuan mirror.

After three days of crazy absorption of blood and essence from the dead demon beasts, the 'Eighteen surfaced poisonous dragon water control flag' had a rapid development, 17 of them evolved to reach the point of Truth third stage and the one, acting as the core of flag array, evolved to the extent of reaching the Truth fourth stage, thereby dramatically increasing the total might.

Tianyuan mirror was completely restored to the Truth fourth stage and hence had a power surge. Although, it was only a short period of three days, but his strength really progressed by leaps and bounds.

And now, finally, it was time for Ye Xiwen to act. Now that he had accumulated a huge amount of majestic Zhen Yuan in his body, it had already

begun to stir inside his body. Ye Xiwen even had a kind of uncontrollable impulse, making him aware of the fact that it was time to breakthrough, and if he did not have a breakthrough now, then the Zhen Yuan would continue to stir up and might go out of control, and end up exploding his body.

Ye Xiwen opens his devil wings and made his way through the crowd of demon beasts, while beheading those in his way and then flew out of the water, high into the sky. At this time, the demon beasts, still in the sea, used water based attacks at him, but he used devil wings to block the attacks.

The devil wings were mighty and enormous, giving full protection to Ye Xiwen, while he was flying towards the clouds. After diving into the cloud, he decided to camouflage his own breath, and at the same moment, Tianyuan mirror flew and appeared on top of his head, and completely camouflaged his breath.

Ye Xiwen began to have a breakthrough, also starting the unceasing circulation of Zhen Yuan in his body, running over and over in his meridians, while releasing the aura bit by bit.

Ye Xiwen's energy accumulation had already reached the profound, to the point of being impossible even for a master of the Truth second stage. Even a master of the Truth third stage wouldn't dream of accumulating so much amount of energy in his body, only Ye Xiwen was capable of achieving such a feat.

The reason was that Ye Xiwen had practiced "Tyrant body technique", so his body could accommodate such a terrifying amount of energy accumulation, but right now, even he reached the limit, and if not had a breakthrough sooner, then his body would explode.

Did not know for how long, Ye Xiwen's aura continued to grow to the limit, then broke free from the shackles, and suddenly burst out. It was mighty and enormous, to the point that even Tianyuan mirror could no longer contain his aura inside.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes, finally, he broke through to the Truth second stage, and now, the strength of the two deputy commanders of Imperial guards was no longer a match for his strength.

However, Ye Xiwen actually knew that this was not enough, far from enough. Although, now he was far stronger than the two deputy commanders of Imperial guards, but one must not forget that the eighth prince was said to be at the peak of Truth fourth stage, and he was so strong that a master of the Truth fifth stage was his subordinate, so his strength could be imagined.

Chapter 180: Devil Commander's Tomb

Although, Ye Xiwen didn't want to spare even a single glance to the eighth prince, but the very existence of the eighth prince was inflicting pressure on him. Other might not say, but Ye Xiwen had come to understand the mindset of this arrogant prince. According to the hearsay, earlier, the eighth prince had been able to overcome the super master of Truth fifth stage, but no one knew the current extent of his cultivation and strength. Not to mention, rumors said that he got his hands on the ancient heritage of a large faction, so considering all these points, his strength would have definitely progressed by leaps and bounds.

And, since such a person was hostile towards Ye Xiwen, so he was in lot of pressure, but these pressures were actually working towards transforming the strength of Ye Xiwen, making him strong, much stronger than ever before. And if things continued like this, then his strength would go beyond the strengths of eighth prince, then Qi Feifan and so on.

Ye Xiwen possessed a strong heart, which was the basic reason how he was able to deal with any formidable enemy. None of the enemies were able to make him submit, on the contrary, they only forced Ye Xiwen to become much more powerful, and every time, Ye Xiwen diligently put all his efforts in becoming stronger.

Ye Xiwen made a breakthrough and became stronger, but there was no way he would go back now, he seemed all prepared to begin the slaughter once again, but suddenly, he discovered many more warriors in the surrounding waters, moreover these were very powerful warriors, and almost each one of them was a master at Truth third stage or above.

Ye Xiwen felt somewhat strange, what was going on here, what was the reason behind the concentration of so many powerful warriors in this area.

One must know, although, it used to be one of the ancient battlefields, but normally, not many warriors would come here, because several years had passed and not many people wanted to come here daily.

Generally, in a day, one could expect to find only a handful of people in this place.

But right now, Ye Xiwen suddenly saw the emergence of dozens of experts, and almost all of them were the terrifying masters of Truth third stage or above. It was quite unusual to witness the arrival of so many truth level strong experts at once in this battlefield.

In the end, what could be the reason behind this!

While Ye Xiwen was still thinking about investigating this, suddenly a loud shout came from a distant place. He was surprised to find out that the voice belonged to a purple-robed female, who was currently fighting with a great shark in the water. Ye Xiwen noticed that she appeared to be 20 years old, had a curved small eyebrow, beautiful snow white skin, she looked very beautiful, and also seemed to be skilled in swordsmanship. Each of her sword strike was beautiful, as if stars were falling from the sky in the form of dazzling Swordlight. One could see that she possessed profound sword skills and was also a master of Truth third stage, but right now, she was facing a giant shark, which was a demon beast at the peak of Truth third stage. Its strength should be much stronger than that of the purple-robed woman. Although, she possessed exquisite and outstanding sword skills but it was obviously not enough to save her in such a perilous situation.

After struggling for a long time, she finally fell under the wind, and appeared to be in a very dangerous situation. At this time, many warriors looked at this scene but didn't step forward to lend a helping hand. It was not like they were sinister people, many of them were not necessarily bad, but there was always a lot of struggle for power going on in the sects and among the sects as well, which would generally morph their mindsets into that of selfish people, who only cared of their own safety. Right now, they knew that if they went to save the purple-robed girl, then they might possibly suffer the same fate as her, so they were hesitant to come forward.

However, unlike them, Ye Xiwen did not give much thought to this, and the moment he saw that the purple-robed girl was in danger, he directly flew towards her and simultaneously chopped out his long blade, releasing out a splendid Bladelight towards that giant shark. The Bladelight instantly arrived in front of it, and the next instant, the giant shark was chopped into two halves.

"Elder brother, this girl is called Qianqian, many thanks to elder brother for saving my life. May I get the honor of knowing elder brother's good name?" That purple-robed girl, Qianqian said in a very polite manner.

"Ye Xiwen." Ye Xiwen replied in a similar polite manner, "It was slight effort, don't think about it."

Ye Xiwen did not care about little things, and what he said was the truth because it really did take him slight effort to save her life. And, from her appearance and gesture, she appeared like a diligent person to him.

"It seems Senior Ye is alone, would you dare to come to the Devil commander's tomb? Senior looks very skilled and brave for the job." Qianqian's

awkward and polite demeanor suddenly shone up with brilliance and splendor, and a bright look appeared in her eyes.

"Devil commander's tomb?" Ye Xiwen had some doubts, since he seemed to know nothing about it.

"Senior Ye doesn't know?" Qianqian gave a somewhat puzzled look to Ye Xiwen, as if why did he come here for, if he didn't know about Devil commander's tomb?

"Well, please tell me about it, girl." Ye Xiwen said.

"If Senior Ye does not mind then he can call me Qianqian." Qianqian said, although it was difficult to guess the age of a martial artist, but on the long road to martial arts practice, the difference of few years was nothing, the seniority only depended on strength. Just now, she was in a perilous situation while facing a giant shark, but the same giant shark could not even sustain a single blade attack from Ye Xiwen and was split into two halves. This clearly proved that Ye Xiwen's strength was much higher than her own strength, and this was the reason why she addressed him as Senior Ye.

"Although Senior Ye doesn't know about this, but I must say that it is not a secret or something, all of these people know about it." Qianqian said, "This place is called Great Immortal battlefield, I presume Senior Ye knows about this, right?"

"En." Ye Xiwen nodded, he knew about this that's why he rushed here.

"This matter starts from Great immortal battlefield. The reason why Great

Immortal battlefield was opened a long time ago was that human warriors and demon beasts used to frequently compete for the control of this area, and this led to the outbreak of war and also caused a protracted war of several years, which at last led to the formation of this ancient battlefield." Qianqian further explained, "But there is a hidden reason about which no one actually knows. Originally, this place is actually a burial ground of a Devil commander. In those days, the Great Island of the Immortals and a certain demon beast country obtained news about this, and severely fought in order to gain complete control of the tomb, ultimately forming this ancient battlefield, but initially, both parties had sent a large number of experts to find out a way to go inside, but they never found a way in, and this slowly led to the putting down of the exploration of this tomb. But, who would have thought that the Devil commander's tomb, that has been untouched all this time, will be opened. And this has immediately alerted the two top factions as well, but no one knows how this news was leaked and attracted a large number of experts."

In the past when devil army invaded Zhen Wu Jie, a stunning war erupted between the experts of the two worlds. Many devil experts had fallen during the war and they formed various tombs and cemeteries throughout the Zhen Wu Jie to bury those devil experts!

But, the discovery of each of these tombs would always lead to an exploration by countless people, because these devil experts were extremely terrifying masters when they were alive, especially a Devil commander, who was supposed to be fearful master above the legendary realm. The tomb of such a peerless expert would contain a multitude of priceless treasures, magical tools, magical weapons *etc.* This was just like a fatal attraction for so many warriors.

Grab anything and one could obtain tremendous amount of wealth.

Ye Xiwen never expected that this ancient battlefield would turn out to be formed this way, not to mention it was also a Devil commander's tomb.

"Ye Xiwen, this is a good opportunity for us, I never expected to hear about a Devil commander's tomb." Ye Mo suddenly said, "In the devil world, a Devil commander holds the rank of a feudal lord. There should be a lot of good things in his tomb. As far as other humans are concerned, I think it's impossible for them to completely utilize the treasures left behind by the Devil commander, but you are different. You can practice legitimate devil arts so you can definitely use these treasures."

Ye Xiwen thought, perhaps this was an opportunity, if he could get treasures in this Devil commander's tomb, then his cultivation might go a step further once again. In that case, there would be a greater certainty of his victory over the eighth prince. After all, this was the tomb of a Devil commander, whose cultivation, at the time of his death, was probably above legendary realm. It was simply impossible to imagine the extent of his strength and if Ye Xiwen managed to obtain even a small portion of his treasures, then it would certainly be a great advantage for his future practice.

"Senior Ye seems quite interested in Devil commander's tomb." Qianqian openly said.

"En, I will go and have a look" Ye Xiwen did not hide anything, and there was no need to hide as well.

"Such being the case, since Senior Ye is not part of a team, might as well join us." Qianqian said.

"Have you formed a team with others?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"En." Qianqian nodded, "I'm not so strong like Senior Ye so I cannot possibly

wander alone in an ancient battlefield. This time, I have invited a few friends to come together with me. These are people who have dared to explore the Devil commander's tomb with me."

Ye Xiwen nodded, so that was the case, but it was not surprising that she formed a team, because not everyone could be like Ye Xiwen. He was so outrageously powerful that he did not need a partner to wander around in this ancient battlefield. It could be said that Ye Xiwen was a one man army.

Inviting a few friends to journey together was pretty normal. Moreover, a Devil commander was supposed to be an unsurpassed existence, the so-called commander of formidable devil troops. Even now if he died, no one would dare to look down on him, not to mention, nobody knew what they might find in such a peerless master's tomb.

There was no such thing as free lunch under the sun, if you want to obtain something, you must pay for it!

But Ye Xiwen did not care, he believed in the saying; no pain no gain, so he must face dangers in order to obtain something beneficial!

Chapter 181: Join The Team

There was no such thing as free lunch under the sun, if you want to obtain something, you must pay for it. But, Ye Xiwen did not care, he believed in the saying; no pain no gain, so he must face dangers in order to obtain something beneficial!

But this time, the difficulty was not just the dangers in Devil commander's tomb, he also need to be wary of so many other warriors.

This time, many warriors obtained this news, moreover all of these experts were basically at the truth level, and some of them were even at Truth seventh stage, eighth stage and ninth stage as well. As far as the eyes could see, there were countless warriors everywhere in this area. Probably, all of the top warriors in the nearby areas of East China Sea had come out to try their luck in Devil commander's tomb.

“Since Senior Ye has not formed a team, he might as well join our team.” Qianqian said.

“Well, [deference is no substitute for obedience](#).” Ye Xiwen nodded. Since he knew very little about this Devil commander's tomb, so it was better to stick together with others.

gōng jìng bù rú cōng mìng: ‘deference is no substitute for obedience’

This was also good from the point of view of mutually taking care of each other.

After Ye Xiwen agreed, Qianqian took him to an island, which was not a big island. It was quite spacious, but there were no spiritual arteries under the island, and therefore, there were no living things on the island, not even a shred of vegetation was present there, otherwise, it would have been occupied by demon beasts.

Throughout the East China Sea, there were many islands with spiritual arteries, but there were no spiritual arteries in this big island, the reason why no one bothered to even name it.

Qianqian and her teammates were going to meet up on this island. According to what she told, he came to know that Qianqian was a member of loose cultivators of East China Sea.

In Zhen Wu Jie, in addition to disciples belonging to major sects like Yi Yuan School, there were many loose cultivators who were often considered as loners, they could come and go freely. Some were very weak, but some of them possessed earth-shattering cultivation level, basically it was hard to predict their strength, and they often consisted of good and bad people.

However, in Zhen Wu Jie, there were several small sects, with each sect housing only few individuals. Basically, these small sects were called loose cultivation sects, and when compared to giant sects like Yi Yuan School, which was a home to several hundred thousand disciples, these loose cultivation sects appeared just like shrimps in front of a shark.

Ye Xiwen did not want to expose his identity as a disciple of Yi Yuan School, so he directly said that he was also a loose cultivator, but he had already told his real name to Qianqian.

Qianqian didn't suspect him, after all, although Ye Xiwen was very strong, but if he was a disciple of a major sect, then he would have definitely arrived here with his group of friends. One must not forget that this place was an ancient battlefield, although it was not the most active ancient battlefield, but it was still dangerous, so when coming here, generally, only loose cultivators would come here alone.

Although, they had been classified as loose cultivation sects, but in the end, all of them taught martial arts just like any other major sect.

"This place is located on the periphery of Great immortal battlefield, and is a relatively safe place. As we go deeper, it gets very dangerous since a lot of truth level demon beasts wander in those areas. If we go further deep inside, then we will encounter even more terrifying demon beasts. As long as we are on the land, we are safe, but if go into the sea, then we will encounter overwhelming demon beasts, they are extremely frightening." Qianqian said, with a lingering fear on her face, "Fortunately, they rare come out of the water, and when they do, their strength gets weakened a lot, otherwise humans cannot even think about having a foothold in the sea."

The population of human experts was nowhere close to the population of demon beasts. It could be said that there were ten times more truth level demon beasts than truth level human beings, but fortunately, most of these truth level demon beasts lived in several established demon beast countries. Not to mention, the total population of demon beasts in this world was 100 times more compared to that of human beings, but majority of them were still in muddleheaded mental state. Basically, they were no different than common beasts in general, and this was maintaining the fragile balance of power.

"Many masters have gone deeper into the East China Sea, but never came back. It is said that legendary level mythological beasts live there." Qianqian said. "Our sect had been flourishing very until the founder went into the depths

of East China Sea, never to return, and finally, our sect declined to what it is right now.”

Ye Xiwen listened and sighed with emotion, indeed, this kind of thing happened all the time in Zhen Wu Jie. A sect’s prosperity would always depend on how many top players it had. For example, in Yi Yuan School, in a sense, if the core disciples, inner disciples or outer disciples were to die, then it certainly won’t matter much, in fact, even if a true disciple was to die then it won’t matter, as long as the sect head and other leaders were alive, everything else was unimportant for sect’s survival and prosperity!

Yi Yuan School was such a big sect, but the death of a legendary level expert was a major event for them, not to mention, Qianqian’s loose cultivation sect lost a legendary level master, which was sufficient to determine the fate of her sect.

The major difference between a major sect like Yi Yuan School and loose cultivation sect was the dependence of the very survival of the entire sect on death of its top players. In case of loose cultivation sect, the death of just one important character could lead to the collapse of entire sect. And, this was the reason why major sects would never give recognition and acknowledgment to the loose cultivation sects.

But, as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned, someday, he would eventually travel to the depths of East China Sea. It would actually be a grand occasion, after all, even the influence of the so-called Yi Yuan School could not stretch up to those areas, but it was something far in the future. As for now, Ye Xiwen was merely a master of the truth realm and could only wander back and forth in these marginal areas. He couldn’t possibly think about going into the depths of East China Sea at his current strength.

While Ye Xiwen and Qianqian were still chatting, suddenly, the air began to boil in the sky and several rainbows appeared to be flying towards them. It was obvious that their visitors weren't ordinary people.

The rainbow light is enormous and powerful, and it seemed as if the rivers streams were converging in the sea at very high speeds. The rainbows directly rushed down and fell on the island's beach.

As the rainbow lights began to disperse, the shadows of four people could be seen. The one standing at the front seemed to be their leader. He was clad in splendid attire, had an imposing appearance, and also had a heroic bearing, which was quite unusual.

There was a sort of self-satisfied expression on this face, but when he saw Ye Xiwen standing behind Qianqian, his complexion immediately changed and turned unsightly. A sharp look appeared in his eyes, while he was staring at Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen could easily read the look in that guy's eyes. He was secretly aware in his heart that this guy was troubled by his presence, but he didn't say anything. One could find these pampered and favored guys everywhere, who were often ambitious, successful and were used to govern everything around them. They also considered women as their own property, and would naturally not allow others to intervene.

There were three people standing behind this man, one man and two women. The man also had a heroic bearing and had an outstanding appearance, however, he could only be considered as low-key, when compared to the man standing in front of him. He was standing there with a faint smile on his face, and didn't seem like an aggressive guy. He belonged to the category of those people who were unable to look straight ahead.

Besides this man, the remaining two were women, one was clad in a yellow robe and the other was clad in brilliant orange clothing. Both of them could be considered as reigning beauties, but were slightly inferior to Qianqian.

“Senior Ye, let me introduce you to everyone. This is Xu Yingdao, the most outstanding true disciple from the current generation of true disciples in the Great Island of Immortals. I am afraid, his strength is not inferior to the strength of your mainland’s eighth prince.” Qianqian said.

Earlier, Ye Xiwen had said that he was a loose cultivator from the mainland and didn’t belong to the side of loose cultivators of East China Sea, hence Qianqian said so.

Ye Xiwen felt disdain in his heart, although that eighth prince had not yet made an appearance, but judging from the war declaration, one could make out that his strength was unimaginably vast, even many experts of Truth fifth stage were not his opponents. No one knew the extent of the eighth prince’s current strength, but Ye Xiwen had already seen through the cultivation of this man. He was only at the peak of Truth third stage, his strength was far worse than that of the eighth prince. There was simply a huge gap between the strengths of these two. In fact, his strength was not even comparable to the strengths of the higher level Imperial guards!

However, it seemed like in the Great Island of the immortals, he was treated as a highborn!

Then from the introduction by Qianqian, Ye Xiwen came to know that the other guy was named Chi Fei, and was also a strong truth level expert, but he didn’t belong to the famous clans of the Great Island of the Immortals, perhaps

this was the reason behind low-key appearance.

The yellow-robed woman was named Miao Lian and the orange-robed woman was named Fan Yun. Both of them were at the third stage of truth realm. Similarly, both Chi Fei and Xu Yingdao were at the peak of Truth third stage, and it seemed like soon, they should be able to become the masters of the Truth fourth stage. One could assume that they were considered outstanding experts in their respective sects.

“Qianqian, I hope it should be very clear that the place we plan to visit this time is said to be very dangerous. We may be unable to take care of ourselves, how do you plan to take care of someone else as well?” At this time, Xu Yingdao suddenly said, while looking at Ye Xiwen.

The hidden meaning in his words was very clear.

Considering how he was looking at Ye Xiwen, it was obvious that he was talking about Ye Xiwen’s cultivation, which was only at the second stage of truth realm. In other words, his strength should be regarded as nothing when compared to their strengths.

“Moreover, we have been running this team for many years and trust each other very much, but you go and start rashly, recruiting new people into our team. What will we do if he harbors evil intentions?” Xu Yingdao continued to say.

Ye Xiwen was looking at the side, with a hint of indifferent smile on his face, but he did not say anything. On the contrary, it was Chi Fei who tried to smooth things out and said: “Since Qianqian has asked this person to join our team, then she would certainly have a valid reason for that. We should first listen to

what she has to say.”

At this time, everyone’s attention was on Qianqian as she said: “Well, everyone, do not look be fooled by Senior Ye’s cultivation level. Although he is still at the second stage of truth realm, but he is actually much stronger. Earlier, I was fighting with a giant shark and fell under the wind, but when I was about to be killed by it, Senior Ye saved me.”

Suddenly, everyone looked at Ye Xiwen, with astonished expressions on their faces.

Chapter 182: The So-Called Putting To Test

Suddenly, everyone looked at Ye Xiwen with astonished expressions on their faces.

They knew well that Qianqian's strength was enough to make her part of their elite team, needless to say, her strength was at the third stage of truth realm, quite tyrannical, perhaps not the strongest, but it was not weaker compared to their own.

But, when even a strong expert like Qianqian was unable to deal with an enemy, this man actually came to her rescue and saved her life? Not just that, according to what Qianqian said just now, that giant shark was split in half by Ye Xiwen's long blade. Perhaps this was the reason that shocked them the most.

Considering Qianqian's diligent and honest character, they had no choice but to believe in what she said. And they were astonished just by thinking about it, because Ye Xiwen was merely at the second stage of truth realm, but he actually managed to display the strength beyond the second stage of truth realm.

"No matter how strong he is, this matter is very important, our lives are going to be at stakes, and it is very difficult to say about the ulterior motives of this man of unknown origin, he may harbor evil intentions. I won't allow him to join our team." Xu Yingdao said.

"Such being the case, I will be on my way then." Ye Xiwen wanted to join Qianqian's team in order to become familiar with some people and back each other in case of dangers, but if this team was so unhappy by his presence, then

there was no need for him to join their team.

After all, just as Xu Yingdao said, the most important thing for a team was heartfelt solidarity and cooperation. If he couldn't achieve this by joining this team, then it was better for him to walk his own path.

"Senior Ye, I think Xu Yingdao said this because he doesn't know about Senior Ye's tyrannical strength, this was not intentional!" Qianqian went forward to persuade Ye Xiwen, but she didn't know that her action and gesture made Xu Yingdao feel even more wrong about Ye Xiwen.

"Hmph, firstly, the ulterior motives are not the only issue here, even his strength seems dubious and questionable. I think that giant shark must have exhausted most of its strength while fighting with junior sister apprentice, which gave him an opportunity to take advantage of this and that's how he beheaded the giant shark." Xu Yingdao said, with a look of disdain in his eyes.

Qianqian was somewhat anxious, she didn't know what to say, but she did know that the strength of that demon beast was far above the strength of an average human expert. When she herself was at the point of utmost exhaustion and physical exertion, her strength was almost coming to an end, but at that time, the giant shark was radically just warming up. And, not to forget that Ye Xiwen's blade attack was truly outstanding.

"But, since Qianqian has said so much in your favor, then I am ready to give you a chance. If you manage to get out of the block then I'll agree to accept you in our team." Xu Yingdao said in a cold voice, it was obvious that he didn't want Ye Xiwen to join their team.

Xu Yingdao took one step forward and his aura firmly locked on Ye Xiwen. He

then waved his hand, and suddenly, a tremendous Zhen Yuan rolled over towards Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if, Mt. Tai itself was falling towards him.

Ye Xiwen was enveloped by Zhen Yuan approaching from all directions and instantly trapped him in a giant cage. This showed that Xu Yingdao had already practiced the palm method to a very profound level.

"So you think you can trap me?" Ye Xiwen sneered again and again. A moment ago, he was all ready to go, but it seemed like some people didn't want to leave. It was obvious that Xu Yingdao was planning to use opportunity to redress personal grievances, he wanted to make Ye Xiwen suffer a loss, he might even try to find a chance and destroy Ye Xiwen's cultivation. Ye Xiwen could clearly see the killing intention in his eyes.

"You think you are comparable to that eighth prince, well, I'd like to see for myself." Ye Xiwen said, then took a step, and suddenly, an unimaginable wave of vigorous Zhen Yuan burst out of his body. At this time, his entire accumulated energy was released at once, and a dreadful intention to kill was instantly swept off and firmly enveloped Xu Yingdao.

Suddenly, Xu Yingdao felt a terrifying killing intention aimed at him, it almost washed away his state of mind. It was exceptionally fearful, he had never felt such a horrifying killing intention from a man ever before. But right now, he felt it from Ye Xiwen's body.

He actually did not know that for the last three days, Ye Xiwen had been fighting and killing nonstop, he literally hadn't slept for last three days and three nights, so one could imagine how many demon beasts had been killed by him during this period. One could say that this ceaseless slaughter had given birth to rivers of blood, and one simply couldn't count the number of demon beasts killed by Ye Xiwen in mere three days. Not to mention, many of these demon

beasts were at the third stage of truth realm, and some were even stronger than that, but he used Poisonous Dragon water control flag to kill the stronger demon beasts, and at that time, he was just at the first stage of truth realm. Now, he was at the second stage of truth realm, and after the breakthrough, he gained tyrannical strength.

Ye Xiwen had to absorb the neidans of countless truth level demon beasts in order to break from first stage of truth realm to second stage of truth realm, so one could imagine the enormous gap between his previous strength and current strength.

After killing so many demon beasts, Ye Xiwen's killing intention could be imagined, but he had to do the 'restraining breath technique' to completely hide his killing intention and true strength, because that would have scared away those demon beasts, but now, he didn't care and directly released out his true strength and killing intention. Since Xun Yingdao tried to trap in a cage, Ye Xiwen directly aimed his dreadful killing intention at him. Xu Yingdao felt as if his entire existence had been pierced.

There was no need to say that the monstrous waves of Zhen Yuan, released out from Ye Xiwen's body, instantly defeated Xun Yingdao's Zhen Yuan, and directly annihilated his cage, then advanced forward and completely enveloped his body.

Xu Yingdao suddenly came to understand, perhaps, Qianqian was really stating the truth. This Ye Xiwen's real strength was far beyond his imagination, which shocked not just him but everyone present on the scene. This fact could shock anyone in this world! It was simply unimaginable that a master at the Truth second stage would actually turn out to possess strength more than Truth third stage. This Ye Xiwen was really a monster! Xu Yingdao was at the third stage of truth realm and had always been referred to as a genius by his peer, but there existed a title above 'genius' as well, it was the title of a 'monster'! A

monster was someone whose achievements, skill and strength could not be measured by the norms and established theories. In the past, he did not believe in the existence of monsters, but now, after meeting Ye Xiwen, he had no choice but to believe that monsters really existed in this world, and were fearful experts.

"Not good!" Xu Yingdao shouted, and took several steps back while using an agility technique, trained to the acme level. It appeared that he only took a step, but in reality, he withdrew more than thirty feet in a blink of an eye. He was so overwhelmed by Ye Xiwen's strength and killing intention that he instinctively fled very far away.

But, at this time, Xu Yingdao's entire body was covered in a protective turtle-shell, made up of Zhen Yuan.

"It's that turtle-shell magical technique!" Qianqian recognized the technique used by Xu Yingdao. Although the name of this technique sounded quite weird and tacky, it was considered an extremely superior and secretive power technique by the people of Great Island of the Immortals.

There were rumors in the sect of Great Island of the Immortals, they once surrendered a giant turtle beast and studied its super strong shell to obtain this turtle-shell magical technique. It had been passed down generation after generation as a secret technique, and after constant improvements, the human race could finally learn to use it. Moreover, the defensive power of this turtle-shell magical technique could shock everybody, there simply was no means to eradicate this shell, and once it was displayed, it was that even masters of Truth fourth stage would find it very difficult to destroy it.

Qianqian was aware of the strength of turtle-shell technique and knew that it was a very powerful defense type technique, it could easily block the attacks

from super experts, so at this time, she was worried for Ye Xiwen.

"What turtle-shell magical technique!" Ye Xiwen sneered, and simply didn't give much importance to this turtle-shell power technique.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm and the loud roar of a dragon resounded in the surroundings. His entire arm transformed into a coiling dragon, it lifted its face upwards and gave a long and loud roar. The coiling dragon instantly disappeared, and the next moment, it appeared in front of Xu Yingdao.

While facing Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon palm technique, the turtle-shell magical technique simply didn't stand a chance. It was going to collapse from the very first blow.

Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon dropped down from the clouds. There simply was no way for an average person to resist a mighty being like this coiling dragon. One could say that it was the most powerful Yang creature in this world.

"What kind of martial arts is this?" Xu Yingdao could feel a sense of intense dread crawling under his skin, and his own Zhen Yuan seemed to be going out of control. He had never felt like this in his life, this was the feeling of bowing down and worshipping in the face of such a divine and mighty being. This whole situation suddenly sent him in panic-stricken state.

How was this possible!

He actually did not know that his turtle-shell magical technique had been created using a giant turtle as basis and there was dragon blood present in its blood vessels, so it could be considered as an inferior dragon species with

turtle-like characteristics.

And, when the turtle-shell technique was created, it was certainly related in some way with the original dragon techniques, which was the reason why Xu Yingdao's Zhen Yuan went out of control while he was facing Ye Xiwen's Coiling dragon palm, which was supposedly one of the purest dragon based techniques.

The turtle-shell's defensive power was completely crushed by Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon. Xu Yingdao could not bear, and immediately gave out a loud shout: "Turtle trampling!"

From the collapsed shell, appeared a huge turtle leg and dropped from the sky towards Ye Xiwen to trample him. It was made up from the combination of Zhen Yuan and Lingqi, and although it was not a real turtle leg, but not far off as well.

The other four had shocked looks on their faces. They could clearly see that Xu Yingdao was cornered and anxious, so he had to use such a big move in a desperate effort. In the past, he would have never used it unless it was absolutely necessary in most urgent cases, but right now, he had to use it just because he was actually cornered by Ye Xiwen.

Besides Qianqian, others simply couldn't believe that things would actually come to this. Xu Yingdao was naturally considered the strongest among them, and they always found him domineering and tyrannical.

However, Ye Xiwen just used one move to corner that domineering and tyrannical Xu Yingdao. They always used to listen to legendary fairy tales about such experts, but today, someone from those fairy tales appeared in front of

them.

Qianqian already knew about this because that giant shark was at the peak of Truth third stage, and demon beasts were often stronger than humans at same cultivation level, but even so, Ye Xiwen used just one blade attack to behead that giant shark. More importantly, Ye Xiwen killed it so effortlessly, as if it was child's play for him.

"Such level of skill and capability, such strength and fierceness, he is actually a monster!" Chi Fei said, with a look of disbelief on his face.

Ye Xiwen looked at the turtle leg falling from the sky. It must have the weight of almost ten million Jin and an average master wouldn't live after being trampled by it.

"What turtle leg, f**k off!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and released more terrifying and vigorous Zhen Yuan from his whole body, this scene was simply shocking. The coiling dragon instantly flew towards the turtle leg, and directly grasped it in its fierce claws.

Chapter 183: Breaks Through The Blockade

Ye Xiwen's entire Zhen Yuan burst out in a flash, and in that moment, it seemed like the incarnation of a coiling dragon. Its claws instantly grabbed Xu Yingdao's turtle leg, which couldn't sustain the incredible strength present in the claw and exploded. At this time, Ye Xiwen seemed simply unstoppable to everyone present there.

"Oh my god, how can his Zhen Yuan be so profound and vigorous!"

"He is not a human, his strength is so terrifying!"

The people present on the scene exclaimed, it was simply unimaginable for them to see the profoundness of Ye Xiwen's skill.

The Zhen Yuan, burst out from Ye Xiwen's body, pushed them several steps back again and again.

Ye Xiwen rushed towards Xu Yingdao and directly tore apart the Zhen Yuan protective cover around his body, and the very next instant, he grabbed Xu Yingdao's neck.

"Senior Ye, please show mercy!" At this time, Qianqian could not wait any longer and finally said.

Ye Xiwen heard her voice and loosened his grip. He never intended to use extreme methods. He was just taking advantage of this opportunity to stop Xu Yingdao.

Ye Xiwen immediately retracted his dragon claw, which disappeared right in front of Xu Yingdao.

Ye Xiwen activated 'restraining breath technique' which immediately restrained his terrifying aura and crazily surging Zhen Yuan. And after that, now, to everyone, he appeared no different than any other master at the second stage of truth realm.

However at this time, Chi Fei and others no longer dared to look down on him. His true strength was really too tyrannical, to such an extent that even Xu Yingdao, the strongest in their team, was not a match. In fact, even if all of them joined forces and fight him, they still didn't have a chance to put even a scratch on him.

Xu Yingdao was totally perplexed and didn't speak a single word, when he came to his senses, his complexion immediately turned very unsightly. All he wanted to do was to humiliate Ye Xiwen and show off in front of everyone, but he never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be so difficult to deal with. He was really a dreadful monster (evildoer).

"Do you want to continue the test?" Ye Xiwen indifferently said, but it sounded like a humiliating satire to Xu Yingdao's ears. This was equivalent to giving a direct slap on his face.

"Dammit!" Xu Yingdao said in a very angry tone, "You think you can insult me just because you are stronger? At the worst, we will perish together, let's fight to death!"

"Fight to death, and with someone like you?" Ye Xiwen, said with a disdain

look on his face. He immediately understood that this Xu Yingdao had some serious character defects. He was so full of himself that he ended up underestimating Ye Xiwen. At first, he tried to humiliate Ye Xiwen, but being a victim, Ye Xiwen retaliated, completely overwhelmed him and also decided to show mercy, but rather than being sorry for his actions, he reverted with even more powerful roar.

"Please you two, don't quarrel, it's time to go to Devil commander's tomb, let's give mutual respect to each other and aim for sincere cooperation, quarrelling like this is not good for anyone, at least give me face and forget about this childish feud." At this time, Chi Fei stepped out to smooth things out.

"I will give face to Brother Chi Fei." Ye Xiwen lightly said.

Xu Yingdao looked at Chi Fei and other team members, and judging from their facial expressions, he understood that every one of his team members was going to speak the same words as Chi Fei. He immediately snorted, and turned around without saying anything.

In fact, even if Qianqian and the other members of his team were in favor of his decision of fighting Ye Xiwen to death, and even if they ganged up on him, it was simply impossible for them to take him down. Ye Xiwen was an incredibly strong guy, and it was not worthwhile to establish enmity with such a guy. Not to mention, this time, considering the great caliber of Ye Xiwen, he could be treated as a very strong addition to their team, so no one was against Qianqian's decision to let him join. It was Xu Yingdao's selfish motive to show off in front of everyone which ended up this way. Now Xu Yingdao not only resented Ye Xiwen, he also felt uncomfortable and envious, because of the presence of Ye Xiwen in their team.

After everyone was prepared to set off, they discussed for a while and then

flew towards the depths of Great immortal battlefield.

Since all of them were truth level masters and knew excellent agility techniques, their speed was extremely fast.

Ye Xiwen was flying at a moderate pace, behind of the entire team.

Qianqian flew over to Ye Xiwen, and said with a somewhat sorry look on her face: "I'm sorry, Senior Ye, I did not expect this to happen, it's all because of my thoughtlessness."

"Relax, it doesn't matter." Ye Xiwen smiled, and said.

"Ye Xiwen, this time in Devil commander's grave, I am afraid that you are going to face very troublesome situations. Moreover, this team only has masters of truth third stage and no one knows what kind of master will make an appearance on the way." Ye Mo said.

"I know, even I think that this task is going to be very dangerous, we may encounter masters of half-step legendary realm. Those invincible masters of legendary realm may also have come for the treasure, but even so, we don't have other choice." Ye Xiwen said, "Three months, in just three months' time, we must face the eighth prince, so if my strength is not enough, then I will most likely be killed by him."

Ye Xiwen was sure that eighth prince didn't just plan to defeat him, he most likely wanted to kill Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had gathered information about eighth prince from many sources, and judging from all that information, he had come to know that eighth prince was not a friendly guy, and definitely lacked

empathy. He was an ambitious man and his one and only aim was to stay at the top, above everyone else. Although right now, Ye Xiwen was not his opponent, but had enough potential to surpass him in the future. If the eighth prince considered Ye Xiwen as a genuine enemy, then rather than waiting for month for the duel, the best way would have been to strangle the enemy in the cradle.

"Three months later, whether I am willing or not, there's no way to stop the showdown between me and eighth prince." Ye Xiwen said, because he absolutely had no choice but to participate in the duel, it was beyond his control. The eighth prince had put him in this pressuring situation, and he could not escape.

So by all means, he must enhance his strength in the next three months period, it was the only way out of this situation.

"It's the Devil commander's tomb, considering the level and status of such an incredible master, even half-step legendary and legendary level masters would drool over the treasures left behind by him, so it's natural that I'm going to see." Ye Xiwen firmly said.

Ye Xiwen and other people soon arrived at Great immortal ancient battlefield, however, it was no longer the same as it used to be just a few days ago, when Ye Xiwen was mindlessly slaughtering demon beasts. Right now, the whole area had been blockaded by demon beasts.

Innumerable demon beasts had formed a blockade and were blocking up the sea water. At first glance, all sorts of strange and unusually demon beasts were visible in the blockade.

In addition to Ye Xiwen, Qianqian and her team, a lot of other teams were

also lingering outside the blockade line and simply could not break past.

"Lowly humans, you better quickly retreat, we have been ordered to form this blockade by our king. You humans are not allowed to go any further!" At this time, a huge old mossback turtle said in a loud voice.

"Shameless, they usually don't form blockade like this, but now that they have obtained the news about Devil commander's tomb, they actually formed this blockade, how outrageous!"

"But what should we do now, these demon beasts seem powerful, needless to say, this number is very scary ah. From this far, it is hard to guess, maybe there are 1000 or 10,000 and all of them are truth level masters. Mere the sight of so many truth level demon beasts is scary! "

Ye Xiwen was wondering about the reason behind this. There was an underwater kingdom of demon beasts, which was located at the boundary line of Great immortal battlefield. So the news about Devil commander's tomb not only attracted many human masters, it also alarmed the Demon beast kingdom!

These demon beasts from the 'Demon beast kingdom' looked really tough and intrepid, therefore, the human forces could not go further into the East China Sea and could at most occupy some nearby islands. Although, there were a lot of demon beasts maintaining the blockade, but one must know that this was not the complete strength of Demon beast kingdom.

"These filthy animals don't stand a chance against us!" While everybody was still considering what to do, Xu Yingdao suddenly shouted. He was still pissed at Ye Xiwen, and it seemed like he was going to vent up his anger on these demon beasts.

After that, he launched an attack towards the blockade of demon beasts. He released a turtle shaped Zhen Yuan, which instantly rushed towards a demon beast of Truth first stage and exploded, and the next instant, he rushed through the opening.

Ye Xiwen, and the other team members did not get a chance to stop him from being reckless, they also immediately rushed inside.

Suddenly, Xu Yingdao's action caused a chain reaction and several other teams began to attack the defense line of demon beasts. Many strong teams directly broke through the blockade of demon beasts, but there were several weak teams that couldn't manage to break through and were killed after getting trapped in the barrage of endless attacks from demon beasts.

Ye Xiwen's team was certainly very strong. They instantly rushed past the blockade. Xu Yingdao was being tyrannical through and through, he was naturally somewhat emboldened. This was a team comprising of several Truth third stage masters and their team could be considered as a very formidable team, they directly swept inside without facing much difficulty.

Ye Xiwen also following from behind, because many warriors were rushing in from all sides, so he did not need to withstand all of the attacks, only a part of it, which was not a serious problem at his current strength, however Ye Xiwen still didn't have a shred of relaxation.

Because he tried to sense the cultivation levels of the demon beasts present in this area, but he couldn't sense strong demon beasts. He couldn't find the trace of demon beasts at first stage of truth realm or above. A huge Demon beast kingdom was supposed to be located nearby, then why weren't the fifth

stage demon beasts or above present in this area. The only explanation for this could be that the higher level demon beasts had already entered the Devil commander's tomb and a large number of strong experts must have been deployed, that's why he couldn't sense strong demon beasts.

Although, this was the case but getting past the blockade of thousands of truth level demon beasts was not a simple matter. However, thanks to the well timed coordination and unusual tacit understanding between Xu Yingdao and the other team members, helped the entire team in safely rushing in towards the core area of Great immortal battlefield. And, Ye Xiwen used his Poisonous Dragon water control flag array to shield himself, and basically went on rampage all the way.

After flying for nearly an hour, only few teams manage to reach the core region of Great immortal battlefield, but after approaching the core region, suddenly, they began to encounter stronger demon beasts. Mostly, truth first stage and second stage demon beasts were present on the periphery of Great immortal battlefield, but the strength of demon beasts increased considerably once they reached the core region.

Here, even the weakest demon beast was at the third stage of truth realm, however only handful of them were present there. They were very less in numbers, when compared to thousands of demon beasts on the periphery. Otherwise, even if Xu Yingdao's team was strong, they would still die miserably.

In the sky, occasionally, formidable masters of truth fifth stage or above could be seen directly diving into the sea. The Devil commander's tomb had finally arrived, and it was located deep inside the sea.

Chapter 184: Bones Of The Dead Everywhere

Everyone looked at each other, nodded, and dived into the sea water. They covered themselves in the protective layer of Zhen Yuan. Ye Xiwen was the only one who used the soul guard of deepwater black serpent because it could help him in breathing freely in the deep waters, just like breathing on the land.

The people dived all the way, and actually at this time, one could also see that the fight was going on between many demon beasts and human warriors. Many human warriors had already arrived here and many of them were fighting alone, plus all of them were at truth fifth stage or above, the reason why they were able to handle so many demon beasts vertically and horizontally.

Although right now, Ye Xiwen was part of a team like many other teams present there, of course, he was capable enough to be on his own and he would still be able to deal with demon beasts, but in the end, he was unfamiliar with the location of tomb, hence could not go his own way, otherwise, he wouldn't know where to dive.

After diving all the way, in the midway, they encountered many horrifying truth fifth stage demon beasts. The good news was that Ye Xiwen would generally sense and discover them from afar and everyone would pick up speed, that's how they were able to avoid truth fifth stage demon beasts.

At this time, Xu Yingdao and the others had a faint idea emerging in their hearts that they should never have come here. In this place, terrifying demon beasts of truth fifth stage or above were present everywhere. Never in their wild dreams had they ever expected to see so many terrifying demon beasts at one place. They simply didn't stand a chance even against one of these fearful demon beasts, and there were so many of them.

After they had a small half hour dive, they finally explored the seabed, but what they saw was a horrible sight. The surrounding seabed area in the radius of thousands of miles was covered in endless bones of the dead, camouflaging the entire seabed. These bones of the dead actually belonged to all those supreme masters and demon beast races, which were killed by the Devil commander in his lifetime. Sadly, even the souls of these masters had been detained by the Devil commander above the bones of the dead. They had to suffer endless torment generation after generation, and simply couldn't go into the cycle of rebirth. They were forced by the Devil commander to go through this eternal suffering, and one could easily feel the lurking extremely frightening breath everywhere.

After the Devil commander was dead, these bones of the dead paved his mausoleum, guarding his corpse for millenniums, years after years for god knows how many years.

Everyone, who watched this scene, suddenly gasped and held their breaths. This was just too horrible, and in these bones of the dead, occasionally, some of the bones would condense into humanoid shapes or into the shapes of various demon beasts. These demon beasts or human masters once used to be the powerhouses, who were later beheaded by the Devil commander.

The bones of the dead had been able to maintain the magical powers, from the times when they were alive. This was extremely frightening!

At the very first glance, Ye Xiwen was able to guess that some of these bones of the dead belonged to the masters who must have died before the Devil invasion era, but now, even they had been driven by Devil commander to show their graceful obligation. Hence, he could sense wild screams everywhere. These were the heroes who paid their lives in order to resist against the devils,

so now, they should not be treated like this, even after death, there had been compelled by Devil commander to work for him.

Ye Xiwen thought this and felt his heart getting filled with grief and indignation. As he was approaching, he could clearly feel wails everywhere, the grievances and resentment were monstrous.

"Hate, hate, hate, I wish someone would obliterate devils from this world!"

"I resent, resent, resent! I died before my troops could attain victory!"

In a flash, the melancholy and resent of so many dead masters wholeheartedly influx into Ye Xiwen's mind, however Chi Fei and other team members didn't show much concern to this. However, Ye Xiwen felt his heart being filled with anger, as if he was like a magnet, attracting endless sadness from all directions, flooding directly towards Ye Xiwen.

These grievances, resentments, when accumulated in larger concentrations, could actually distort the space, in other words, this cemetery had actually passed through years after years, for ages, despite having the distortion in space. Since, the space distortion had been going on for ages, it was already regarded as a half-plane, and it was not possible to directly pass through it, they must break open the space and go through the opening to the tomb.

Generally speaking, only the masters of legendary realm were able to break open spaces, but obviously, this half-plane had a very unstable space, so it was easier to break it open, but even so, a truth level master was still needed in order to break this half-plane, and make the opening for enough time to go through it.

Ye Xiwen direct rushed down, having the intense feeling in his heart to break this space open. He suddenly gave a loud shout and chopped out his long blade, which made a crack in the space, and he immediately entered the space from where the cracks appeared.

Suddenly, an even more bizarre and cold aura than before swept towards him. The cold and cloudy moqi was deliberately moving everyone, everyone's complexion changed slightly. It was obvious that the presence of moqi in the surroundings was making them uncomfortable.

Only Ye Xiwen was the exception, not only he did not feel uncomfortable, on the contrary, by performing conversion using Tianyuan mirror, Ye Xiwen absorbed the moqi present in the cold aura, spreading a very comfortable feeling throughout his body.

Because of the heavy concentration of moqi in the surroundings, it was basically impossible for everyone to use soul search. Even if they tried to use soul search, it would be directly swallowed by the moqi, covered with resentments.

Ye Xiwen was the only exception, he was not afraid of his soul search being swallowed by those resentment covered moqi. Since his Tianyuan mirror had an inbuilt restraining function on anything related to the devils, including moqi.

But, when Ye Xiwen used soul search, he discovered that it was impossible to completely investigate the entire stretch of tomb.

However, Ye Xiwen and the other team members did not dare to approach the bones of the dead, spread everywhere on the sea floor. So they could only float above.

Looking at the bones of the dead everywhere on the seafloor, the hearts of everyone had a kind of chilling feeling. Even if numerous years had passed, these bones were still exuding a jade-like gloss, it appeared sacred and flawless. These bones also indicated that it didn't matter how terrifying and peerless those experts would have been back in those days when they were alive, but they still actually died at the hands of the Devil commander. Moreover, from the sheer quantity of bones of the dead, one could make a guess how terrifying that Devil commander must be, when he was alive.

But even so, despite being so tyrannical, the Devil commander was now dead, he couldn't escape death. A lifetime of fame and glory certainly couldn't save him from death, but one could certainly say that he must have been strong to unimaginable proportions.

As everyone was overwhelmed from the scene present in front of their eyes, suddenly, a violent fluctuation of dead qi took place beneath the piles of bones of the dead, and a skull and nearby bones instantly condensed into a human form, with a bone sword in his hand, and immediately chopped out a terrifying Swordqi towards Ye Xiwen.

The figure of a dragon immediately congealed out of Ye Xiwen's body and directly skimming out towards the incoming Swordqi. It didn't take even an instant for the coiling dragon to grab the Swordqi in its claws, and then completely crushed it.

Ye Xiwen did not hesitate and immediately chopped out his long blade, releasing an enormous Bladeqi towards that skeleton.

"Bang!" Bladeqi rushed unobstructed and collided into the bones of the dead.

The very next instant, the sound of breaking bones was heard by everyone present on the scene. Actually, some of the bones of that skeleton immediately cracked upon Ye Xiwen's attack, but it was still not defeated.

Everyone was astonished at this scene, they could feel that although it was only a simple blade attack but the power contained in it was not small, but still could not destroy that skeleton warrior. This indicated that he was too strong and tough!

"The extent of toughness of these bones is really reaching the point exaggeration. I am afraid before death, this skeleton warrior was absolutely an invincible master of truth seventh or eighth stage!" Chi Fei said, with an incredible look in his eyes. Even in a major sect like Yi Yuan School, the invincible masters of truth seventh or eighth stage were considered among the small number of top elites, but here, there was actually a dense crowd of such invincible masters everywhere.

"I will help you in getting to the other side." Ye Xiwen lightly said, even after death, this skeleton warrior was being manipulated, had become someone else's watchdog, this was such a sad thing.

Ye Xiwen chopped out his long blade once again, and in a flash, nine blade shadows appeared out of nowhere, and rushed towards the skeleton warrior and crashed into his body, breaking his body into multiple fragments. These bone fragments crumbled and fell on the seafloor, while at the same time, the dark evil spirit hidden in the skeleton was also instantly beheaded by Ye Xiwen.

Obviously, the reason behind the existence of these evil spirits was due to the contamination of souls by the presence of endless moqi in the surroundings, giving rise to wisdom but with only killing instinct, these were the so-called evil spirits.

Even on the remains of some of the formidable powerhouses, the born evil spirits would recover a portion of the memory from their past lives, and hence could put forth the magical powers from the past as well. If their team was to encounter the evil spirit on the bones of an evildoer (monster), it would simply be a dead end for them.

"According to the map, the Devil commander's tomb is located somewhere in the central areas of this place, covered in the bones of the dead." Chi Fei took out the map, inspected for a while and said. "Right now, we are only at the periphery and still encountered such terrifying dangers. If we continue to go deeper towards the central areas, we may encounter formidable enemies and dealing with them may be beyond our own capacities. Now that I made this clear to everyone, if you don't want to go, now is the time to quit!"

However, everyone was silent for a moment, no one wanted to quit, after all, they already arrived after facing so many difficulties, and if they quite at this time, it would be really aggrieving and depressing. Moreover, they were a proud and arrogant team of elites, how could they possibly accept such an outcome?

Since, no one wanted to quit mean, they didn't continue to delay and immediately resumed the journey to the tomb. On the way, they encountered other warrior teams and lone warriors as well, but since everyone was in a hurry, there was no intersection.

Along the way, they once again encountered an attack from skeleton from the bones of the dead. This attacking skeleton seemed to be made up of jade crystal, indicating that most probably, during his lifetime, he was a powerhouse at an extremely profound level, but now, there is no awareness left in him, he had simply become someone's slave.

But nevertheless, this dead powerhouse, although now only a skeleton, was still very difficult to deal with.

Later, Ye Xiwen shot less and less, generally, whenever he attacked, it was always the last shot because he already noticed the killing intention in Xu Yingdao's eyes. He was repeatedly redirecting the attacks from the skeletons towards Ye Xiwen, but Ye Xiwen was strong enough to resist.

But, Ye Xiwen also slowly began to reduce the number of attacks on skeletons and focused more on being wary of Xu Yingdao.

Chapter 185: Schemes And Tricks

"Ye Xiwen, it seems this Xu Yingdao bears deep hatred for you and wants to kill you." Ye Mo said, being a spirit himself, he was very sensitive to these things.

"He is courting death, but right now, I do not have any information regarding the exact location of Devil commander tomb so I need to depend on whatever information they have, but if Xu Yingdao dared to cause trouble for me, then I'll directly kill him." Ye Xiwen lightly said in his heart, anyway he had concealed his true appearance and wasn't afraid of being hunted down by the people of Great Island of Immortals, if they found out that he killed their disciple. Even if they found out, Great Island of Immortals was too far away from Yi Yuan School, and now, he was going to be the official true disciple of Yi Yuan School. Earlier, when he killed Luo Tian, he had to be careful and didn't want others to find out that he killed Luo Tian, but now, even if they found out that it was actually him who killed Luo Tian, the sect wouldn't allow anyone to lay their hands on Ye Xiwen, because when compared to a truth level master like him, Luo Tian was simply an ant-like existence. Not to mention, everyone knew about the reason why Luo Tian was killed, because he tried to defile and kill Hua Menghan by poisoning her, he basically deserved to die.

At present, Xu Yingdao was simply not in his eyes, because Ye Xiwen was fully focused on his battle with the peerless and exquisite eighth prince, three months from now!

"Ye Xiwen, these are many evil spirits in the piles of bones of the dead. These evil spirits have taken birth slowly and gradually over periods of long time, and to be honest, these evil spirits are the source of trouble for others, but for you, they are nothing but nourishments." Ye Mo said, "Because these evil spirits take birth from moqi, they can definitely be completely transformed by Tianyuan

mirror."

When Ye Xiwen heard this, his eyes suddenly shone brightly, because now he would be able to have a rapid progress in strength by leaps and bounds in the shortest time, since he was going to use all of the evil spirits present in these piles of bones as nourishments!

After thinking of this, Ye Xiwen suddenly displayed a much more positive attitude than before. He even directly rushed to the front of the team and went all the way to open up a path through the bones. The evil spirits that dared to block his way simply weren't his opponents and were directly beheaded by him, then were completely transformed by Tianyuan mirror, and absorbed by Ye Xiwen.

As Ye Xiwen continued the absorption, his cultivation was constantly rising simultaneously, and most importantly, some of these evil spirits had regained some of the memories of their past lives, including the martial arts memories, which were also absorbed by Ye Xiwen. The mysterious space was constantly working inside his mind, and unceasingly comprehending and analyzing the influx of endless information, which was being constantly absorbed by him. Thank to this, his martial arts experience also began to rise, greatly benefitting him in the process.

Various aspects of martial arts experience was contained in the memories absorbed by Ye Xiwen. Among the absorbed evil spirits, many of them were at legendary realm powerhouses and their martial arts experience was strong, although it was only a word or two, only the lamella of fingernail, but regarding Ye Xiwen, it was actually the best supplement, as right now, his cultivation was increasing constantly due to this. Some of the martial arts experiences were not so comprehensive for him earlier, but now, all of gaps in his experience were being filled up unceasingly.

Although, each of these evil spirits might hold a little bit of memory, but as Ye Xiwen continued to kill, god knows how many thousand skeletons were beheaded by him, and all of these small martial arts experiences, when added up, contributed a considerable overall martial arts experience to him.

Ye Xiwen's aura was slowly changing and becoming more and more stable, this was the realm of sublimation.

After those skeletons didn't have evil spirits anymore, suddenly the resentment attached to them also dispersed. These resentments were strongly concentrated on top of the evil spirits, but now that the evil spirits were beheaded by Ye Xiwen, the resentful souls could also finally rest in peace.

Because Ye Xiwen continued to encounter these skeletons all the way, as they were trying to block his path, and it was simply impossible to guess how many of these skeletons were present in the piles of bones of the dead. There was an infinite view of endless piles of skeletons spread in all direction, and as far as the eyesight would go, there was no end to them.

They were on move for a full three days and nights, and finally, Ye Xiwen and the team arrived in the central region of the bones of the dead. They were encountering sierras of bone piles, one after another, continuously, on the seabed.

Although, only three days passed, but almost all the time, the whole team was fighting nonstop. Xu Yingdao and other team members also saw considerable promotions in their respective strengths, especially Xu Yingdao and Chu Fei, who were now almost on the verge of breaking through to the truth fourth stage.

Talking about enhancement in strength, naturally Ye Xiwen was the winner among them, since he experienced the most promotion in his strength. He had only recently stepped into the truth second stage, but this time, with the rapid progress, he was able to reach the peak of truth second stage, and now, his strength was comparable to the masters at the peak of truth fourth stage. This was the case when he was unarmed, but if would use Poisonous Dragon water control flag, then he could easily compete with even more powerful masters.

Moreover, the martial arts experience obtained from the evil spirits was completely digested by Ye Xiwen, and after thorough absorption, Ye Xiwen was able to reach a very high level of understanding of martial arts, even in some places, the level of his understanding could match with the legendary realm characters. A variety of martial science and secret techniques came in real handy and Ye Xiwen also deduced the third move of "Coiling dragon palm". Ye Xiwen named it 'Secret rain clouds', and when he shot his palm, a large shadow of his palm enveloped the entire area. This method was simply overwhelming and impenetrable, to the point that it was impossible for any attack type technique to match its level. It belonged to one of the secret offensive and defensive type attacking techniques. And this time, Ye Xiwen was able to comprehend it after repeatedly deducing the experiences besieged from several peerless masters.

An offensive and defensive type attack technique could perform both offensive and defensive functions, and using 'Secret rain clouds', Ye Xiwen was able to considerably speed up the beheadings of skeletons, it could even be said that he was basically sweeping them away. Those evil spirits simply had no way to resist against Ye Xiwen, and were being crushed in abundance by him.

At the current level of Ye Xiwen's cultivation, he was only one small step away from stepping into the truth third stage. As long as he managed to have a breakthrough once again, his fighting strength would increase by leaps and

bounds.

The speed of growth in Ye Xiwen's breath was almost visible to naked eyes, although every time, after leaking out a little bit of breath, he would immediately cover it up, but Xu Yingdao and the other were still aware that Ye Xiwen's progressive speed was extremely horrifying. Originally, Ye Xiwen's strength was terrifying enough of terror, but they never thought that his rate of progress was ever more terrifying. Each time he killed a skeleton, his breath would become more powerful, and this way, perhaps no could stop him from becoming exponentially stronger with each kill.

"Listen everyone, we turn left here then there's only about 100 miles to arrive at the destination." At this time, Xu Yingdao opened his mouth and said, "This is a shortcut, an ancestor of my sect once passed through there."

"Ye Xiwen, since you are the one who leads us each time, so this time, you again go first and explore this route for us." Xu Yingdao said.

Everyone nodded and did not feel anything odd about it, after all, Xu Yingdao was a disciple of Great Island of Immortals, and so it should be normal if he knew any shortcuts. Since, it was the place where the 'Demon beast kingdom' once contended with the 'Great Island of Immortals', which ultimately formed this ancient battlefield.

Ye Xiwen went towards the shortcut pointed out by Xu Yingdao, but after having covered some distance, Ye Xiwen abruptly stopped, turned around and looked coldly at Xu Yingdao.

"Why did you stop?" Xu Yingdao asked, while everyone also looked somewhat strangely at Ye Xiwen.

"So you want to kill me." Ye Xiwen coldly said.

"You're talking nonsense." For an instant, a startled look flashed on Xu Yingdao's face, then immediately restored to a calm expression, as he coldly replied.

"Senior Ye, what's this all about?" Qianqian asked.

"He wants to lure me into the ambush of a formidable skeleton." Ye Xiwen coldly stare at Xu Yingdao, and said.

"How is this even possible?" Xu Yingdao naturally didn't acknowledge Ye Xiwen's accusation.

"I see, since there is no problem then you go first and lead the way." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

Xu Yingdao's complexion immediately turned unsightly, he certainly knew about the danger down this path.

"You are making false accusations."

"You think that I don't know? There's a terrifying skeleton monster up ahead!" Ye Xiwen said coldly, "As soon as I approach him, I'm afraid it will be a dead end for me."

"You, how do you know about that?" Xu Yingdao asked in a startled manner,

he knew that his scheme had been seen through by Ye Xiwen, but he was more frightened because he didn't know how his plot was discovered by Ye Xiwen. At the end of this path, there was a peerless skeleton monster. An ancestor of his sect had once taken this path and had ended up fighting with this peerless skeleton monster, but how did Ye Xiwen find out about this?

Ye Xiwen sneered, how could he not know about this? Others were unable to use soul search in this place piled up with the bones of the dead, so they were basically unable to sense what was awaiting them in the distance, but Ye Xiwen was able to use soul search and hence could easily sense any formidable skeleton masters from afar. Although, his soul search could not go very far, but enough to sense that there was a terrifying skeleton monster ahead, hidden in the mountain of bones. Even the slightest fluctuations in the aura among the bones of the dead would alert Ye Xiwen.

For Ye Xiwen, this was not at all difficult and just because he could use soul search, he could always sense danger from far away. So, he could quietly avoid some of the more dangerous skeleton monster infested areas, this was how they smoothly arrived here with Ye Xiwen in the lead.

Xu Yingdao wanted to use this trick to overcast Ye Xiwen, but it was actually discovered by Ye Xiwen.

Xu Yingdao was a conniving guy, if there was no absolute assurance to his success, he would never have put his plan into motion. Earlier, when he discovered that Ye Xiwen was extremely formidable, he was waiting patiently to put his plan into action at the right time. Also on the way, he would occasionally provoke Ye Xiwen using random methods, making Ye Xiwen think that Xu Yingdao was only capable of using small means and nothing else.

This time, the plan to use that terrifying skeleton monster to eliminate Ye

Xiwen was supposed to be completely safe and foolproof, but who knew that it would actually be seen through by Ye Xiwen so easily.

Therefore, the shock was completely exposed on his face, because he couldn't accept the fact that Ye Xiwen had seen through his supposedly perfect plan.

"Ye Xiwen, this guy actually plotted to kill you, we absolutely cannot let him off." Ye Mo said.

"I have repeatedly tolerated you but never thought that you will go so far as to plot against me, you leave me no choice!" Ye Xiwen sneered, and his figure instantly moved.

Chapter 186: Xu Yingdao Beheaded

"I have repeatedly tolerated you but never thought that you will go so far as to plot against me, you leave me no choice!" Ye Xiwen sneered, and his figure instantly moved.

However, Xu Yingdao's reaction time was also not slow, it could be said that he already wanted to fight with Ye Xiwen, especially since now his plan had been exposed to Ye Xiwen. Xu Yingdao wanted to make the first move to gain advantage and ultimately kill Ye Xiwen.

"Ye Xiwen, you are too arrogant, you think I will forget everything and let you off?" Xu Yingdao coldly said. "No one has ever dared to humiliate me. Today is the day you die!"

A small pagoda appeared in Xu Yingdao's hand and began to spin violently, then started getting bigger and bigger, and suddenly, a horrifying spiritual pressure instantly pressed towards Ye Xiwen.

It was actually a top-grade spiritual tool! No wonder, he was so confident in plotting against Ye Xiwen, so it turned out to be this.

"This spirit tool named '[Zhenyao](#) pagoda' has been specifically refined for me by my sect's elder. In front of it, even the so-called evildoers are helpless. They can just stay with their hands tied and wait to be captured." Xu Yingdao laughed insolently, while the 'Zhenyao pagoda' was getting bigger and bigger in his hands, and soon, it looked just like an iron tower then instantly pressed down towards Ye Xiwen.

Zhenyao = to drive away the evil spirits.

Under the influence of the enormous and mighty breath released from the pagoda, the skeletons of those demon beast powerhouses began trembling because the Zhenyao pagoda itself was to suppress them, and the reason why they showed reaction at this time was due to the restraining function of pagoda.

"Boom!" The whole Zhenyao pagoda directly suppressed towards Ye Xiwen, and he was completely submerged in its terrifying spiritual pressure.

After Ye Xiwen was completely suppressed down, innumerable bones of the dead were also crushed into the sea floor by the spiritual pressure.

"Ha ha ha, dead, he is dead!" Xu Yingdao's face revealed a grim look. There was a carefree feeling in his heart, the same feeling one would get after killing a powerful enemy.

As the muddy water dispersed, the Zhenyao pagoda also flew up, but everyone actually saw Ye Xiwen standing proudly in the muddy water, as if the suppression of Zhenyao pagoda had no effect on him whatsoever.

"You, why are you not dead?" Xu Yingdao was suddenly startled, and just couldn't believe his eyes. The suppression attack of his Zhenyao pagoda was strong enough to easily kill even the masters of truth fourth stage with one shot, but how could it possibly have no effect on Ye Xiwen.

"As if someone like you can kill me." Ye Xiwen sneered. A moment ago, he immediately used Tianyuan mirror to shield his body, otherwise, the suppression from the varying spiritual pressure of a top-grade spiritual tool, if not kill or cripple him, could have injured him. This was the reason why Xu

Yingdao was so confident, but as long as Ye Xiwen had Tianyuan mirror to protect him, he could easily deal with Zhenyao pagoda.

Now, it was crystal clear that Xu Yingdao was dead set on killing him!

He simply didn't conceal the killing intention boiling in his heart for Ye Xiwen.

At this time, Qianqian and the other team members were carefully observing the battle. They never expected that the things would evolve so fast and take such a form. Although, they held a tacit coordination with their teammate, Xu Yingdao, but after working with Ye Xiwen in the same team for the last few days, they developed good impression of Ye Xiwen in their hearts, after all, all these days, Ye Xiwen had been killing all the formidable skeleton monsters which could be considered as a big help for them. It could be said that without Ye Xiwen, they simply wouldn't have safely come this far.

This was indeed the fact because if Ye Xiwen hadn't take up the role of pathfinder for the team, then would have bumped into skeletons much stronger than them, and considering their strength, they would probably be wiped out by now, let alone arriving here unharmed.

Therefore, the battle between Ye Xiwen and Xu Yingdao was giving a kind of helpless feeling to everyone.

They did not know whose side they should take!

"You are courting death!" Xu Yingdao suddenly turned even more furious and suppressed down Zhenyao pagoda towards Ye Xiwen.

"You should probably give up now." Ye Xiwen sneered, and instantly opened the devils wings on his back, then suddenly arrived in front of Xu Yingdao. Xu Yingdao was suddenly alarmed, because he did not think that Ye Xiwen would actually use such a method. The devil wings granted him unimaginable speed, and thanks to that, he instantly escaped from the repression of Zhenyao pagoda and arrived in front of Xu Yingdao.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm releasing a terrifying aura, and along with it, echoed the loud roar of a dragon in the surroundings. It seemed as if the heaven suddenly caved in and instantly suppressed towards Xu Yingdao.

Xu Yingdao stepped forward to greet this attack with his own fist and a fierce collision took place.

"Boom!" The two attacks collided and resulted into a terrifying explosion, which instantly evaporated endless amount of seawater, even countless bones of the dead were blown away.

"Poof!" Xu Yingdao spurted out a mouthful of blood and his whole stature continually drew back several steps. How could his average palm technique possibly beat coiling dragon palm's first move, hidden dragon rises from the abyss? When Ye Xiwen used this move, its true might manifest itself magnificently, even in the deep sea.

"Why are you guys not helping me, cannot you see this man is not human? He is a devil, let's kill him and we will receive massive rewards from out sects!" Xu Yingdao was not thinking rationally, at this time, he was quite afraid that he was actually not the opponent of Ye Xiwen, so he was trying to seek help from Qianqian and the others.

However, these people weren't fools that they would unnecessarily attack Ye Xiwen. It was not hard to imagine that if an evildoer (monster) like Ye Xiwen managed to escape, then they could basically consider themselves as dead from today onwards. Not to mention, they could clearly see that Ye Xiwen was not a devil, although the pair of wings appeared to be some kind of devil arts based magical technique, but this was nothing, after all, they also had their own secrets. Also, Xu Yingdao himself was a practitioner of some turtle demon beast's power technique.

It did not matter, because it was not possible to prove whether Ye Xiwen was a devil or not!

"Today you are going to die, nobody can save you." Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice.

The huge amounts of Zhen Yuan instantly burst out of Ye Xiwen's body, and just like the mighty ocean waves, it overran towards Xu Yingdao.

His whole body, just like a falling meteor, rushed towards Xu Yingdao at an incredibly fast speed.

"If you want me dead, I'll pull you down with me." Xu Yingdao said, with a violent look in his eyes. This man was ruthless man and was actually willing to go as far as possible to die together with Ye Xiwen.

"I'm afraid you won't get a chance!" Ye Xiwen gave out a loud shout.

An ominous look flashed in Xu Yingdao's eyes, he took a step forward and his imposing aura was completely released out of his body. The Zhen Yuan

transformed into a turtle and rushed towards Ye Xiwen to trample him.

Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest fear, as he instantly blasted 'Coiling dragon palm' towards the turtle.

The coiling dragon severely collided with the turtle.

Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon instantly opened its big mouth and swallowed down the turtles. Xu Yingdao immediately spouted blood, while he was sent flying far away by Ye Xiwen, but right when his blood came in contact with the Zhenyao pagoda, it seemed as if the pagoda was suddenly stimulated by the blood and it began to spin rapidly, immediately focusing its suppression pressure on Ye Xiwen.

"Ye Xiwen! Die!" Xu Yingdao shouted, while a cruel smile appeared on his face.

"You think you can suppress me, dream on!" Ye Xiwen thundered loudly, and immediately shot his palm, releasing boundless power and influence, which finally blasted into the Zhenyao pagoda.

Zhenyao pagoda was spinning unceasingly and because of the suppression of spiritual pressure, it was nearly impossible for Ye Xiwen to approach it, but at this time, his Poisonous Dragon water control flag suddenly began to revolve around his body, sending out deepwater black serpents one after another, who severely pounded on the Zhenyao pagoda.

"Kara!"

"Kara!"

"Kara!"

Ye Xiwen's attacks blasted on the rugged Zhenyao pagoda and several cracks appeared on its structure.

"Tianyuan mirror!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and Tianyuan mirror flew out from his body, shone brightly, and released scarlet colored virtual shadow of an invincible emperor, while his terrifying aura scattered out. It seemed as if this scarlet virtual shadow was looking at this world, he lifted his face upward and gave out a long and loud roar and fiercely blasted his punch, directly on the Zhenyao pagoda, which suddenly cracked upon the impact.

The owner of this scarlet virtual shadow was no ordinary person, it was actually the image of the former master of Tianyuan mirror, of course, Ye Xiwen's current strength, could congeal only a millionth part of the real strength of the original owner, but it already shocked everybody present on the scene.

However, whenever Ye Xiwen used Tianyuan mirror and put forth this move, almost every time, more than ten thousand top grade spirit stones were consumed in the process.

But, this ultra-high consumption, in exchange, granted greatly strengthened battle efficiency. Even the Zhenyao pagoda, along with its varying spiritual pressure, actually exploded with a loud bang.

"Poof!" But at this time, Xu Yingdao spouted a mouthful of blood, his Zhenyao pagoda was defeated, and he directly fainted from the impact .

Ye Xiwen didn't plan to spare him, he immediately opened the devil wings, in any case, he had already resorted to devil wings moments ago and didn't mind others to see them. He instantly arrived in front of Xu Yingdao, and simultaneously, a big hand congealed out of nowhere and tore apart the protective layer of Zhen Yuan from Xu Yingdao's body, and rumbled into his body.

"Bang!" With a loud noise, the flesh and blood spattered everywhere. Xu Yingdao was directly grasped in Ye Xiwen's claw and immediately died.

The other four team members were totally stunned, when this scene suddenly unfolded in front of their eyes. In such a short period of time, right in front of their eyes, Xu Yingdao was directly crushed in Ye Xiwen's claw. He simply didn't have the strength to fight back and was ultimately killed. Ye Xiwen's strength was really enormous, almost unimaginable, and shocking in general.

"Xu Yingdao is now dead, if his sect inquires about it, you can freely push it on me." Ye Xiwen indifferently said, he was not afraid, anyway, his appearance was false, so the Great Island of immortals could investigate all they want, they would never find out about his true identity.

"Of course not, Xu Yingdao was killed and eaten by a terrifying demon beast in the sea." At this time, Chi Fei said as he knew that Ye Xiwen was definitely not someone he could mess with, in any case, Xu Yingdao was now dead, so why not do a favor to an evildoer (monster) like Ye Xiwen!

"Indeed, indeed!"

Everyone said one after another in succession.

And this time, Ye Xiwen looked at them and said: "Such being the case, I will not continue to bother you guys."

Ye Xiwen also knew that there might be some who still held some grudges against him, so it didn't make sense to stay with them any longer.

Chapter 187: Experts Gather

Ye Xiwen left Qianqian's team, he knew that without his help, it would be extremely difficult for them to continue, their strength was quite limited, but this time, there was not a small improvement in their strengths, they were on the verge of breakthrough to the next stage, so it was not like they didn't achieve anything from Ye Xiwen's addition into their team. This could be considered as more than compensation for the time their team was led by Ye Xiwen.

But before going, Ye Xiwen took the map from Chi Fei, and carefully observed it.

After Ye Xiwen left, Chi Fei looked back and said: "Qianqian, just where you met such a metamorphosis, he is simply too formidable."

"I do not know his background, but considering his strength, heart and mind, in the future, he will certainly become a legendary character, and perhaps at that time, we will also hear about him." Qianqian muttered.

"Let's go." Qianqian turned around and said, "We can no longer continue to go any further, guys, let's find contentment in whatever we obtained so far."

"En!" The team members nodded in abundance because they knew that even if Xu Yingdao was with them, it would be impossible for them to go any further.

Ye Xiwen went towards the central region of the cemetery, along the paved way of bones of the dead, and as he was getting closer to the central region of

the tomb, the moqi was getting more abundant, while the skeleton monsters were also getting more formidable.

However, he also continued to encounter more and more powerful warriors, and almost all of them were the experts of truth fifth stage or above. The likes of truth third stage warriors were simply nonexistent in this area because there was no way for them to survive here.

Finding truth second stage warriors like Ye Xiwen at such depths of cemetery was simply out of question.

One could see a giant tomb in the distance, while the outside was actually a piece by piece paving from the bones of the dead.

Ye Xiwen looked at this grave, which appeared as if it was right in front of him but seemed very far away.

"Ye Xiwen, this Devil commander tomb is not located in this time and space, just like this whole area with bones is located in a different time and space from your world. It's impossible to get there, if you want to just casually walk to that place, the only way is to break open the space." Ye Mo's experienced eyes had seen through the actual situation of this tomb.

Sure enough, Ye Xiwen actually saw from afar how those powerful warriors were tearing the space to rush in from the cracks in space.

Ye Xiwen was about to go in, but Ye Mo suddenly said: "Wait, Ye Xiwen, I feel the presence of people of Bai Mojiao!"

Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment, it was somewhat incredible to think why people of Bai Mojiao would come here, but then he immediately relaxed thinking that this place was after all the tomb of a Devil commander, so how could Bai Mojiao possibly abandon it to be plundered by other people.

Ye Xiwen closed his eyes to sense, and at a very distant place, he sensed the auras of several masters of Bai Mojiao. It was simply impossible to hide devil arts breath from Ye Xiwen.

However, the auras of these people of Bai Mojiao were completely submerged in the endless amount of moqi lingering about in the cemetery, and most people simply had no way to detect, but since Ye Xiwen had also practiced devil arts just like the people of Bai Mojiao, so he was able to perceive them from afar.

Bai Mojiao had actually stationed a large number of troops outside to prepare an ambush, however they were not ambushing anyone, in fact, they weren't even stopping the warriors and demon beasts from entering, what were they trying to do?

From an average person's point of view, it was easy to guess that perhaps, they didn't want to offend so many people at this moment, but the same logic couldn't be applied on an organization like Bai Mojiao, because anyway, their main goal was to offend everyone, and hand over the control of this world to devil race, so it was quite difficult to guess what was going on in their minds.

Moreover, there were faint fluctuations in the moqi, although, it was perfectly covered under the moqi of this tomb, but Ye Xiwen could still feel it and knew that Bai Mojiao had covertly prepared a Zhen formation here, but didn't know the reason behind it.

Ye Xiwen paced back and forth for a moment and did not know whether to go inside or not. Bai Mojiao was obviously plotting something and if he went inside, then he would most likely fall into their trap.

"Ye Xiwen, you can go inside, it's all right." Ye Mo said, "This Bai Mojiao Zhen formation is just a peripheral arrangement, because they cannot disturb too many people, so it is not very strong. It seems like they are trying to use this formation in an attempt to induce a direct crack into the depths of the tomb, most likely to obtain the treasures present in the depths of this tomb."

Ye Mo wholeheartedly explained things to Ye Xiwen.

"If you were alone then you'd better turn around and leave right now, but certainly there are a large number of experts here and many more continue to arrive as we talk. When the time of danger comes, you can be just one fish in a school of fishes and just act according to the circumstances" Ye Mo said, "Bai Mojiao's acting style is usually very domineering, arrogant and despotic, but this time, they are being so careful, so there certainly are some tyrannical masters among the enemy, making them to behave cautiously right now."

"En." Ye Xiwen nodded, then made up his mind, and immediately flew on the rainbow. He rushed towards the top of the mountain of bones, tore open the space and went inside.

Seeing another figure rush inside, a cold smile appeared on the face of Bai Mojiao leader, while a killing intent flashed in his eyes, however he did not act rashly.

Ye Xiwen tore the space to enter the dimension where the tomb was actually

located, although the surrounding scenery looked exactly similar, as if he could almost see the things present outside, but Ye Xiwen actually knew that this was not the outside, this was an entirely different dimension.

"I never thought that this Devil commander's tomb will actually have so tight security, will have two different spaces." Ye Xiwen thought aloud.

He glanced around and saw endless mountains of bones everywhere, while a tyrannical breath was lurking about. All of the people were hiding behind these bone mountains and waiting for the tomb to open.

Ye Xiwen also had to hide behind a mountain of bones.

"What's with these magical powers, almost each one of them has an inconsistent and shifty presence. If this was an Emperor's tomb, even approaching it should be impossible. Regardless of where an emperor level character falls, his grave always resembles the nature itself. The tomb of an emperor level figure is bound to be extraordinarily tyrannical. It automatically forms a supreme pattern of geomantic omen, and within the radius of hundreds of Li, the terrifying killing intent distorts countless laws, condensing them into dreadful law weapons." Ye Mo said.

"This Devil commander's tomb is far inferior than the Emperor's tomb, just look at this fluctuation, the space here is clearly about to collapse. It was born because of the competition of Great Island of the immortals and Demon beast Kingdom for numerous years, maybe that's why the space here is so unstable and on the verge of collapsing." Ye Mo said, "So this time, among all of the masters who have arrived here, there certainly isn't anyone in the legendary realm. Because the space here is too fragile and if a master of legendary realm appears, then it won't be able to withstand the fluctuations caused by a legendary level master. Even if only a little, but the fluctuation caused by such a

master may lead to instant collapse of this space. So considering this, you still have a chance."

"Emperor level people can also die?" Ye Xiwen asked, because according to what Ye Mo once said, an emperor level character was a great existence, capable of ruling an entire world, but such a character could also die.

"Of course, since the ancient times, there has been endless number of deaths of emperor level characters. In this universe, there's no one who cannot die." Ye Mo sighed, and said.

Ye Xiwen was silent, did not say anything, just activated the 'restraining breath technique' and deeply restrained his own breath, so as to not be discovered for as long as possible.

At this time, finally someone unscrupulous appeared. He had an appearance of about 20 years old, clad in white clothes and was holding a spear in his hand. The heroic bearing was thriving in his persona, while his whole body appeared like an imposing spear, making the people not dare to watch intently.

Seeing this man appear out of nowhere, suddenly, there were fluctuations in the soul searches of various experts. There were a lot of experts who used soul search with each other, and at this time, the ones who were able to communicate using soul search were obviously the tyrannical experts, basically with cultivation above truth fifth stage. In fact, only experts with cultivation above truth fifth stage were able to use soul search, and excluding a freak like Ye Xiwen, the experts with cultivation below truth fifth stage could not even use soul search to sense others, forget about using it for communication.

However their communication actually couldn't escape the capture from

Tianyuan mirror, and fell into Ye Xiwen's mind.

"I did not expect that even Bai Wuhen would also appear for the treasure!"

"Yes, he is known as the white clothed sojourner. He is colder than the ice, possessed a killing heart, blood thirsty slaughterer who kills at whim, an evil minded tyrannical master, no one knows how many tyrannical masters have been killed by his long spear. Even as a loose cultivator, he is really a rare genius with god-gifted wisdom!"

"I did not expect that the Devil commander's treasure would even attract a master of truth ninth peak, now we really don't have a chance, so unlucky ah!"

"Don't worry, the number of peerless masters who will arrive here for the treasure is far more than just one peerless master like Bai Wuhen, just let them kill each other, while we can be like small fishes in troubled waters and act according to circumstances."

After the appearance of this peerless master, Ye Xiwen immediately understood that it seemed like there were many others who held the exact same idea like him, to lay low and reap benefits as the third party in a dispute.

But, this Bai Wuhen dared to be the first guy to appear openly in front of everyone, without concealing his strength, which clearly showed how much self-confidence he had in his own strength.

After the sudden appearance of Bai Wuhen, soon, a second master quickly entered this space, it was actually a young boy in water-blue robe, seemed about seventeen-year-old. Although he appeared quite young, but his aura was

very compelling.

"Even the super genius of Xing clan, Xing Lang, has also emerged. He is not one bit weaker than Bai Wuhen, and as the leader of the younger generation of Xing clan, there's almost no rival of his unrestrained swordsmanship."

"Good graciousness, so many peerless talents have arrived at this place, could it be that this time, all of the most talented individuals, in the surrounding radius of almost 100,000 Li, have gathered here?" Someone exclaimed out loud.

Shortly after that, appeared several figures of females, headed by a woman in adorned clothing, who looked exquisite and outstanding. Her name was Qing Mingyue and she was actually a disciple of Female palace, a considerably big influence in the East China Sea.

The next to arrive was the newly emerging invincible genius of Great Island of the immortals, Shang Guan. He also possessed peerless imposing aura and had a heroic bearing.

Finally, the last figure to arrive wasn't human but a two-headed giant crocodile, ten meters in length, faint ominous eyes glowing in the dark. He was one of the top figures of the new generation of demon beasts.

His breath was significantly better than the breath of those several other tyrannical human warriors.

Chapter 188: Tomb Opens

Suddenly, the strongest tyrannical master made an appearance. He was much more tyrannical than all the masters who had arrived so far, his aura was soaring to the heavens, and he was certainly not trying to conceal it from others.

However, he didn't wait for the people to get over their panic and suddenly torn a void in the space, and rushed towards the panic-stricken experts. One could easily see that this guy was incomparably rampant than any other experts already present there.

Everyone looked simultaneously. It was actually a young master. He indifferently looked at the crowd of experts, as if he was looking down on everyone.

Ye Xiwen was actually quite surprised for a moment, because from the body of this human expert, he could actually sense the same aura as he sensed from Qi Feifan. He actually possessed a very similar breath to Qi Feifan, an extraordinary breath which was simply beyond the reach of any truth level expert.

Half-step legendary realm!

Suddenly, an idea emerged in Ye Xiwen's mind, that this was definitely a half-step legendary figure, exceptionally formidable, not one bit inferior to Qi Feifan.

But soon, Ye Xiwen relaxed and stopped the rigorous thinking about this,

because even in Great Yue State, there were four half-step legendary level strongest true disciples in Yi Yuan School, and there were many half-step legendary experts in the younger generation of other major sects as well. So, considering that East China Sea was so vast, though it was said to be comparatively less densely populated than Great Yue State, but how could it not have any half-step legendary characters among the top players of younger generation.

Ye Xiwen no longer surprised to see a half-step legendary master at this place.

The experts were quite startled at the sudden emergence of this peerless master, but Shang Guan of the Great Island of the Immortals was the only one whose complexion suddenly paled, and his eyes instantly filled with killing intention.

"Who is this man and why does Shang Guan hold such an intense killing intention for him?"

"Don't you know? He is a famous expert, who first rose to fame about hundred years ago."

"This man is named Mo Xue, more than hundred years ago, he was once a disciple of Great Island of the immortals and was considered the super genius at that time, and he was actually a highly cultured genius. A lot of people said that the Great Island of the Immortals had trained him for the sole purpose of leading them in the future, but then no one knows what happened, and Mo Xue actually betrayed them. Later, many experts of the Great Island of the Immortals chased him down to eradicate him, but they all perished in his hands. One of the perished pursuers was the elder brother of Shang Guan. They say that the relationship between Shang Guan and his brother was very good, it could be said that from childhood, he grew up in the care of his elder brother,

but he never thought that his elder brother would actually die in the hands of Mo Xue. Since then, Shang Guan has been constantly tracking down Mo Xue in all directions, everywhere, just to kill him and take revenge for his elder brother's death."

"But Shang Guan should not be the opponent of Mo Xue right, how can he possibly pursue him?"

"Who knows, but, there are lots of misgivings between the two."

A half-step master of legendary realm was considered very tyrannical, on par with peerless masters like Qi Feifan, who were considered incomparably super strong experts by the peers. When one such peerless master suddenly appeared in this Devil commander's tomb, everyone's heart sank, no expected that such a terrifying master would come here. Now, did the other people have a chance left?

"Mo Xue, you traitor, you actually dared appear in front of me!" Shang Guan looked coldly at Mo Xue, and said in a loud voice.

"You seemed to have grown up and look more and more like your elder brother." Mo Xue said, and it seemed like looking down on Shang Guan, but from his facial expression, he appeared somewhat immersed into the past.

"Damn you, you better not play hypocrite in front of me. My brother died in your hands, not to mention, you two used to be best friends. At the time of his death, he said that I must not chase after revenge!" Shang Guan said angrily.

"Your brother said right, if you go on like this, you will die." Mo Xue spoke, as

the corners of his mouths curled up, revealing a strange smile. And the next instant, with a 'whiz', Mo Xue's figure, which seemed to have worn the space itself, instantly, arrived in front of Shang Guan and he said, "It is not something you can intervene!"

"Go to hell!" Shang Guan was the type of guy who would easily swallow the bait, he immediately punched straight toward Mo Xue, and the released [Quanjin](#) began to crumble the space. This was the power attack of a master of truth ninth stage, potent enough to shock everyone.

Quanjin = Fist strength

However, Mo Xue gently dodged Shang Guan's fist attack, and in the same instant, he directly pounded his palm on Shang Guan's chest. Immediately, Shang Guan spouted a mouthful of blood and his body was sent flying far away.

Mo Xue was simply tyrannical and invincible. Even if Shang Guan possessed the strength of truth ninth stage, it was very difficult for him to compete with Mo Xue.

As this breathtaking scene unfolded in front of Ye Xiwen, he finally understood that after achieving the strength of half-step legendary realm, one could obtain a part of the valiance of legendary masters. In fact, after breaking through from truth ninth stage to half-step legendary realm, there was an increase in strength by almost thousands times or even more. However, although the strength of Shang Guan was not very large in comparison, it was not weak either, because he was not very far from stepping into half-step legendary realm.

The gap between truth eighth stage and truth ninth stage was not very big in comparison to the gap between truth ninth stage and half-step legendary

realm.

Mo Xue fully demonstrated the strength of half-step legendary realm, but Ye Xiwen was able to feel that he didn't have any killing intent towards Shang Guan. Otherwise, he would probably already be dead by now.

Now, Ye Xiwen somewhat understood why even in a huge sect like Yi Yuan School, although there were many experts at truth ninth stage but only few experts like Qi Feifan were called pro-disciples, in fact there were only four strongest true disciples. And looking at their potential, one of them was supposed to become the head of the sect in the future. Although, there are many ambitious disciples in the sect, but there was no way for them to compete with these four pro-disciples because they had already achieved the half-step legendary realm, and the huge gap between this realm and truth ninth stage was simply unimaginable.

While they were almost going to clash again, suddenly, a loud noise echoed and the middle portion of the bone mountain finally started to open, and soon, the entrance to the tomb completely opened, revealing that there was a world of things of its own on the inside, including vegetation, stone structures, and so on. But this tomb also had a rather grave nature, and after a certain time, it would collapse and enter into a rapid aging period.

At this moment, there was no way to cover up the endless amount of aura from the treasures and vigorous Lingqi trapped inside the tomb for ages, and it finally seethed out .

Everyone was suddenly excited, because they could clearly sense Devil commander's entire life savings. It was said that Devil commander had always been going on expeditions throughout his life, and all of his accumulated was present in this tomb, which was simply innumerable, difficult to count.

At this moment, the space fluctuated violently, and a figure rushed inside the tomb at a lightning speed. Ye Xiwen saw that it was none other than Mo Xue, he was the fastest and quite decisive, so he didn't waste any time and immediately rushed inside. The next master to rush inside was Shang Guan, who, like a mighty torrent, directly rushed inside the tomb.

Shang Guan was closely following Mo Xue. At this time, he was stubbornly chasing Mo Xue, he had already forgotten about Devil commander's treasure, his initial motive to come here. Right now, his mind was fully focused on one thing, that he must kill Mo Xue, the killer of his elder brother, and take revenge.

Following closely behind Shang Guan was Bai Wuhen and other peerless experts, rushing instantly inside the tomb on rainbows.

Ye Xiwen also launched his devil wings, and at an extremely fast speed, he instantly rushed inside the tomb, his figure was just like a black shadow, and he was much faster than many experts behind him. Although, he possessed the weakest cultivation among all, a mere cultivation of truth second stage, but relying on the speed granted by the devil wings, his speed was now comparable to the speed of truth ninth stage masters like Shang Guan, Bai Wuhen *etc.* All of these peerless masters were the first to rush inside, and that too at terrifying speeds.

Ye Xiwen directly charged in and once he was inside, he glanced around the tomb which was definitely luxurious enough. It was completely inlaid by legendary glowing pearls, which appeared exceptionally luminous, but for truth level masters like Ye Xiwen, as long as there was even a single ray of light, it would seem little different to them from daytime.

But at this time, these magnificent gold and jade glowing pearls actually began to crack and several glowing pearls instantaneously collapsed, crumbled into powder, and carried away with the wind. This indicated that the tomb had actually come to the end of its life, these immortal glowing pearls had been originally sturdy for thousands of years, but now, they actually cracked and disintegrated.

Ye Xiwen flapped his devil wings, the speed of his flight was very fast, but still lagging behind those peerless experts, because the sheer difference in skill between them was really too large.

The current passage of this tomb was still paved with bones of the dead as before, but compared to outside, these bones were exuding formidable breaths.

Almost immediately after Ye Xiwen flew in, the bones of the dead, piled up in the passage rose back to life, and within moments, an insanely formidable army of skeletons appeared in the passage. According to the skeleton army's sequence, the experts to be aimed at were Ye Xiwen and the other experts flying behind him.

"Shoot the arrows!" Everyone only heard a cold voice that came from the skeleton army.

Suddenly, innumerable skeleton soldiers shot the bone arrows towards the rushing experts, and the passage was not very big, not to mention there were so many skeleton soldiers, who together shot innumerable bone arrows almost at once. Almost in a flash, a massive curtain of arrows formed and quickly blocked the entire space of the passage.

The tyrannical strength of these skeleton soldiers was far beyond the imagination of ordinary people, each and every one of them was a master of truth level, and even the weakest among them was a master of truth fifth stage. Although, these were only bone arrows and one arrow won't pose much threat, but when facing several thousands of these arrows, it was simply like living through a horrifying nightmare, this airtight rain of arrows was basically a nightmare for the experts.

"Secret rain clouds!" While the devil wings were constantly flapping behind Ye Xiwen's back, he shot his palm out and a faint dragon roar resounded. The huge palm shadow immediately congealed above Ye Xiwen, and positioned in front of his body in order to protect him from the attacks, while Tianyuan mirror also activated and released scarlet curtain to protect his body.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The rain of arrows was easily blocked by Ye Xiwen's impenetrable palm shadow, his whole body was shielded by the palm shadow, and the arrow rain was simply unable to approach him.

He directly rushed through the endless rain of bone arrows, but for so many experts behind him, unfortunately, they didn't have such good luck, although most of them were at higher cultivation compared to Ye Xiwen, but they didn't possess ancient martial technique like tyrant body technique, which could literally turn his skin hard like iron, and neither did they have Tianyuan mirror to protect their bodies.

Chapter 189: Blood-Robed Ancestor Beheaded

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

There were many experts who couldn't evade the bone arrows and their whole body essence and blood was instantly absorbed by the void, while at the same time, the bodies of skeleton soldiers started to grow flesh and blood. This whole scene was very frightening!

After the blood and essence of these experts was absorbed by the skeleton soldiers, a bright green flow flashed in their eyes. It seemed like some of the memories of their past lives had been restored, making them even more bloodthirsty than before.

At this time, Ye Xiwen didn't have time to attend to other people. He didn't want to fall in the trap of these skeleton soldiers, so he directly flew deeper into the tomb. There were several passages and each of these passages led to different direction, much like a maze of intertwined paths. As Ye Xiwen advanced further inside, he lost track of the peerless experts, who were flying in front of him all this time, their breaths dispersed in different directions and vanished without a trace after some time.

Ye Xiwen was not in a hurry to go forward, but resorted to using Tianyuan mirror to sought for moqi in the deepest places of the tomb, but at this time, a

large group of powerhouses rushed there in abundance from behind. Like Ye Xiwen, they also managed to get past the ambush of skeleton soldiers.

But after arriving there, these experts immediately separated, and rushed into various channels. There were many demon beasts also present among them.

All of these experts who managed to get past the ambush were tyrannical powerhouses.

Ye Xiwen also chose a passage, and sped along it.

Then, abruptly, the Lingqi began to seethe up violently throughout the tomb, and several Zhen arrangements, spread across the entire tomb, suddenly activated. Upon sensing the intruders, these Zhen methods activated spontaneously.

Suddenly, an enormous devil coercion pressed down, although it didn't seem like the coercion belonged to the Devil commander himself, but the horrifying coercion indicated that the coercion belonged to a terrifying devil expert, whose strength was way beyond the legendary realm, probably in the realm above the legendary realm.

At this time, the endless coercion pressed down and all of the experts suddenly staggered, and were almost crushed by it. They could only resist this coercion by covering their bodies with Zhen Yuan, and as a result, the strengths of these masters decreased several times, and their cultivation suffered a decrement of almost three stages.

The tyrannical experts, all of a sudden, became much weaker while on the

contrary, the skeleton soldiers became more formidable. Now, if they were not careful and received even a single strike from the bone swords, then nothing would save them from becoming food and nourishment for skeleton soldiers.

For others, it was a big calamity, but it was not an issue for Ye Xiwen, because the coercion of Devil commander didn't affect him at all.

He had Tianyuan mirror to shield his body and it was actually the tool of Devil King himself, so at Ye Xiwen's current skill, Devil commander's coercion didn't have any effect on him.

Ye Xiwen was speeding all the way until he stopped before a wall, when Tianyuan mirror felt an intensely fluctuating Lingqi behind the wall, perhaps there was another world behind it. Ye Xiwen didn't waste time and directly used coiling dragon palm to tear open the wall.

Sure enough, it was really amazing as Ye Xiwen anticipated. As Ye Xiwen went inside, he immediately saw magnificent scenery everywhere, consisting of a large river of Lingqi. Ye Xiwen took a deep breath and felt as if several arteries suddenly blossomed and opened up throughout his body. Numerous heavenly treasures were floating in the river of Lingqi, and there were some, who were even on the verge of attaining spiritual wisdom, which was very rare.

The amount of treasures present in this cavern was enough to make Ye Xiwen rich overnight.

"Ye Xiwen, this is a good opportunity!" Ye Mo said in an excited manner. "At present, you have done enough accumulation at your current level, and this river of Lingqi contains the most suitable energy. If you absorb it, your strength will immediately have a breakthrough."

Ye Xiwen was suddenly overjoyed, there was certainly endless amount of wealth in this Devil commander's tomb, and that too much more than he originally expected.

Ye Xiwen was about to start collecting the treasures, when suddenly, a loud shout came from behind him: "Not so fast boy, stop right there, this blood-robed ancestor has taken a liking for this place and the treasures."

At this time, Ye Xiwen turned around and saw a very old man, clad in bloodstained robe. There was an ominous and vicious expression on his face.

"I first discovered this place, but now, you actually intend to snatch it from me?" Ye Xiwen said, as he coldly looked at that old man.

"Snatch from you? Do you think a petty junior of truth second stage has the right qualifications to discuss conditions with a senior like me?" The blood-robed ancestor laughed loudly, it was obvious that he was openly looking down on Ye Xiwen.

In his heart, he was actually paying no attention to Ye Xiwen, because in his eyes, Ye Xiwen was just a junior of truth second stage and nothing, while he himself was an old expert of truth seventh stage. He was considered a rampant, fierce, and quite an illustrious character throughout the East China Sea.

From his words, it was obvious that he didn't plan to show any mercy to Ye Xiwen.

"Well, then why don't you try and find out yourself whether I am eligible to

talk conditions with you." Ye Xiwen sneered, if few moments ago, the devil Zhen method had not activated, then he would certainly turn away right now without staying a moment, but now the situation was entirely different.....

"You are courting death! This old man is speaking properly with a brat like you so you should be honored." The blood-robed ancestor looked sharply at him with his sword-like piercing gaze. "You have brought about your own destruction, so later don't blame the old man for this!"

He thundered loudly, and instantly released an enormous Swordlight, congealing a huge mountain of sword in the midair, gigantic and mighty, which immediately pressed down towards Ye Xiwen.

A cruel light flashed in the eyes of blood-robed ancestor, in his view, Ye Xiwen certainly could not withstand his attack. Even if right now, he was unable to fully display his full strength, but this much strength was enough to completely obliterate Ye Xiwen, considering he was merely a master of truth second stage and was also under the suppression effect, so right now, his strength level should be probably in the Xiantian realm.

"Arrogant old geezer, you are acting recklessly, you better not start asking for mercy now, because it won't change anything. Today is the day you die." Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, and said.

This blood-robed ancestor was trying to bully him, thinking that Ye Xiwen was some weakling who wouldn't dare to fight back, but how could Ye Xiwen possibly take it lightly.

Suddenly, layer upon layer waves of profound and vigorous Zhen Yuan exploded out of Ye Xiwen's body and simultaneously released a terrifying

breath, which was much more tyrannical than the breath of blood-robed ancestor.

"Impossible!" Blood-robed ancestor looked incredibly at Ye Xiwen, because he just couldn't believe how he was able to display his full strength, even under the suppression. Not to mention, this extent of strength should be unachievable for a master of truth second stage.

Ye Xiwen shot out his palm and it was instantly wrapped in Zhen Yuan, taking form of a dragon claw and pressed down toward the sword-mountain to directly grasp it.

"Boom!" That seemingly endless sword-mountain was directly grabbed by Ye Xiwen and exploded. The explosion caused the sword-mountain to disintegrate and dissolve into endless Swordlight, which instantly filled the space.

Blood-robed ancestor saw this terrifying scene and almost did not faint from the shock, but Ye Xiwen did not want to give him enough time to calm down, he directly opened his devil wings and instantly appeared in front of the old man, while at the same time, his palm turned into a dragon claw and directly grasped the Zhen Yuan protective cover around the old man's body. The Zhen Yuan couldn't withstand the enormous strength present in the dragon claw and exploded almost immediately, and the dragon claw advanced towards the skinny body of the blood-robed ancestor.

Blood-robed ancestor did not expect that Ye Xiwen's speed would be so fast, but not just that, he never thought that Ye Xiwen's offensive would actually be so swift and sharp, and it was simply unimaginable that he would possess such tyrannical strength, even under the suppression effect.

He was caught off guard by Ye Xiwen and a chunk of his flesh and bones were instantly torn off by the dragon claw, scattering bone dust, flesh, and blood in all directions.

"Ah!" Blood-robed ancestor screamed, and quickly retreated, while chunks of flesh and blood fell off along the way of his retreat. He immediately knew that this time, he did the biggest mistake of his life by kicking this iron wall. It didn't take him long to realize that he had encountered a monster, that Ye Xiwen was not actually an expert of truth second stage, and must be concealing his real cultivation, which was probably above his own cultivation. He couldn't possibly contend with an expert like Ye Xiwen, who was just pretending to be a truth second stage, but in reality was a tyrannical expert.

Blood-robed ancestor's heart immediately sank, if only he was not in this damned place, if only his strength was not limited, he would have torn this extremely arrogant junior to shreds, making him know the extent of his fierceness, making him witness the fate of those who dared to offend him.

But how could Ye Xiwen let him escape. Tianyuan mirror instantly flew and the scarlet light irradiated upon him, wrapping him completely.

Then, Ye Xiwen directly rushed towards him, his figure flashed just like the black lightning, and in an instant, he arrived in front of blood-robed ancestor. Ye Xiwen's palm turned into dragon claw, and directly clutched him in its grasp and crushed him.

Blood-robed ancestor only had enough time to utter a pitiful scream. A guy who used to run amuck throughout the East China Sea, killing countless experts at whim, doing all kinds of evil things as he wished, but today, he was killed by a youngster like Ye Xiwen, and his essence was completely absorbed by Tianyuan mirror.

Tianyuan mirror suddenly began to transform, one must know that although Ye Xiwen was able to behead blood-robed ancestor, but it was all thanks to the special devil enchantment. Ye Xiwen just relied on the suppression effect of this tomb and managed to behead on weakened blood-robed ancestor. If it was in an ordinary situation, then at that time, Ye Xiwen would be killed instead.

However, although blood-robed ancestor was suppressed, but he was actually an expert of truth seventh stage so his essence, blood and flesh, were obviously going to be tyrannical and potent, when absorbed by Tianyuan mirror. But no matter how powerful an expert actually was, Ye Mo could easily and completely absorb and digest them in one fell swoop.

As long as blood-robed ancestor's flesh and essence was completely digested by the prestigious Tianyuan mirror, it could be fully restored to truth fifth stage, and then, its scarlet rays, when irradiated upon, would be able to quickly kill experts of truth fifth stage with ease.

Ye Xiwen also started to collect these treasures, this endless river of Lingqi had many heavenly treasures, which could be added to Ye Xiwen's precious wealth collection, and were enough to help him in directly breaking through to the truth third stage.

When Ye Xiwen would have the breakthrough to truth third stage, he would actually obtain enough strength to contend with experts of truth fifth stage. In fact, he would be able to achieve the fighting strength of the so-called 'Small Truth' realm in one fell swoop.

By that time, in this tomb, as long as he wouldn't mess with Mo Xue, Shang Guan, and few other experts of truth ninth stage and above, he could

completely ran amuck, because the remaining experts would no longer pose a threat to him.

Chapter 190: Truth Third Stage

In the big sarcophagus, Ye Xiwen had shielded the surrounding environment, and entered a different space. The space in this tomb was very disorderly, and hence was easily torn open by Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen tore a human sized hole in this space and hid inside it, of course, all of the wealth present in that cavern had already been seized by him, and stored in Tianyuan mirror. At this time, Tianyuan mirror was exuding bright and dazzling light, while the breath also changing slowly and becoming more and more powerful, as it was absorbing and digesting the flesh, blood, and essence of blood-robed ancestor.

And, Zhen Yuan was also wildly revolving within his body. With each breath, a long stream of Lingqi entered into his body and his breath was increasing crazily.

There was an endless amount of Lingqi present in the river of Lingqi, which was helping Ye Xiwen in crazy enhancement of his strength.

A huge coiling dragon was rising and vanishing alternately behind Ye Xiwen, which made him appear like the dragon god himself. One could see the dragon ghost sitting beside Ye Xiwen and blinking.

There was an aggressive overflow of energy in the surroundings of Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if an ancient overlord had reincarnated, sweeping away everything.

In addition to the rapid promotion in cultivation, Ye Xiwen also practiced various martial techniques in the river of Lingqi. He was also able to practice each of these techniques to higher levels.

Ye Xiwen took advantage of this excess amount of Lingqi to actually comprehend "tyrant body technique" to the fourth layer. A golden yellow light enveloped his body and as a result of it, from afar, he appeared like a golden statue, sitting in utmost silence and enlightenment.

Ye Xiwen's breath finally increased and reached the peak level, only a slight step was needed to complete the transformation, then he would leave the second stage of truth realm behind, after having a breakthrough and step into truth third stage. At this time, perhaps, he would already have broken into the third stage, but since he had practiced "tyrant body technique", so the retaining capacity of his body surpassed ordinary masters of truth second stage, and cells throughout his body were able to accommodate huge amounts of Zhen Yuan, after being quenched by Lingqi, which made his body strong to outrageous proportions.

However, at the same time, it caused difficulties for Ye Xiwen to have a breakthrough, when compared to an average martial artist, but it also made him much more powerful than experts at the same cultivation level. The only disadvantage was the insanely increased difficulty to break through than the average experts, which was increasing exponentially with each breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen felt the pores opening throughout his body, and there was continuous throughput of Lingqi, being crazily absorbed into his body.

Ye Xiwen finally reached the limit, and rushed past in one fell swoop.

"Boom!"

Lingqi was surging and being absorbed by Ye Xiwen's body at an extremely

faster rate, and finally reached the saturation level in his body, then suddenly expanded, and Ye Xiwen opened his eyes.

He finally went a step further, reaching the third stage of truth realm, and with his current strength, he could easily contend with experts of truth fifth stage. In this tomb, excluding Mo Xue, Bai Wuhen, Shang Guan, and few others, none of the remaining experts would pose a threat to him.

And even if he was not the match of Mo Xue and the other peerless masters, if he bumped into them, he was confident that they would not be able to kill him, and he would easily get out.

Ye Xiwen was full of confidence!

In a while, Tianyuan mirror finally also broke through, the bloody circle instantly diffused one after another, and an extremely tyrannical aura was released out from Tianyuan mirror.

Ye Mo flew out of Tianyuan mirror, he looked very happy, and said while laughing: "Finally restored, now the likes of Imperial guards are no longer your match, no need to be afraid of them anymore. Even that eighth prince is no longer a threat. You can easily take him on."

"But now, you shouldn't delay anymore, otherwise, the hidden treasures of Devil commander will be seized by other experts. Those are boundless wealth and will play very important role in your future practice." Ye Mo further explained.

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He was thinking that he could not continue to

practice here, one day he would step into legendary realm and would also step into the realm after that, there was endless practice lying in front of him, and in comparison to others, he was much more dependent on external means of practice in order to break through, which was especially difficult for him. But, Ye Xiwen had continued to bravely progress forward.

This was the reason why Ye Xiwen never let go of any of the items he came across, not just because these items actually added to his wealth, but his practice itself was depended on them. If not for those items, he would not have achieved his current level.

Because for others, their dependence upon external force would only make them to develop a very unstable foundation, therefore many people, who practiced devil ways or evil ways, perished when their bodies exploded as a result of practicing some external form of force, but this was not the case for Ye Xiwen.

Other people had to face hidden dangers of progressing by leaps and bounds, because they first mistakenly raised their skill, resulting in the rapid progress in skill, but lack of inner state, eventually resulting in their bodies to explode and perish.

Just like a reservoir, if it could accommodate one million liters of water, and then suddenly out of nowhere, two million liters of water is poured in, ultimately, it would lead to the explosion of boundary.

But this was not the same for Ye Xiwen, because if his cultivation method was taken into consideration, there was a simultaneous expansion of the reservoir along with the introduction of extra water, and, no matter how much water was filled in, there would be a constant expansion of the reservoir, thereby nullifying the chance of any sort of overload or overflow. These problems would

simply never appear in front of him.

As long as there was enough spirit stones, Ye Xiwen's skill would progress faster and faster, hence his cultivation level would also upgrade quickly, complementing the growth of each other and progressing together. While other experts could not do such a thing, so they needed to stop at each step in order to consolidate their inner states after each breakthrough.

Then, Ye Xiwen made up his mind and started collecting treasures from the cavern.

One after another, caverns were discovered by Ye Xiwen, and then thoroughly looted. These caverns were hidden behind the walls and for average people, it was simply impossible to find them, only some obvious caverns were easy to discover.

But, the same didn't apply to Ye Xiwen, because he was the owner of Tianyuan mirror, which was extremely sensitive to both moqi and Lingqi being released by various treasures, therefore, could easily discover these treasure quickly.

On the way, he also encountered some people who intended to seize his wealth, but how could he take it lightly. Unless he was facing those peerless experts, all others were simply not his match.

Those who intended to rob Ye Xiwen's wealth were all beheaded by him.

Ye Xiwen quickly received all of the wealth from the beheaded experts. And considering the wealth he collected on this trip to Devil commander's tomb, he

guessed that although, there was not much material wealth, he always used to have a drought of spirit stones, which were so vital for his practice. It could be said that for a long time, he should not have to worry about lack of spirit stones. At this time, top grade spirit stones were piled up in Tianyuan mirror, and among which, there were a lot of best quality spirit stones as well. In the end, this trip was certainly not in vain.

However, these were not the most important. The most important place was the tomb's main chamber, where Devil commander died in a sitting posture.

That was the most precious thing.

But, that main chamber was located in the depths of the tomb, and one needed to penetrate directly through the tomb to reach there. Only after entering the depths, Ye Xiwen would be able to receive the wealth hidden in the tomb.

As he continued to go deeper and deeper, finally, all the passages merged into one main passage. At this time, several experts could be seen in this passage.

Originally, these experts had separated after taking various different passages, but in the end, they once again gathered in this main passage, and right now, they were attacking the tomb door.

At this time, several magic puppets were guarding the tomb door. They belonged to a variety of mechanical puppets, powered by spirit crystal. These puppets were very valiant, although, they were merely at the fifth stage of truth realm, but under the suppression effect of devil Zhen method, all of the intruders found it very difficult to deal with them. Among them, the most

powerful was the double headed crocodile demon beast. He was also playing the leader of demon beasts, and under his leadership, the tomb door was being attacked by the demon beasts. Of course, his attacks were the most intense ones.

Meaning, all of the other experts were just waiting, in order to let others strive, while they benefited as the third party.

Of course, that crocodile-headed demon beast was not an idiot, and unlike most demon beasts, he possessed high IQ and was very confident of himself. He thought that no one had the ability to snatch things from him.

Ye Xiwen did not go forward rashly, was only observing from a distance, because rushing now would simply be of no significance in this situation.

"This stupid demon beast is being really silly, he is actually trying to take the lead, does he really think that we will just sit back and do nothing?"

"You are silly. Do you think that he really doesn't know about this? He is just too full of himself, and didn't you see, some of these demon beasts were vigilantly looking towards us, so they are really not that stupid as we thought."

"But if we do not hurry and when the time comes, all the treasures will fall into their hands, I don't want that!"

"These demon beasts are indeed very powerful and they also despise us humans. Just you wait, when the genuine peerless masters will come into action, then they won't stand a chance. Then, we will also have the opportunity to benefit as the third party in a quarrel."

From the distance, Ye Xiwen saw those particular demon beasts fighting viciously, although, their cultivation was suppressed, but they were still a lot more powerful than experts of the similar cultivation level, due to their tyrannical flesh and bodies. Although, their cultivation was suppressed, but the same was not true for their strong bodies, so at this time, they were the most tyrannical.

Precisely because of this, the two-headed crocodile dared to be so blatant from the get go.

The magic puppets were viciously attacked by these demon beasts and soon all exploded with a loud bang, after that, the demon beasts began to attack the tomb door.

Although, no one knew what kind of material was used in the manufacture of tomb chamber's door, it was very strong. However, it still couldn't withstand the attacks from those demon beasts, and soon began to break.

"Boom!" Half portion of the door was blown open, and suddenly, almost endless amount of liquefied Lingqi instantly gushed out.

Numerous experts were all prepared, after all this liquefied Lingqi was very precious, because it must have taken several years for Lingqi to get liquefied!

Chapter 191: Terrifying Sword Intention

Many people swallowed their saliva at just the anticipation of so much wealth present inside. It was hard to guess how much treasure was stored inside the tomb's main chamber.

"You humans are not allowed to approach this place. This is the wealth of our Demon Beast Kingdom. If anyone tried to get closer, then he will be executed on the spot!" That double headed alligator started at the human powerhouses, and said in a bell-like ringing voice.

"Who you think you are, everyone can have a share from this massive pile of treasures, we definitely do not agree with you. Why should we give up on this big opportunity and let you demon beasts take everything."

A human expert clamored, but even before their voice could fall, a water sword instantly went across the sky, directly piercing the air during its advance, and penetrated that expert. He struggled for a while, but simply couldn't fight back and eventually died.

There was a hint of cruel expression on that double headed crocodile's face. He was abnormal, malicious, and inhumane.

He was simply not afraid of humans and neither did he acknowledge them as equals. He believed that land was the domain of human beings, but ocean was the domain of demon beasts, so why should he be afraid of humans underwater.

This quick and decisive double headed crocodile immediately awed many humans, who witnessed, what happened just now with their own eyes.

However, those human masters apparently did not appear in the mood to give up, after all, this was the main chamber of Devil commander's tomb, and most precious treasures should be hidden inside.

Everyone was well prepared to start any time, staring at the demon beasts, crowded near the entrance. While at the same time, they were using soul searches to chat with each other.

"What do these muscle brained demon beasts understand about anything, they actually think they can eat up all the treasures, and we will just wait on side and see? They are asking for it, do not worry. Now the door has not fully opened, and when it really opens up, we will see who gets to seize the treasures."

Ye Xiwen was in no hurry and was quietly hidden.

"Boom!"

With a loud noise, both planks of tomb door finally fell.

Immediately then, those demon beasts rapidly blocked off the entire door and began to stare covetously at the human experts.

Then the two-headed crocodile rushed as the leader of demon beast team.

"Everyone, let's go together, these demon beasts are really acting recklessly by thinking that they would monopolize all of the treasures, and we will just wait and see." Finally, someone could not resist, he shouted, and rushed forward along with other experts.

"Boom!" Along with a loud explosion, a terrifying Quanjing rumbled, and directly exploded in the middle of demon beast crowd. In an instant, many of the demon beasts couldn't dodge in time and directly evaporated in the explosion, while at the same time, a figure flew over from the middle of the crowd.

It was Mo Xue!

At this time, there was no doubt that Mo Xue's tyrannical strength was fully displayed in front of everyone, and he directly rushed inside the main chamber.

Mo Xue went inside, followed by Bai Wuhou, and other peerless experts. They rushed through the red pieces of demon beast remains, floating in the surroundings. The arrogance of rampant and domineering demon beasts was instantly broken.

The remaining alive demon beasts were immediately outnumbered by the rushing human experts. Although, they were very strong individuals, but there were a lot of human experts, rushing from all directions.

And at this time, Ye Xiwen also rushed among the crowd of experts.

As they entered the tomb chamber, they discovered an incomparably spacious open hall, and a sarcophagus was located in the farthest part of the

hall, and it was wrapped in an enchantment.

"Ye Xiwen, be careful, there's a Zhen method inside there." Ye Mo suddenly said to warn Ye Xiwen.

Then, abruptly, an incredibly overwhelming Swordqi blotted out the heaven and earth, unfolding a horrifying scene, which could send shivers down the spine of anyone.

No one would have thought that the depths of the tomb would actually turn out to be like this.

It did not have huge wealth as they had imagined, but actually had a huge and seemingly dangerous enchantment.

Double-headed crocodile, who had run ahead of everyone, was instantly cut by a section of Swordqi, his blood splashed out, and his whole body was sent flying out.

Even Mo Xue was unable to escape from this Swordqi attack, and in a while, he was wounded by it. Not just he, Bai Wuhen and other peerless experts were also unable to dodge. They were quite embarrassed, although their tyrannical power was boundless, but while facing this Swordqi attack, they simply didn't have the strength to fight back.

The long blade danced in Ye Xiwen's hand, and at the same time, his whole body was wrapped in a defensive layer of Bladelight, but soon, the Bladelight protective layer was shattered and Ye Xiwen was cut several times. But the good news was that his body was under the protection of Tianyuan mirror,

which granted superb defensive powers to him. So, he just received some superficial flesh wounds, which would not pose serious problems.

Ye Xiwen was amazed, because a sword intention suddenly jumped up several feet and condensed into an entity. Immediately, in the periphery, the Swordqi started producing chirping around, as if it was surrendering in front of the sword intention.

Sword King!

No one could make a guess about the length of time spent by this sword intention, but even after undergoing through endless time, it had been able to have such might. This obviously made it clear to everyone that the owner of this sword intention was definitely a terrifying existence.

There were chills in the hearts of all people. This sword intention was just too horrifying. If it really attacked, then perhaps, none of them would survive. It could be guessed from the fact that just now, a casual Swordqi attack pinned one-third of experts tightly on the ground.

Above the sword intention, an unimaginable form of a person gradually emerged. There was a long sword in his hand.

What kind of existence was this?

He was tall, grandiose and sturdy, his face was blurred, and it was almost impossible to clearly see his facial features. He was standing there with a sheathed double-edged sword. He had a heroic bearing, standing above the sword intention, and appeared like a peerless swordsman.

At that moment, the endless sword intention momentarily scattered in all direction inside the chamber, making all of the people present there to have an impulse, to submit to this mighty king-like figure. They felt like lowly ants, standing in front of a deity.

Everyone knew that it was just soul search, not a deity, but still, if the soul search was so terrifying, then one could imagine his shocking identity.

Pure sword intention was able to totally suppress all of the experts, making their hearts fill up with admiration, and even Ye Xiwen was no exception, and admired the elegant demeanor of the opposite party.

Ye Xiwen had a hard time imagining that if mere soul search could have such elegant charisma, then the real expert would have what kind of terrifying presence.

There was complete silence in the tomb chamber, no one dared to speak, or issue even a little bit of sound, afraid to alarm this fearful existence.

"After so many years, eventually, this tomb was actually supposed to be born again someday, and today is the day." The blurred figure thought aloud. "Just like the fate, inevitable."

"You all leave this place, there's nothing here that you seek!" The soul search figure glanced at the crowd, and said.

"Senior, there is repression inside ..." Mo Xue stepped out, and said.

"No, there's nothing here." The figure shook his head and said, while his sword-like sharp eyes looked at Mo Xue, as if seeing right through him, "Do you really think after so long, that kind of thing will continue to exist in this world?"

Everyone's vision immediately shifted towards Mo Xue. He seemed to know the real secret of this place, and perhaps this time, they made a mistake. There was a possibility that this place was simply not just the Devil commander's tomb, there was something else hidden here, a secret, but Mo Xue looked indifferent and did not give any explanation to anyone.

After saying that, the soul search figure suddenly looked at Ye Xiwen, and it seemed as if he saw through Ye Xiwen. An astonished look appeared in his eyes, but just for a moment, and then returned to normal.

"So it's true, anyone can die, except the peerless geniuses." The soul search sighed with emotion and thought, while seemingly somewhat lost in old memories.

"You all leave, should not covet these things, sooner or later, you will become unimaginable existences." As he said these words, he waved his hand, and suddenly, a terrifying Swordqi swept out into the tomb chamber and the space was directly torn apart, tearing out a way straight outside to the tomb periphery.

Mo Xue was the first to set out and flew out through the space crack, followed by a crowd of experts who did not want to stay here any longer. After all, there was a sense of inexplicable horror hidden in the elegant demeanor of this deity-like figure.

This kind of feeling, where someone was dominating one's fate, was

unbearable for them. They felt exceptionally uncomfortable and even Ye Xiwen did not stay long, and since the moment he was glanced at by that figure, he felt as if suddenly, all his secrets had been seen through. This feeling was also very uncomfortable, even though the other party was not malicious to him.

But during that flash, a moment ago, he actually was unable to feel Ye Mo's presence. It seemed like Ye Mo disappeared, because Ye Xiwen couldn't sense even a shred of his aura.

Ye Xiwen was eager to find out, so he also did not stay there and went out of the space crack, following the crowd of experts.

After leaving the space crack, experts discovered that they were outside the tomb, near the mountain of bones of the dead. They were somewhat horrified in their hearts, after all, the technique used to create this space crack and linkage, was simply at a terrifying level.

Then, abruptly, just when they were feeling relieved, the color of the entire sky changed in a flash, and endless clouds in the sky instantly took the form of swords.

Ten thousand swords had suddenly changed the color of the world itself, and the endless Swordqi began to fall towards Bai Mojiao followers, who were standing outside and looking at the sky, but it was too late for them to escape, and all of them were instantly crucified to the ground by the endless numbers of swords.

Everyone looked at this scene with scared looks in their eyes. Moreover, there was a feeling of rejoice in their hearts, because they never expected that Bai Mojiao followers were waiting outside to ambush them. Fortunately, even if

they had managed to seize treasures and come out of the tomb, they might not have escaped from the ambush of Bai Mojiao followers. But thanks to that soul search figure, they were able to escape tragedy.

Chapter 192: Imperial Guards' Commander In Chief

The reason why Bai Mojiao followers were waiting outside was very simple, because this tomb was like the lifetime savings of a ruthless expert, not to mention he was supposedly the Devil commander, or might even be an unknown emperor level master. So, it was obvious that there would be layers after layers of traps to stop the intruders.

If they rushed inside, then the loss was inevitable, so it was better to wait until the other experts would rush out with the treasures. Their plan was indeed very good, but the unexpected happened, and not even the truth ninth stage followers were able to escape from the Swordqi attack that fell from above all of a sudden, and crucified them on the ground.

They never thought that their plan would backfire, and they would be the victims in the end!

Then an even more horrifying scene appeared in front of the crowd, along with countless lasing Swordqi. It seemed as if the entire space was being pierced by infinite swords that fell on the mountains of bones. The Bone Mountains and the entirety of tomb instantly vaporized from the impact by this terrifying Swordqi, and disappeared in the space turbulence. Later on, no one would be able to tell that something existed here.

A cold feeling appeared in the hearts of everyone, because they knew that their treasure hunt was now over, and soon, they would have to leave.

"Whew!" Ye Mo's voice suddenly echoed in Ye Xiwen's mind, "That guy was scary!"

"Hey, where were you all this time?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"That guy, just now, I was discovered by him!" Ye Mo said. "If he wanted to, he could have pulled me out and I would be unable to stop him."

"I do not know for what reasons but he ignored my existence." Ye Mo said in a somewhat startled manner. Although, he had no idea who that guy was, but he was sure about one thing, that he was scary.

That's why until now, Ye Mo didn't dare to come out.

That guy's, soul search incarnation itself was so scary that one could simply not guess what that character's legacy actually was. It seemed like he was trying to suppress the coffin, but in the end, what was exactly hidden in the coffin that needed such a terrifying suppression. Ye Xiwen had a slight feeling that perhaps, in addition to Devil commander's wealth, there was something else hidden here.

But anyway, this time, it could be said that Ye Xiwen's treasure hunt was very productive. He obtained lots of treasures, not an amount that one expert could occupy alone, more than enough even for truth level experts!

Ye Xiwen did not leave immediately, but sat down on the floor, and started praying for the deceased souls!

There were a lot of seniors who deserved to rest in peace, those heroes or even the enemies must not be forgotten to rot in resentment, because after death, everyone deserves to be reborn. So, Ye Xiwen decided to pray for all of

them!

As Ye Xiwen continued to recite the prayers, several golden apertures arose from the ground and spread out in a circle around him. The resentment attached to the skeletons were also swept away by the golden apertures and reduced little by little. The shrieks and cries from the lingering resentment calmed down little by little, as he continued to pray for their piece.

Three days later, Ye Xiwen was sitting in the sea for three full days, reading the prayers aloud. The souls of all of the predecessors who fought here and died finally found peace due to Ye Xiwen's guidance, and could finally enjoy the rebirth.

Ye Xiwen did not know whether hell or heaven existed in this world, but at least he knew this much that there existed some almighty power that guided these pitiful souls to their next destination.

Perhaps, the rumors about the legendary hell also existed in this world, but Ye Xiwen did not know, neither did he want to know.

After reciting prayers for three days non-stop, Ye Xiwen not only was able to set free countless souls, even his own mind seemed to have been baptized in the process.

Originally, he vaguely felt somewhat tired. Since the day he came to this world, all he thought about was survival. Being an ordinary human from a different world, he had to learn to be ruthless. He had to develop conviction to kill people without a single thought, just for the sake of continued survival of himself and his family. He had to struggle to get stronger, but his mind was not at peace, but after three days of baptism, now, his spirits were up.

After setting free all of the resentment and souls, he finally stood up. It was time to go back. He had been on this trip for ten days and must go back to Qianji Island.

A rainbow appeared under his feet. He turned into a streamer and disappeared from the seabed.

-- Qianji Island had a somewhat lively atmosphere and everyone was excited. The so-called competition among the major forces of Great Yue State was being carried out here. Already, half of the competition was over, and after this competition would be over, perhaps, Qianji Island would become famous throughout the Great Yue State.

Above the arena, one of the elite core disciples, Hua Menghan, could be seen standing next to the referee.

"Yi Yuan School's disciple, Hua Menghan, wins today's game!"

Above the high stand, a partly figure stood up and said in an announcing fashion: "Hasn't Ye Xiwen come back? Three days have already passed, since he doesn't dare to act, I will not force him as long as he knocks his head three times on the ground and admits defeat, before his highness, the eighth prince."

There was a sudden commotion among the disciples, especially the disciples of Yi Yuan School. They were staring at that man and clenching their teeth. If Ye Xiwen agreed to knock his head three times on the ground and admit defeat, it would not just be an insult to Ye Xiwen, but for entire Yi Yuan School.

"Feng Kong!" At this time, Hua Menghan, who was still on the stage, said aloud. "Your demands are too unreasonable. You just decided on your own and issued a challenge without informing anyone, how will Ye Xiwen come to know about this thing about three days period, this is purely absurd!"

Hua Menghan's breath revealed that she had already partially entered the truth realm, and very soon, she would completely step into it.

And that figure was actually the commander in chief of Imperial guards, Feng Kong. Since the members of Imperial guards lost at the hands of Ye Xiwen, unexpectedly, their commander in chief personally went into action.

Setting the limit of three days was just to leave no room for negotiation for Ye Xiwen, if he was to cross the limit.

"Humph, I that Ye Xiwen has dared to humiliate the members of imperial guards, which is capital crime. His highness doesn't need to act himself, because I will kill him." That figure snorted, and said with a cold smile on his face. Although, the disciples of Yi Yuan School were also present there, but he didn't care and openly announced the death penalty to Ye Xiwen. He was much more overbearing than the other members of Imperials guards.

"Kill me? You think you are capable enough? You cannot achieve such a thing even in your dreams." A mocking voice transmitted from afar and a figure dropped from the sky, right onto the arena, and stood next to Hua Menghan.

Seeing Hua Menghan, Ye Xiwen nodded slightly to thank her for speaking in his favor.

Seeing Ye Xiwen appear suddenly out of nowhere, Hua Menghan was somewhat surprised, but was a little worried as well. After all, everyone knew how terrifying a guy Feng Kong actually was. No one would dare to underestimate the commander in chief of Imperial guards. Although, he was a subordinate of the eighth prince, but was absolutely not strong enough when compared to a powerhouse like eighth prince.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" Two sharp and piercing eyes focused upon Ye Xiwen, as if trying to see through him in general, but simply could not see through his cultivation. It seemed like Ye Xiwen's body was wrapped in fog, and he was able to see through his cultivation.

"Well, you seem impatient to die." Feng Kong coldly said, and glared at Ye Xiwen, as if looking at a dead person.

At this time, Ye Xiwen assessed Feng Kong, who was clad in blue robe, his stature was grandiose and a proud look was spread on his face, like a young hero. It was difficult to imagine that such a peerless genius, a young hero, actually submitted to the eighth prince, simply unbelievable.

"Imperial guards are nothing but mediocre people, a pathetic bunch of slaves and dogs." Ye Xiwen indifferently said, "I have heard that beating with stick is a good method to tame dogs, it seems your master had taught you well."

"You're just an ant-like existence. Today, I will crush you like a stinking bug!" Feng Kong coldly stared at Ye Xiwen. He appeared incomparably overbearing and one could see that his style was almost similar to that of eighth prince.

Because the members of Imperial guards were almost all the same, out of style, just like the eighth prince.

"If you are really so eager to die, I'll help you out." Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice, "Bring it on!"

Killing intention was indiscriminately building up in Ye Xiwen's heart. This Feng Kong was an outstanding disciple, who was later subdued by the eighth prince and had since been following him, setting up formidable Imperial guards to serve the eighth prince.

However, the killing intention in Ye Xiwen's heart was surging, because even if Feng Kong was acting up for the prestige of his Imperial guards, he wouldn't just sit back and do nothing.

"I cannot wait to kill you because only with your blood, I will be able to wash off the desecration of his highness!" Feng Kong shouted, and a surge of violent imposing aura swept across the arena, "I will make sure to break each and every bone in your body!"

Suddenly, many people's gazes were focused on the two men. They were waiting for so many days, right for this moment, and finally, the major drama was going to begin on stage. In fact, several people weren't waiting here to watch the general competition, but were actually eager to witness this battle.

Imperial guards were humiliated by Ye Xiwen, so considering their overbearing personality, how could they let this go, but one never expected that the commander in chief would personally come out to challenge Ye Xiwen.

The strongest subordinate of the eighth prince actually personally went into action, this obviously showed that eighth prince was attaching great importance to Ye Xiwen, but it also demonstrated their determination to get rid of Ye

Xiwen.

Everyone was thinking that if Ye Xiwen managed to sustain this hurdle and safely went back to Yi Yuan School, later, they might be able to see the stunning battle between him and the eighth prince. They understood that eighth prince's world conquest had already begun and Ye Xiwen would always be remembered as a sacrificial victim, a stepping stone.

Several members of Imperial guards were publicizing everywhere, that this was going to be an epic battle, not because Ye Xiwen was strong enough and possible eighth prince's match, but because this would open up a new chapter in the history of Great Yue State, and would also be regarded as the first major battle, inciting the beginning of eighth prince's world domination.

"I hope your strength is fiercer than your glib lips." Ye Xiwen sneered. "Since you want to break my bones, I would like to see whether you have the strength to do it."

Chapter 193: Who Is Crazier Than Whom?

Ye Xiwen didn't conceal the killing intention building up in his heart, in fact, it could be said that none of the two experts was trying to hide the killing intention. Feng Kong was always quite overbearing and considered himself better than anyone, except the eighth prince. In his eyes, the eighth prince has a special place, but he believed that in the future, the eighth prince would surely transform into an absolutely formidable existence, and, even a legendary expert like Qi Feifan would not be his match. Not to mention, even now, Qi Feifan and other peerless experts didn't dare to touch the eighth prince, even though they wanted to get rid of a nuisance like him.

But, in the case that a peerless expert tried to lay his hands on the eighth prince, it was simply impossible to have no response from the royal clan. One must know that eighth prince had several formidable supporters in the royal clan.

Without the support from these people, considering the arrogant and despotic character of the eighth prince, he would already been killed a thousand times.

Because of the existence of support from those old guys, Qi Feifan and the experts of his generation were unable to lay their hands on the eighth prince, and eighth prince indeed possessed an unusual heroic greatness among peers. There was almost no strong rival in his generation, thereby making things easier for him, and that's why he continued to act more and more rampantly.

However, Ye Xiwen was different because he and eighth prince could be considered as peers. In fact, he belonged to an even younger generation in comparison to eighth prince. If Ye Xiwen really ends up beheading the eighth

prince and the people of royal clan came into action, then the elder of Yi Yuan School would also have a valid reason to fight for Ye Xiwen. Several disciples and peers died all the time, they continue to die generation after generation, but one must know when to criticize, after all, if Qi Feifan was to be taken into consideration, he was an invincible expert of his generation, a legend and must have beheaded several peers to reach his current level. It was not like there were not many invincible experts like Qi Feifan in his generation, rather, all of them had already been crushed by him.

All of the disciples of Yi Yuan School had their eyes on Ye Xiwen. There was anticipation in their eyes, as they were looking at him. Now, no matter what kind of perception they held for him, they were hoping for him to win this battle. Only his victory could make them feel proud and elated.

A golden arena was constructed on the seabed, it was made very sturdy and even truth-level battles should not be able to damage it. At this time, two men were releasing their imposing auras in this golden arena.

Hua Menghan arrived early, and was observing from the spectators area.

Originally, the disciples of Yi Yuan School were quite worried for Ye Xiwen, since Feng Kong had been famous for more than a decade, although, as eighth prince's subordinate, but the extent of his enormous strength was well-known, even if somewhat less than eighth prince, but it was hard to find his rival in the younger generation.

But, now when they saw that the imposing aura of Ye Xiwen was no less than that of Feng Kong, they were suddenly surprised. Ye Xiwen was giving them pleasant surprises time and time again, the last time was no exception and neither was this one.

Especially on the high-stand, Qi Feifan looked at the performance of Ye Xiwen and didn't appear too surprised, it seemed as if he was already expecting this much from Ye Xiwen.

"I did not expect that Ye Xiwen's imposing aura would be no less than that of Feng Kong, it seems like in the last few days he again had another fortuitous adventure!"

"This Ye Xiwen is a strange guy. His cultivation rose dramatically and has reached such a high level, whereas a year ago, he was nobody. But now, a year after joining Main Sect, he is already considered the leader of younger generation. Not to forget, he is being compared with a legend like Qi Feifan."

Everyone was talking among themselves.

"If you have any last words, say it!" Feng Kong coldly stared at Ye Xiwen, and said.

"I should say the same to you, whether you like it or not but that eighth prince of yours is going to regret his decision of choosing me as a stepping stone." The killing intention was boiling in Ye Xiwen's chest. The opposite party was trying to completely crush him to fulfill his ambition, so Ye Xiwen couldn't possibly sit back and do nothing. He must teach them a thorough lesson!

"Then allow me to send you on your way!" Feng Kong shouted, and instantly struck the long sword in his hand. The endless Swordlight dazzled the surroundings, while the killing intention was surging everywhere. It seemed as if the killing intention itself had gained substance and burst out together with the Swordlight, releasing thousands of terrifying swords, which were cutting

through the space itself, and advancing in the direction of Ye Xiwen.

The arena itself was not large, so these many swords instantly filled the arena and directly formed a sea of swords, with Swordqi swirling everywhere. The innumerable swords seemed to have formed a huge sword-storm in the arena and swept towards Ye Xiwen. Anyone facing this condensed storm of countless swords would shudder and certainly back off.

Feng Kong went all out, his killing intention was authentic, and it didn't seem like he planned to go easy in this fight. The Swordlight was very terrifying and sweeping all over the arena.

Ye Xiwen was dressed in black clothes, and in that sword-storm, he appeared like a small boat, struggling to survive even for one more second, and might drown anytime.

Ye Xiwen was just standing, with hands held behind his back and it seemed like he was not doing anything. But at that time, a loud roar of dragon resounded and a huge Coiling dragon soared up out of nowhere, and began circling around Ye Xiwen to shield him in this sword-storm.

Secret rain clouds!

The sword-storm instantly made a full on attack on the coiling dragon, as if to chop it into pieces.

Coiling dragon was circling around Ye Xiwen's body and was constantly using its four claws to tear off the sword-storm, whenever the storm tried to approach Ye Xiwen, thereby stopping the storm from getting near him.

Sword-storm swept everything, while the coiling dragon roared loudly and continued to counter-attack. It seemed as if both sides were like mighty and fearful currents, severely hitting each other.

The sword-storm was about to stop, but at this time, Feng Kong once again moved his hands and his long sword released a terrifying Swordlight instantly, which appeared to have instantly cut through the space itself and went across the disappearing sword-storm and crashed into the huge body of the coiling dragon.

But with this, it seemed like Feng Long invited the wrath of the emperor by attacking the coiling dragon.

"Today I will kill the dragon and use your blood to wash away your sins!" Feng Kong shouted.

Everyone was stunned because they never thought that from the beginning, the battle between these two would be so horrifying, to the point that several true disciples swallow their saliva. Both of them were evildoers/monsters and just too terrifying. If they were the ones fighting in this battle, and facing such offensive power, then they would have already been beheaded by now.

Among the true disciples, there were different competency levels depending on battle strength and cultivation level. For example, Qi Feifan and other peerless experts were considered the strongest in the truth realm, and then there were experts like Luo Yifan, who recently stepped into the realm.

Although, both Ye Xiwen and Feng Kong were not the strongest among the true disciples, but the level of this fight was enough to disturb many people.

"You think you are capable enough to be talking about slaying dragons!" Ye Xiwen sneered, and shot his palm out, which instantly turned into a coiling dragon and went towards the sword-storm.

"Boom!" With a loud bang, a huge energy storm swept off and Ye Xiwen directly caught the little Swordlight in his claws.

"You talk big but don't tell me this is the limit of your skills." Ye Xiwen sneered, and directly squeezed to burst Feng Kong's god sword attack, "Then I'll let you see what real swordsmanship is."

"Boom!" A terrible sword intention proliferated from Ye Xiwen's body and swept across instantly. An extremely sharpened sword intention shot up and cut out an outlet through the sea of swords. The Swordqi present in the surroundings was actually instantly evaporated in the presence of Ye Xiwen's sword intention.

"Ah, how can such a sword intention exist in this world, I am afraid experts cannot even dream about congealing such a sword intention in one lifetime!"

"But doesn't Ye Xiwen use a long blade? Now, he is using a sword and is still actually so fierce!"

"Feng Kong is incomparably overbearing, but Ye Xiwen is also a rebellious expert. He actually intends to use the most adept sword attack to counter Feng Kong's sword attack. This is just like Ye Xiwen is trying to humiliate him in front of everyone."

Ye Xiwen's terrifying sword strength suddenly shocked a lot of disciples, because they clearly heard that he was a blade master, then how could he suddenly master sword skills.

The truth was that earlier, Ye Xiwen could not use a sword, but he was versatile. People learnt a lot the proficiency of learning was different for each. Ye Xiwen managed to learn sword skills, and his swordsmanship was even more proficient than experts, who were practicing sword skills for years. He broke out the terrifying sword intention, which was the obvious proof of his mastery over the sword skill, which simply shocked the world.

In fact, they did not know that there was a mysterious space in the mind of Ye Xiwen, and as long as there were enough spirit stones, he could easily reach the most profound levels of any martial arts or skill, it was simply not a problem for him, and right now, he certainly didn't lack spirit stones. That's how he quickly began to learn sword skill and displayed it in front of everyone.

For others, they might need to specialize in one skill in a lifelong process, but for Ye Xiwen, he could practice any martial arts, anytime, whether it was sword, blade or palm. For him, reaching the profound level for any of these was not a tough job. He believed that someday, he would climb to the peak of martial arts, and then no one would be able to control his future.

The mysterious space actually gave him one kind of confidence that he could master all kinds of martial arts.

The source of this sword intention was also very simple. When Ye Xiwen had seen that terrifying sword intention destroying the members of Bai Mojiao, at that very moment, he firmly imprinted it in his mind, and since then, he was crazily burning spirit stones to comprehend it, just to resolve the secrets behind this sword intention.

However, he later realized that the sword intention was just too profound and he didn't have the means to completely deconstruct it to learn its secrets. The sword intention he used against Feng Kong was far inferior to the one used by that experts in the tomb, but he felt that this level of sword intention was still enough to cope with Feng Kong.

"Ah!" Feng Kong gave out a long and loud cry, he was angry because he instantly understood that Ye Xiwen used a sword on purpose, just to humiliate him in front of everyone. Feng Kong's face turned red with shame and humiliation, this whole situation was just like getting slapped right across the face.

If they thought they were rampant, then Ye Xiwen would become more arrogant than they could ever be!

If they thought they were overbearing, then Ye Xiwen would become much more overbearing than they could ever be!

If they tried to trample the dignity of others, then Ye Xiwen would thoroughly trample their dignity!

They would be trampled by him like ants, and then, he would personally tell them that in reality, they were nothing!

This could be called as possessing an invincible and unrivaled confidence, something that could defeat any adversary.

Ye Xiwen instantly shot, the long sword danced in his hands, releasing sword

intention in all directions. This sword attack was not fastidious about any swordsmanship or the skill of a swordsman, it just completely and insolently broke ten thousand laws and released infinite energy, sweeping away terrifying sword intention everywhere, just like a mop made up of sea of Swordqi.

Ye Xiwen was too fast and the sword intention swept away invincibly, and in just a matter of few breaths, he approached the Swordqi that was swept in the surroundings.

Ye Xiwen's whole body was enveloped in a protective cover of Zhen Yuan, derived from the coiling dragon, so without any worries, he entered inside the sea of Swordqi. He was like an invincible being, because the endless amount of Swordqi simply could not hurt his body.

Chapter 194: Counter Attack

"Terrifying offensive, both are amazing!" Hua Menghan and some other core seed disciples, standing around the golden arena, were stunned at the battle scene unfolding in the arena. Although, they themselves were core seed disciples and were considered elites, they had seen battles between true disciples before, but they had never seen such a terrifying contest between two truth level experts. If the golden arena was not there to impede the aftermath of their attacks, then they would obviously be unable to defend themselves.

But, while looking at this battle, Hua Menghan was somewhat worried for Ye Xiwen. She was a blurred figure, clad in blue clothes, releasing invincible aura in the arena!

"Ah!" Feng Kong shouted loudly, his magnificent body instantly moved, treading on the golden arena, and leaving deep footprints on the seabed.

The sword reappeared in his hands and he launched the most violent attack, a Swordlight flew towards Ye Xiwen and seemed to be puncturing the world itself. The Swordlight went straight towards Ye Xiwen, who was still surfing in the endless sea of Swordqi.

But, how could Ye Xiwen take it lightly? The coiling dragon immediately enveloped his body, as he swept off a supreme sword intention. The released Swordqi made a buzzing around, as it echoed its way through the endless sea, surging in all directions.

Ye Xiwen's sword intention spread everywhere and stabbed right into the Swordlight coming towards him, and chopped it off. Feng Kong's Swordlight just

couldn't get close to him.

Ye Xiwen looked coldly at Feng Kong. At this time, Ye Xiwen appeared untamed and domineering, spewing out terrifying sword intention everywhere, he was like the reincarnation of an ancient King.

"Is that it? If that's all you got then today, no one can save you!" Ye Xiwen sneered.

Everyone was shocked, because no one thought that the battle between these two experts would reach such a horrifying level. Feng Kong was the subordinate of eighth prince, so everyone knew that he was strong, but no one imagined Ye Xiwen to be so insanely formidable. Ye Xiwen was supposed to be a new star who defeated Luo Yifan, but now, within such a short time, everyone had to accept him as a top tier expert in his generation.

In everyone's expectation, Ye Xiwen was a newbie who should have been defeated in one shot!

But now, they got the impression that Ye Xiwen was so strong that even the commander in chief of imperial guards could not cope with him. Just what sort of monster was he?

In fact, they had a feeling that Ye Xiwen was still not showing his true strength!

Anyway, they had to accept that Ye Xiwen was on the level of experts like Feng Kong and the other top experts of same generation, though he might not be as good as the eighth prince, but it was understandable, because the

practice time for Ye Xiwen was ten years shorter than that of the eighth prince, and the others.

The so-called 'bullying the juniors' didn't work in the world of martial arts because a difference of ten years could be counted on fingertips and were simply nothing. Looking at the enormous potential of Ye Xiwen, in a matter of few years, he would surpass the eighth prince.

Everyone had a feeling that in the coming ten or so years, eighth prince wouldn't be a match of Ye Xiwen.

Feng Kong's hair was messy. There was coldness in his sword-like sharp eyes, as he was keeping a close eye on Ye Xiwen: "You really want to die don't you? Fine, I'll help you out."

Zhen Yuan began to overflow from Feng Kong's body, forming a whirlpool and surrounded him instantly, while his sword suddenly flashed, setting off a burst of fearful waves of Swordqi towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was unbridled, as he once again swung his sword, releasing the sword intention, which when released, produced chaos. The storm of countless swords immediately surged in the surroundings like sea tides with Ye Xiwen at the center.

The Swordqi released by Feng Kong was indeed fearful, but was simply useless in front of Ye Xiwen's sword intention. In other words, Ye Xiwen simply didn't even budge while facing Feng Kong's sword attack.

Ye Xiwen was like a mountain, standing in the way of stormy winds.

"I like this, there's no doubt that Ye Xiwen's future prospects are limitless, but after this battle, he will be legendary!"

"When the battle ends, only one of them will survive. Look at them. Have you seen two contenders to possess such killing intention before? This is the determination to kill each other, like immovable rock!"

The battle was getting intense, more and more tyrannical, and soon, the whole golden arena was destroyed, and the two experts were blasted away all the way from seafloor to the sky.

The spectators also followed after them and came out of the sea to watch the battle, now going on in the sky.

The battle was getting so intense and horrifying that even the seawater was constantly boiling, endless water was vaporizing.

"Die!" Feng Kong roared, and endless amount of Lingqi began to gather in the high sky, forming a golden-edged sword, up to several hundred feet long, a huge sword, capable of tearing off the world itself, suddenly fell down towards Ye Xiwen.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen immediately waved his sword towards the incoming attack, and the two attacks severely collided into each other!

"Boom!" A terrifying blast was set off instantly, producing a piercing and metal tearing noise in the atmosphere. The spectators felt pain in their ears as a result of this noise, if there were ordinary people present on the scene then,

their eardrums would have burst by now.

But still, some of the weaker disciples started bleeding from their ears.

"So dreadful! Did you see that, Ye Xiwen dared to use his own body to tackle Feng Kong's terrifying and huge sword, but he doesn't seem injured at all. Just how tough is his body?"

"Ye Xiwen's body is so tough, amazing!"

"But Ye Xiwen has a weakness. His cultivation level is not as good as that of Feng Kong, who is at truth fifth stage, whereas Ye Xiwen is at truth third stage. But that's a short-lived fad, in few minutes, there won't be any difference."

"Well, yes, it is obvious that Feng Kong is trying to buy time, so that Ye Xiwen ends up consuming his Zhen Yuan."

"I wonder how long you can sustain." Feng Kong narrowed his eyes, and a cruel smile appeared on his face. At this time, he had slight idea that, if Ye Xiwen was at the same cultivation level as him, then he would probably be defeated by now.

At the same level, perhaps even eighth prince would have to run for his life. Feng Kong realized that if he allowed Ye Xiwen to grow stronger, then he would pose a serious threat to eighth prince in the future. So, he must kill Ye Xiwen today at any cost, otherwise the eighth prince would have no future.

"Until the time of your death....." A cold smile appeared on Ye Xiwen's face. This was a nice strategy against ordinary experts, but unfortunately, Feng Kong

was facing Ye Xiwen, on whom, rules simply didn't apply in ordinary situations.

Each and every one breakthrough was extremely difficult for Ye Xiwen, compared to other people, perhaps hundred times or even more difficult, but as a result, the depth of his roots was hundred times more profound. So, it was not possible to exhaust him to death, the strategy on which Feng Kong was betting. In fact, there was a possibility that Feng Kong himself would exhaust himself to death.

Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest fear, while the sword danced in his hand. The sword intention was released in the sky, which simply swept away all of the Swordqi, keeping it away from his body.

Their fight went all the way, and over three hundred rounds had already gone without any outcome.

Everyone seeing this battle could not help but shudder at the sheer level of their battle strength and endurance.

Ye Xiwen had not resorted to his full strength. He still hadn't used devil wings and many other means in this battle. He was fighting just with sword skills, it was not like he couldn't use those other means, but he didn't want to. He wanted to defeat Feng Kong by just relying on sword skills, that's how he wanted to break the infinite arrogance of Feng Kong and the eighth prince. It would take time for them to realize that Ye Xiwen was much more arrogant and despotic than they could ever be. He was way more crazier than anyone else could ever be!

"Don't tell me that this is the best you can do?" Ye Xiwen contemptuously sneered. "I see, so if sword skill is your best trait, then you better prepare to

kiss your arrogance and false-pride goodbye."

"Don't be so full of yourself!" Feng Kong roared, and fiercely waved his sword, exhibiting a very scary Swordlight. The Swordqi exploded out to the extreme, thereby displaying gorgeous and invincible scenery in the sky. But, no matter how formidable it was, was still practically useless in front of Ye Xiwen's sword intention. Ye Xiwen simply wouldn't even pay attention to this level of sword attack!

Unconventional, heroic, totally lawless, unbridled and basically out of control, these were the traits of Ye Xiwen, a big threat to the so-called eighth prince, and his plan of world domination. Feng Kong knew that he couldn't allow Ye Xiwen to live!

Ye Xiwen again used an incomparably overbearing sword intention to nullify his attack.

Ye Xiwen was a terrifying opponent, because none of the attacks worked on him, and his opponents never got any other options, but to eventually give in and die.

Feng Kong roared loudly, and spat blood on his sword. The sword burst into tremendous waves of terrifying imposing aura, powerful enough to shake the world.

Everyone exclaimed, because this was the most horrifying move used by Feng Kong in today's battle. Could it be that Ye Xiwen would be beheaded by this attack?

The Lingqi in the atmosphere was in crazy turmoil due to this attack, and even Ye Xiwen felt a sense of palpitations.

For Ye Xiwen, there was no room for retreat. He immediately shot his sword intention towards the incoming Swordlight, but it was very small in comparison.

It seemed as if everything had quieted down between the heaven and earth, and right at this moment, the sword intention and Swordlight severely collided.

And, the very next moment, a loud explosive sound resounded everywhere.

Chapter 195: Feng Kong Beheaded

"Bang!" From amidst the cyclone, a figure directly flew out and fell into the sea.

"Ahem!" Feng Kong coughed out blood, his internal organs were injured. He was a bit embarrassed, but the killing intention hadn't disappeared from his eyes.

Feng Kong's face appeared somewhat pale. He realized that he lost the match of energy exhaustion to Ye Xiwen, because in the previous attack, he used up a large portion of his energy. He put his final bet on this attack, but never expected that Ye Xiwen would actually manage to survive.

As the blast dispersed, everyone saw Ye Xiwen's figure standing motionless like a mountain. He appeared like an absolute existence, a tyrant-like figure, standing in the center while the sea water was spinning around him.

"Amazing, the technique just used by Feng Kong is one of a kind. It is said that Feng Kong is the only one in his generation who knows this secret technique. But, even a legendary secret sword technique was unable to injure Ye Xiwen, so tyrannical! "

"Feng Kong was unable to display the full might of this technique. If it was used by the sect elders, then you would have seen how powerful it really is. But, he still managed to display most of its true might, so I must say that Ye Xiwen is quite amazing to be able to sustain it."

"Yes, it's absolutely rare for someone from the younger generation to display such a horrifying technique. But, the eighth prince used to be at this level almost ten years ago, so I still think that Ye Xiwen is not his match."

"You are making a mistake. It's the eighth prince who wants to fight him, not the other way round."

"Eighth prince wants to use him as a stepping stone, as the first page of his world domination campaign, but unfortunately, it seems like it won't be easy to use Ye Xiwen as a stepping stone. I'm afraid. It will take a lot more than this."

"You're stronger than I expected." Feng Kong got up, wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth, and looked coldly at Ye Xiwen, "But just because of this, you will have to die. I won't allow anyone to come in eighth prince's way, and those who do must die! "

Feng Kong shouted, and Zhen Yuan exploded out of his body. He took one step, and at this time, his killing intention started taking form behind him. A shadow gradually emerged out his sword and was constantly releasing terrifying imposing aura.

With each step of Feng Kong, that shadowy figure would grow taller. Everyone looked at this shadow and felt as if an ancient king had come back to life, and with each step that Feng Kong took huge amounts of sea water vaporized simultaneously. Countless sea beasts also vaporized along with the sea water.

A Sword God!

Ye Xiwen suddenly frowned, and was somewhat startled in his heart. This Sword God's incarnation was somewhat similar to the Devil King's ghost, which resided in Tianyuan mirror. But, he was also aware of the enormous amount of energy consumption, associated with the use of such a kind of summoning technique. In fact, if he tried to summon the Devil King's ghost from Tianyuan mirror even once, he would have to burn countless spirit stones.

But, Feng Kong actually did it!

Ye Xiwen carefully observed, and saw that Feng Kong's complexion was turning pale and his face was already covered in sweat, gradually dripping down on the ground. And, with each step he took, the Sword God's coercion would become more powerful and getting closer to Ye Xiwen. Soon, Ye Xiwen was overwhelmed by the fierce coercion of the Sword God.

What a crazy guy, a thought appeared in Ye Xiwen's mind!

The Sword God would grow stronger and much fiercer with each step one would take, but at the same time, the energy consumption would be greater as well. Of course, this consumption would be enormous and even Ye Xiwen would not be able to withstand it, so how could Feng Kong possibly achieve from it, without paying a huge price.

It didn't take much long for Ye Xiwen to realize that Feng Kong was not actually consuming his Zhen Yuan (energy), but his life energy. He was basically burning out his life force!

Unlike, Ye Xiwen, Feng Kong lacked the valuable resource of top grade spirit stones, especially, when there was a requirement of a million. Such a huge amount was needed to be consumed in order to summon such a giant Sword

god! Although, this Sword God was nowhere close to an existence like Devil King, but was more than what Feng Kong could afford at this moment. So, he had no choice but to use his own life force.

Ye Xiwen saw Feng Kong's original youthful appearance gradually shifting towards an elderly appearance.

This so-called eighth prince was really worth it? Ye Xiwen could not understand!

Even most of disciples among the spectators did not understand. Although, they were unaware of the amount of consumption needed to perform such an attack, but they were not foolish enough to miss the visible change in Feng Kong's appearance. They soon realized that Feng Kong performed this attack at the expense of his own life, preferring to sacrifice himself just for the sake of getting rid of Ye Xiwen.

For a warrior, time was precious and so was their desire to practice and get stronger. Xiantian masters had a lifespan of 200 years, while truth level masters had a lifespan of 500 years. But, even this much time was not enough, and experts needed to spend each and every second of their life to reach the ultimate success of stepping into the legendary level and become an immortal.

Although, concept of immortality was only stated in rumors, but since lifespan increased with each realm, so people believed that as long as they continued to practice, they would continue to live forever.

So, even a minute was very valuable for a warrior, let alone a peerless genius like Feng Kong must have spent so many years to reach his current level. He must have spent so much time, practicing crazily, but now, he was going to lay

waste to everything he amassed so far.

Finally, that incarnation of the ancient Sword God waved his sword. This attack was so tremendous that the space was torn apart, the seawater instantly vaporized, and the terrifying Swordqi rushed surging towards Ye Xiwen.

In front of this attack, Ye Xiwen appeared like an ant, waiting for divine retribution.

Ye Xiwen's heart was beating rapidly, preparing him for the upcoming catastrophe, but he had no other choice. He immediately rushed forward and struck his sword, releasing an enormous sword intention towards the incoming attack.

"boom!"

"boom!"

"boom!"

Every collision between Ye Xiwen and the ancient Sword God would produce countless air explosions, setting off waves of storm in all directions.

Everyone was staring at the scene and thinking how insanely powerful Ye Xiwen actually was. Even while facing such a terrifying power technique, he was actually able to hold his own, and not just that, he also managed to carry on ceaseless counterattacks.

There was a hint of blood oozing out of his mouth, but it seemed as if he was not feeling anything, after all, his opponent was burning out his own life energy for the sake of this attack, so when compared to this, losing small amount of blood was practically nothing.

Ye Xiwen could feel that the attacks of this Sword God were powerful enough to effortlessly slaughter ordinary experts.

But, as a result of practicing "Tyrant body technique", his body had become too strong, to the extent that even the incarnation of an ancient Sword God was unable to seriously injure him, showing how ridiculously sturdy his body had become.

Moreover, hidden inside the Tianyuan mirror, there was an unseen force that was secretly rendering some parts of the attack useless. Otherwise, the injuries wouldn't be limited to just blood coming out of his mouth!

It could be said that Ye Xiwen was the epitome of recklessness!

Ye Xiwen was holding his own ground all this time, in fact, now, both sides were trying to hold on. Just the way Feng Kong wanted for Ye Xiwen to exhaust all his energy, now, Ye Xiwen was waiting for him to exhaust himself to death. Ye Xiwen came up with an efficient form of counterattack, a quick fix, in this situation.

Immediately, he mobilized Zhen Yuan throughout his body and enveloped himself in a protective layer of sword intention, so he was no longer affected by this terrifying coercion.

The Sword God's coercion was just like Tianyuan mirror's coercion, which was capable of suppressing devils.

Ye Xiwen's motive was to envelop himself in the profound sword intention, in order to counter the severe coercion of the Sword God.

"You must die!" Feng Kong coughed out a mouthful of blood, and half of his hair had already turned white, while at this time, the Sword God suddenly waved his huge sword, hurling endless Swordqi towards Ye Xiwen.

The Swordqi spread out in the sky like bright stars, combined into a single entity like a huge tide of countless swords and set off waves of Swordqi towards Ye Xiwen.

While facing these sword waves, Ye Xiwen suddenly had a feeling of suffocation.

Sword waves came surging with enormous amounts of concentrated energy, accompanied by terrifying coercion. Each wave contained the supreme power of Swordqi, and even though Ye Xiwen possessed insanely strong body, he could hear his bones produce creaking sound.

It was obvious that Feng Kong was going to the extremes, pushing the incarnation of Sword God to go all out. He was determined to kill Ye Xiwen, no matter what!

"This attack is so horrifying. No one can face this and survive!"

"Feng Kong is indeed a peerless genius. We can see that from the level of

attack he has performed just now. Unfortunately, his legend will die today because even if he manages to kill Ye Xiwen, judging from the over-drain of his life force, there's no way he will survive."

Countless disciples were watching this battle and were totally amazed. Even from afar, they could sense the terrifying might of the Sword God, but more amazing was the fact that Ye Xiwen was facing this head-on and was still alive.

Ye Xiwen was not scared, he was aiming for a stronger counterattack. He clenched his teeth, waiting for the right opportunity to strike.

"Ahem!" Finally, Feng Kong coughed out blood, and with a slight tremor, the large incarnation of Sword God suddenly stalled.

"Ah!" Ye Xiwen's sword intention suddenly began to get bigger and rushed into the sky, straight towards the Sword God's incarnation.

"Puchi!" In that moment, the whole body of Sword God was cut in half by the endless barrage of sword attacks.

At this time, the Sword God's incarnation went tumbling down, turned into bits and pieces, and scattered in the atmosphere.

"Poof!" Feng Kong spat a mouthful of blood, he couldn't see what happened, but when he gained his senses back, a sword was already put through his chest. It was his own sword, snatched from his hands by Ye Xiwen a moment ago, and then put through his chest instantly. He was done, for his own sword was putting an end to his glorious life, as his blood was slowly trickling down the sword.

His consciousness was gradually fading as he vaguely heard some words, echoing in his ears, and a vivid scene appeared in his mind.

He was an orphan. His life was simply like a dog, that didn't have food to feed himself. Then one day, he met his master, who helped him stand on his feet and made it possible for him to become famous as a peerless genius. He still couldn't forget the day he met his master, and the words he heard from him!

"Let us conquer the world and unify it under one flag, then we will make sure that the kind of pitiful life you had to lead, the same thing will never be repeated for anyone else."

"Boom!" Feng Kong heavily fell down from the sky, and his body slowly sank into the sea.

Chapter 196: Bai Mojiao's Raid

Feng Kong's corpse slowly sank into the sea. Ye Xiwen finally relaxed, and was breathing heavily. Although, Feng Kong was a domineering guy, who didn't hesitate to bull others, if he wanted to, perhaps he was just following the ways of Imperial Guards, but Ye Xiwen would never forget the last moment when he was slaughtered by him. After witnessing his blind loyalty for the eighth prince, his perception about Feng Kong had slightly changed.

"The strongest subordinate of eighth prince and the commander in chief of Imperial Guards, who was considered as one of the outstanding figures of younger generation, finally died at the hands of Ye Xiwen!"

"No matter how glorious his past has been, it will all be in vain now."

Everyone shook their heads. The battle between these two men was truly far beyond their imagination.

No one had expected that someone so terrifying was present in the shadow of the eighth prince, but even after that, in the end, he was killed by Ye Xiwen.

And, Ye Xiwen was even more frightening. He faced the incarnation of Sword God, but still managed to hold his own. Although, he was cornered in the final moments and somehow managed to have a comeback, but his performance far exceeded their expectations!

After this battle, Ye Xiwen completely establish a dignified impression of himself in the eyes of everyone. Now, no one would dare to underestimate him,

and even if he was not as strong as the eighth prince, looking at his infinite, one could say that in another ten years, he would be able to compete with the eighth prince.

Feng Kong's strength was far beyond the expectations of Ye Xiwen!

And, if Feng Kong turned out to be so strong, then it was needless to say that eighth prince would be much more formidable in all respects. Ye Xiwen's current strength might not be enough, but if he continued to have breakthroughs, he would certainly be prepared for the day, when the eighth prince would come looking for him!

"Ye Xiwen, watch out!" Ye Mo abruptly shouted in Ye Xiwen's mind, and warned him.

"Shua!"

Suddenly, a dreadful killing intention spread out of the blue and a dark cold light instantly appeared in front of Ye Xiwen. It was a dagger, aiming straight for Ye Xiwen's throat.

Everyone suddenly exclaimed and held their breaths. Could it be that this was going to be the end of Ye Xiwen?

Ye Xiwen was startled and instinctively shot a sword intention towards that dagger.

"Dang!" Accompanied with a loud noise, Ye Xiwen was thrown far away and fiercely spat out blood.

He didn't even get time to breathe after the battle ended, because it was hard to imagine that he would be attacked right after the end of the battle. Thanks to Ye Mo's timely reminder, he managed to barely escape.

That dagger was highly toxic, to the extent that it could even corrode reinforced steel frame.

At this time, at the place where Ye Xiwen was standing a moment ago, a dark figure suddenly appeared. He was a man, dressed in a black cloak, and horrifying dark aura was creeping out of his body like black snakes.

The lightning was embroidered on his black cloak and was exuding a sense of danger, giving rise to a hint of terror in everyone's eyes. It was not hard to guess that this guy was a bad news!

"Thunder, don't you claim to be known as Great Yue State's deadliest assassin? How come you missed? And, a youngster managed to dodge your kill!" A voice, filled with mockery, resounded in the surroundings and a figure suddenly appeared from the void. It was none other than Lu Hongwei.

Then, suddenly, a large group of Bai Mojiao followers and several devils made an appearance. Ye Xiwen felt somewhat tight in his heart, so, Bai Mojiao finally made a move. The disciples of the five major forces were looking around and appeared horrified. Apparently, they didn't know that Bai Mojiao's raid was going to take place on Qianji Island during the competition.

Standing at a distance, Qi Feifan frowned, but he seemed all prepared. In fact, there was a vague smile on his face.

"Thunder, isn't that Great Yue's deadliest assassin?" A disciple exclaimed after realizing the identity of this cloaked man.

Thunder was a legendary character and quite infamous in Great Yue State. No one knew who he was, where he came from, he just appeared hundred years ago out of nowhere, and suddenly, he became well-known as the deadliest assassin of Great Yue. And, it was said that he was associated with a famous assassin's guild named 'End of the World guild'.

End of the World guild consisted of a deadly bunch of fierce men, who were willing to do almost anything as long as the reward was to their liking. They were daring enough to take up any job, regardless of the outcome.

Regarding the unexpected appearance of Thunder, the best strategy would be to rely on the disciples of Yuncheng city, considering the fact that they had a previous experience in dealing with Thunder. In the past, Thunder had made an assassination attempt on the Yuncheng city lord, thought he didn't succeed and was finally surrounded, but later, he managed to escape. After this incident, the news spread like forest fire throughout the Great Yue State, and he slowly came to be known as Great Yue's deadliest assassin.

Thunder was a legend. He was simply a legend of terror! Although, no one knew where he came from, but one thing was certain that his strength was comparable to the experts of half-step legendary realm. Because in the past, one time, he had killed several half-step legendary level old-monsters in one fell swoop.

Ye Xiwen was feeling a little shaken, if he had not receive a timely reminder from Ye Mo, then he would have been unable to escape from this killer attack.

Thunder glanced at Ye Xiwen while there was an inevitable look of surprise in his eyes. He did not expect that a junior of truth third stage would actually be able to escape his attack.

Even some of the old guys of half-step legendary level wouldn't be able to escape from his attack.

At this time, there was some commotion, and the next moment, a group of gigantic sea beasts emerged out of the sea water and surrounded Qianji Island. The leader of this group was none other than Deepwater black serpent king, a half-step legendary demon beast. Its gigantic body was upright and appeared like a mountain, looking very scary.

"End of the World guild, I never thought that they would go so far as to collaborate with those devils and go against his majesty. Don't they realize that they have been brainwashed by these monsters?" At this time, the vigorous voice of a middle-aged man's echoed in the battlefield. He, as clad in a magnificent robe, had a graceful bearing and was also the leading representative of royal clan, his name was Prince Rui.

In the early years of his life, Prince Rui used to follow the Great Emperor and was once the deputy governor of Great Yue State's military forces. Right now, he was at half-step legendary realm.

However, for the children of royal clan, he was a legend like figure.

"Cut the crap and stop whining." Lu Hongwei said coldly, "Today, you all are going to die here!"

"Lu Hongwei, I have heard of you." At this time, Qi Feifan approached and said, "They say you are the strongest guy in the younger generation of Bai Mojiao. I'd like to exchange pointers with you."

"Are you that Qi Feifan? I have heard of you as well. No wonder they call you a legend. At your age, you already have such a profound cultivation level. I never expected that Yi Yuan School will give birth to a disciple like you." Lu Hongwei smiled, but he seemed somewhat cruel, a bit scary.

"It is difficult to say who will perish in the end!" At this time, yet another calm-sounding voice resounded in the battlefield, "Qi Feifan, let me have a go as well, I have been out of action for so long, and this might prove to be a satisfying warm-up."

Everyone looked surprised at the sudden appearance of a handsome youth, clad in silver-red robe, walking slowly towards others.

With the emergence of him, the disciples of Xueling sect had a sudden boost in morale, because this handsome youth was actually the spiritual son of Xueling sect.

The so-called spiritual son or daughter of Xueling sect were the main heirs to the position of head in Xueling said.

This position was comparable to the position of Qi Feifan and other strongest true disciples, who were competing for the position of Yi Yuan School's head.

It was said that from generation to generation, it was almost certain for

Xueling sect's spiritual son, to become the head of the Main Sect.

"Abominable human, I will chop you into thousand pieces!" Deepwater black serpent king suddenly became furious. He hated humans the most and wanted to slaughter them all, only then the demon beasts would be able to occupy the land.

"Do you really think that you stand a chance? Today you have dared to participate in this kind of thing, and tomorrow, your whole family of deepwater black serpents would go extinct from East China Sea!" Xueling sect's spiritual son said quietly, and a strange smile appeared on his face, but provocation was deeply embedded in his tone, "You deepwater black serpents are nothing but practice materials, waiting for the day, your soul and blood is refined into Immortality Dan!"

"Lu Hongwei, let me deal with this spiritual son of Xueling sect. I want to kill everyone from Xueling sect!" Deepwater black serpent king said in an aggressive tone, and was very angry at Xueling sect's spiritual son.

Ye Xiwen was silently watching all this and was a bit surprised. For the indifferent and serious-type deepwater black serpent king to become so furious at few provoking words of Xueling sect's spiritual son was quite unexpected. He was so calm and composed a moment ago, but, just few words were enough to expose his irascible nature.

This was the legendary skill of using mockery for instigation.

"Enough talk, aren't we going to kill them all?" Thunder said impatiently.

"You insolent freak, ten years ago, you tried to break into the palace to assassinate his majesty. Today, I will definitely arrest you and bring you to justice." Prince Rui suddenly thundered loudly, and sprang toward Thunder, and simultaneously shot his palm, releasing endless burst of thunders.

Prince Rui's main power was utilizing the large-scale cooperation of martial arts on the battlefield, but Thunder was better at the art of assassination, but still, the clash between these two martial artists was earth shattering. They were at same level and equally experienced, so the aftermath of their battle was obviously going to be terrifying. As the two clashed, several Xiantian level disciples and Bai Mojiao followers were blasted away.

Chapter 197: Fierce Battle With devils

The whole scene was chaotic. All of the disciples of five forces and followers of Bai Mojiao were engaged in a large scale battle, while some disciples were dealing with demon beasts in sea water. Qi Feifan and Lu Hongwei were battling in the mid-air and whenever they clashed, it seemed as if the sky itself would split open.

A terrifying battle was taking place between bloodthirsty deepwater black serpent king and the spiritual son of Xueling sect in the sea. From the intensity of this battle, it seemed like the entire sea would vaporize from the amount of energy being released in their attacks.

Battle cries could be heard throughout Qianji Island.

Both sides were fierce and no one was willing to show any mercy to the enemies. After harboring hatred for so many decades, now, there was no use of superfluous words.

Whether, it was the sky, the ground, or the sea, all turned into battlefields. Corpses were falling down from the sky, and fresh blood changed the color of seawater. It was a rare sight where so many truth-level experts were dying in battle.

However, at this time, the five major forces of Great Yue State, who were never on good terms with each other, had finally joined forces to deal with a common enemy.

Ye Xiwen also stepped into the battlefield and began slaughtering the followers of Bai Mojiao. Although, he was aware of the fact, that they could not determine the final outcome of this battle. The final outcome would entirely depend on Qi Feifan, Xueling sect's spiritual son and Prince Rui.

Ye Xiwen continued to advance, while killing several enemies along the way. He didn't know how many people had already died since the raid started, and several Yi Yuan School's disciples were gathered inside the protection barrier, especially those who were too fragile for this level of war.

"Boom!" A horrifying aura rushed from far away, and along with it, a distant figure instantly flew over towards them. It was actually a half-step legendary devil.

His devil wings were fluttering behind his back and each and every thump of his wings were setting off terrifying storms, accompanied by the loud sound of thunderclaps.

The complexions of the faces of all disciples suddenly paled, because they knew that the situation on war had now changed with the unexpected appearance of yet another half-step legendary expert.

Moreover, devil experts were inherently fiercer than human experts!

"You petty humans, sooner or later, you are all going to be ruled by the devil race!" That fearful devil expert said in a loud echoing voice.

"What do we do now? We do not have another half step legendary expert!"

"Don't tell me this is the end of us?"

"Human beings are just bags of fresh blood. They are the practice resources, who are born just to be killed by us devils someday!" The peerless devil experts said in a domineering voice.

"Correct, you are nothing but a bunch of ants!" A crazy laughter was heard by everyone, as a rampant specter suddenly appeared. It was a young devil expert, his body was exuding tyrannical breath, and the souls of several disciples, who were present in his vicinity, were instantly crushed by his presence itself. "You are called Ye Xiwen right? I just saw your battle, you are pretty good. As long as you kneel down and swear allegiance to me, I am willing to take you up as my slave. I'll spare your life and take you with me as a war slave."

He rushed all the way towards Ye Xiwen. The human warriors who tried to stop him were all slaughtered by him, and he used a devil power technique to quickly absorb their blood and essence to increase his cultivation level.

"Keep me as a slave?" Ye Xiwen sneered, and sword intention instantly congealed around his sword, it was rotating violently and producing a buzzing sound.

"You are just a human, and Zhen Wu Jie would eventually be ruled by devil race, in fact, the whole ten thousand world's community will be ruled by us. Compared to all, you are just a tiny existence." The young devil expert sneered, "Once these experts are killed, the rest of humanity is nothing, but a herd of docile sheep."

Everyone was immediately infuriated by his words, because irrespective of which force they belonged to, in the end, they had the common identity of

human beings. To be dismissed as slaves, as fresh blood, by the devils, would obviously make them angry.

"I have been in this world for few years but haven't seen a fierce expert like you. You are good and being a devil prince, I must say that I acknowledge you. So, as long as you are willing to surrender to me, that eighth prince, who has challenged you, won't be your match. I will give you supreme devil power techniques, which will make you a superior warrior, and killing eighth prince won't be a tough task for you anymore." The young devil experts said, and it appeared like he really looked down on the eighth prince.

"Well, you may have been here for few years, but I have been here my entire life and I have met several excellent human experts, so you better mind your tongue." Ye Xiwen disdainfully said.

"Humans are weak, nothing, but ants in front of us. After I kill you, I will kill other experts from younger generation one by one, including that eighth prince. I hear, you all are considered as the pride of human race, I will turn you all into my slaves, and those who refuse will die." The young devil expert said.

"Devil, I will be the first to take you on!" Qi Feifan shouted, and his extraordinary aura spread wantonly in the midair. He was in front of two half-step legendary experts, Lu Hongwei and that devil expert, but he wasn't worried at all.

"Rubbish, a petty human like you cannot possibly stand a chance against me." The devil expert proudly said. It seemed like he didn't want to intrude into the battle of Qi Feifan and Lu Hongwei.

"Ah!" Qi Feifan shouted, and it seemed as if the whole universe would break

down. Sound waves surged in all directions, setting off storms everywhere, and his invincible aura spread in the surroundings.

Everyone was shocked when they looked towards the sky and saw a golden figure, which seemed to belong to an ancient god of war.

Even Xueling sect's spiritual son was looking at Qi Feifan with dismay, fear, and envy in his eyes.

How many years had already passed, since he last saw Qi Feifan in action? His progress was simply shocking, and one could see that he had arrived at a very profound level.

There was a terrified look on the face of that half-step legendary devil, when he witnessed the transformation outbreak of Qi Feifan.

Qi Feifan's whole body was enveloped in golden light, and from afar, he looked like the golden god of war, standing between heaven and earth, an invincible existence.

Seeing Qi Feifan's transformation immediately lifted the spirits of human experts. As long as Qi Feifan was there to block that half-step legendary devil, they would remain safe.

"Alright, devil, now I can fight with both of you at once." Qi Feifan said in an indifferent tone, but it was filled with a type of invincible confidence. Even while facing two half-step legendary experts, he was not one bit worried.

"You are courting death!" The half-step legendary devil shouted, and along

with Lu Hongwei, they jointly issued an attack towards Qi Feifan. The attack immediately tore the space, and just like stars were falling from the sky, the attack instantly went across the sky and arrived in front of Qi Feifan.

Qi Feifan immediately waved his sword and released a beautiful golden attack, which, when congealed in this world, seemed to be burdening the very existence of space.

"Boom!" Both attacks severely collided, and it seemed as if a star just exploded and filled the entire world with light and magnificence.

The war in the sky had already entered into a white-hot stage. Three half-step legendary experts were engaged in a world shattering war.

Ye Xiwen instantly released the sword intention towards that young devil expert and said: "Hey devil, I like your idea of keeping war slaves. It seems today, I am going to receive a devil prince as my slave."

Ye Xiwen's sword intention released a terrifying Swordlight towards that young devil prince.

Horrible moqi burst out of that devil prince's body, and immediately wrapped him in a protective cover. At the same time, he released an attack towards the incoming Swordlight, and both attacks fiercely collided.

"Boom!" This was an earth-shattering collision, which swept off endless shock waves in all directions. The strength of this devil prince was indeed terrifying, but Ye Xiwen had a preliminary understanding that he was actually at the peak of Small Truth realm, which would make this stronger than Feng Kong, no

wonder he was so proud of himself.

An enormous blast was swept off around both of them, and none of the spectators dared to go close because the aftermath of these collisions could easily kill them.

Ye Xiwen went back several steps and stopped, but before stopping, he again released a terrifying sword intention towards the devil prince. The devil prince also immediately made a counterattack, and the two attacks collided in the sky, setting off surging waves in the sea.

"Boom!"

Both of them severely clashed.

They used brute strength and collided into each other.

A terrible wound appeared on Ye Xiwen's body, and his blood spattered.

But devil prince's condition was much worse, because the sword intention directly ripped through his body, tearing off a terrible wound, much bleaker and worse than Ye Xiwen's wound.

It was a terrible collision, the collision solely relying on brute strength.

"You dare to hurt me, you petty human, how dare you injure a noble devil prince!" The devil prince was extremely furious, and shouted in agony.

"Why did I hurt you? Well, you are a devil and want to turn me into your slave, that's why I cut you. Is that enough reason for you?" Ye Xiwen smirked, and seemed unaffected by his wounds.

"You are courting death. No one can hurt me and escape!" The devil prince's face revealed a cold look, he roared like a beast, and moqi quickly wrapped his body, and also covered the deep wound caused by Ye Xiwen's sword intention.

Devils were much more resilient than human beings.

His moqi began to condense and took the form of a ghostly skull.

The skull flew into the sky, screaming and shrieking, as if accusing the injustice of this world. There was a huge amount of resentment condensed in that skull.

Devil prince's eyes were blood-red, full of killing intention, and keeping a close eye on Ye Xiwen. He wanted to slaughter Ye Xiwen in one fell swoop.

Chapter 198: Routed

"Sky-shattering sword!" The whole sky was torn off by the golden sword, and terrifying power contained in this attack instantly collapsed the joint attack from the other two half-step legendary experts.

This was a terrifying sword attack, simply a masterpiece in its own league.

"Puchi!" The sword attack opened a nasty wound in the body of that half-step legendary devil expert, his blood spattered all over and bone fragments scattered in the vicinity.

The half-step legendary devil expert seemed in a terrible state. A moment ago, he had resorted to the supreme devil magical powers, but still could not stop Qi Feifan's sword attack. The power contained in that sword attack was far beyond his imagination, as if the whole universe was still ringing due to its outbreak.

Qi Feifan's sword skill was something to be scared of! No wonder he looked so confident, even while facing two half-step legendary experts.

That devil's wound was healing slowly, but the terror in his heart had still not disappeared. Just how could a human be so terrifying?

The frustration was making him mad, he was depressed because he came to this world thinking he was a predator, but in front of this human expert, he ended up being the hunt instead. And, in addition to that, this human expert was so incredible, that he was single-handedly overwhelming, two half-step

legendary experts. Even Lu Hongwei had a terrified look on his face and a contemptuous look in his eyes, because even though he was considered a genius in the younger generation of Bai Mojiao, he was basically nothing in front of Qi Feifan.

"Now that you have come today, then don't even think about going now." Qi Feifan chuckled loudly, "This place is quite beautiful and suitable to be turned into a cemetery for you lot!"

Qi Feifan once again waved his sword, the golden aura around his body was making him look like a golden god of war, and this time, the sword attack was simply invincible, and even more terrifying than the last one.

Like a stream of falling stars, the sword attack directly fell towards Lu Hongwei, and the devil expert.

They tried to block the attack. There was an incomparably terrified look in Lu Hongwei's eyes, and he was kind of angry on himself for looking down on Qi Feifan. He had fought with the strongest true disciples of Yi Yuan School in the past, except Qi Feifan, because back then, he was only a young junior. But now, Lu Hongwei finally came to know about the horrifying strength of Yi Yuan School's mythical disciple.

Qi Feifan was just like a myth, and he himself was at half-step legendary level, but still managed to overwhelm two experts of same level.

At this time, Qi Feifan's extraordinary and outrageous aura swept off.

"Ah!" Their joint defense was instantly broken down by Qi Feifan's attack.

Both experts suddenly began to scream pitifully as their entire wrists had been cut down and oozing out a fountain of blood.

All of the people gasped at this scene, since all of the three experts were at half-step legendary realm, but the gap between Qi Feifan and the other two was too big.

Human experts suddenly burst into cheers because Qi Feifan's extraordinary strength had given them immense confidence.

"What a fearful human, but he must die otherwise he will pose a huge threat for my people." An intention to kill appeared in the devil expert's eyes.

Qi Feifan looked coldly at him, his eyes were exuding golden rays of light, and it seemed as if his whole body was made up of gold, just like the golden avatar of an ancient god of war.

"Today, all of you devils are going to die, so I would like you all to stay here!" Qi Feifan said in a mocking tone, and a Zhen method suddenly appeared in the surroundings, and endless Swordqi surged out and started flying in all directions. Several Bai Mojiao followers and devils were caught off guard and died.

"This is a trap!" Lu Hongwei and the devil expert suddenly exclaimed.

They finally realized that their plan had actually leaked, but they didn't have time to find the traitor, because right now, their main focus was on getting out of this trap.

"Hurry up and withdraw!" Lu Hongwei shouted loudly. Since, their plan had been seen through by the enemy, so there was no meaning in continuing the raid.

Immediately, devils and followers of Bai Mojiao began to retreat. Even deepwater black serpent king ordered his forces of demon beasts to withdraw. Thunder and deepwater black serpent king also left their respective battles and escaped.

But at this time, Qi Feifan shot once again and released a barrage of sword shadows which instantly rushed towards the escaping Lu Hongwei and devil expert.

On the ground, Ye Xiwen sneered, and looked at the devil prince whose aura had already risen to the extreme. There was a knife-like sharp look in his eyes. Although, now he was in danger, but he didn't seem to care, he was keeping a close eye on Ye Xiwen, and it seemed like he won't leave before killing Ye Xiwen.

"Today you must die!" The devil prince shouted, and released an extremely frightening aura in the surroundings.

"Now that the situation is reversed, won't you run away?" Ye Xiwen coldly stared at the devil prince. Although, he said these words, but even if devil prince decided to escape, he would chase him and kill him.

Ye Xiwen suddenly released his Zhen Yuan, which was released like the terrifying sea of clouds and a section of it transformed into a coiling dragon. Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was not one bit inferior to that of the devil prince.

One must know that Ye Xiwen possessed dragon qi that had a natural restraining effect on devils.

Dragon qi gave him an overwhelming advantage over devils, but devil prince's moqi also couldn't be taken lightly, after all, he possessed noble devil blood.

Devils and demon beasts had already retreated far away from Qianji Island, so the battle between Ye Xiwen and devil prince immediately attracted the attention of many human experts.

Ye Xiwen's aura was full of killing intention, so no one dared to disturb the two men, even though some people wanted to help Ye Xiwen, but they were scared to go too close.

"Ah!" Devil prince shouted, and his whole body became completely dark, the moqi surged out of his body and completely filled his body with horrifying strength.

Ye Xiwen's sword intention was also surging and his aura was skyrocketing, while buzzing louder and louder. It seemed like the entire atmosphere would crack open and the whole world would shatter down, with the very existence of this uncontrollably boiling sword intention.

Ye Xiwen's coiling dragon was growing more and more stronger and larger in size, and infinite strength of the dragon was totally concentrated in Ye Xiwen's body, making the space around him to tremble. Then suddenly, he shot this concentrate energy towards the devil prince.

The black light and the white light severely collided into each other at

lightning speeds, and the blinding flash made everyone to close their eyes.

Devil prince was betting on this final attack, even if everyone in his team had already escaped, he didn't go, but Ye Xiwen didn't retreat either. This was not just the collision between two attacks, it was a collision between the two races, and Ye Xiwen wanted to prove to everyone that the very concept of devil superiority, when it came to battle strength, was simply rubbish!

He didn't retreat, neither did he need to!

This was an incredible explosion that seemed to have shaken the entire world.

"Boom!" The scary collision of the two fearful attacks collapsed the earth, caused huge amounts of seawater to vaporize, set off countless air explosions, and in the end, the two attacks mutually ablated each other.

As the blast disappeared, an inverted figure was sent flying into the sky and fell heavily on the ground. It was actually that young devil prince! The terrifying sword intention was stuck on his chest, and firmly impaled him to the ground. Everyone saw that this sword intention was crazily devouring his vitality.

When human experts saw that this insolent devil prince was defeated by Ye Xiwen's sword attack, suddenly, a burst of cheers resounded throughout the battlefield.

"Ye Xiwen really won, I told you. This devil is no big deal for him!"

"Ye Xiwen is definitely not a rival of this devil prince, but look at the results,

Ye Xiwen managed to take him down, even though he is not yet at Small Truth level. And, I used to believe the legends that devils are superior to human beings, but it seems that the legends are entirely bullshit!"

All sorts of encouraging messages were floating among the disciples. After all, they always believed that devils were terrible creatures and much fiercer than human beings, but today's battles completely changed their outlook.

Right in front of their eyes, Qi Feifan defeated two half-step experts, one of whom was a real devil.

And after that, they saw Ye Xiwen, an expert of truth third stage, defeating a devil prince who was at Small Truth level. Ye Xiwen's battle really inspired many disciples and boosted their confidence, making them believe that even they could fight and win against devils.

Now, they understood that devils were not some invincible creatures, that even they could be defeated and killed! As the smoke completely dispersed, Ye Xiwen's figure became visible to everyone. Although, there was a serious wound across his waist and there was blood all over his body, but there was a kind of calm and composed look on his face.

"I cannot die!" Devil prince managed to give one last shout before his eyes gradually lost the light. He had the ambition to rule ten thousand worlds, and looked down on human beings, but in the end, he died here and that too at the hands of a human being.

"Just because you were born as a devil doesn't mean that you are stronger than humans. Anyone can become strong, if they have the will for it. You just belong to a group of savage beasts that's all!" A cold smile appeared on Ye

Xiwen face, as he said these words.

Chapter 199: Obstruct Promotion, Court Death

The battle at Qianji Island ended up in the victory of the five coalition forces. Bai Mojiao's raid was nullified in one fell swoop, as if getting rid of epidemic, and there were numerous casualties in coalition forces of devils and demon beasts. That half-step legendary devil expert was chased by Qi Feifan and was finally slaughtered. Lu Hongwei managed to escape with serious injuries, Thunder and deepwater black serpent king were also wounded, but managed to escape.

This could be said as a harsh blow to the arrogance of Bai Mojiao and devils.

In this battle, two men made legends for the entire world to wonder upon. One was the invincible expert, who actually single-handedly overwhelmed two half-step legendary experts. This was none other than the mythical disciple of Yi Yuan School, well-known as Qi Feifan. After this battle, one more legend was added to the huge list of his legends, sending sensation throughout the Great Yue State.

The other was a newly emerging genius named Ye Xiwen. His name spread throughout the Great Yue State, and he became an overnight sensation. Initially, his fame was limited within the boundaries of Yi Yuan School and few other places, but now, the legend of his achievements completely spread, reaching the far corners of Great Yue State.

He defeated the commander in chief of Imperial Guards, Feng Kong, and a devil prince back to back.

The details of these two stunning battles quickly spread throughout the Great

Yue State through the mouths of the disciples from the five forces. The rumor about Ye Xiwen receiving the challenge to a duel from eighth prince, the strongest in the younger generation of disciples, also spread.

Soon, Ye Xiwen became a well-known figure to everybody.

In a blink of an eye, ten days passed since the Bai Mojiao raid on Qianji Island.

Ye Xiwen slowly opened his eyes in a small courtyard. It took ten days for him to completely heal the injuries that he received from those two battles.

He fought two experts back to back and none of the two were ordinary experts, especially that devil prince. The good thing was that he received only flesh wound, which contained mainly moqi. It was extremely difficult, and took him long time to first refine then consume devil prince's concentrated moqi.

With the help of Tianyuan mirror, Ye Xiwen managed to extract moqi out of his wounds, otherwise, for an ordinary expert, even if they somehow managed to survive, they would at least have to spend a year or two to heal up.

But, Ye Xiwen also gained a lot from these two battles. He had to quickly increase the comprehension speed of martial arts in the mysterious space, although his accumulation was still not enough, and it should take long time for the accumulation to reach breakthrough level for the truth fourth stage.

Although, he had rested for ten days but it was not in vain. After all, this was the first time he seriously felt the unimaginable gap between himself and some of the country's top experts.

Despite being on half-step legendary realm, Qi Feifan was simply invincible and heroic, not to mention, he was much stronger than those old guys at the same level.

Initially, Ye Xiwen had become somewhat arrogant, but after witnessing this war, he finally had a realization that he was not strong enough!

"Well, it's time to go back to Yi Yuan School." Ye Xiwen said, with a smile. Now, he could go back and get promoted to the rank of a true disciple. Right now, he was officially an inner disciple, and there was simply a gap of heaven and earth between an inner disciple and true disciple.

"I wonder how Brother Qi can possess such kind of strength." Ye Xiwen said with a sigh.

"Qi Feifan is actually at a level way beyond the half-step legendary realm." Ye Mo said, "He must be practicing some power technique that doesn't let his breakthrough, hence he can have a strong accumulation of power, and once he had a breakthrough, he will immediately reach a higher stage of legendary realm. Don't tell me you actually believe that a half-step legendary expert can beat the crap out of two half-step legendary experts at once?"

"It is obvious that Qi Feifan has obtained some extraordinary treasure. I don't know what kind of treasure you are hiding, but I can tell this much that eighth prince will never be a match of Qi Feifan." Ye Mo said, "So if you want to compete for the title of Yi Yuan School's head, Qi Feifan is most likely going to be your biggest rival."

"I'm not interested." Ye Xiwen shook his head and said.

By this time, all of the disciples had returned to their respective sects, only Ye Xiwen stayed back to heal.

Ye Xiwen opened his devil wings and flew at a lightning speed, straight in the direction of Yi Yuan School. He was much faster and stronger than experts of truth third stage, because his battle strength was comparable to Small Truth level experts.

Only within an hour, he arrived at Yi Yuan School, all thanks to the incredible speed granted by his devil wings.

Next, the most urgent task for him was to go to merit palace and change his identity from an inner to true disciple.

Ye Xiwen quickly went into the merit palace. There were many people inside the merit palace, some were exchanging demon cores for credits, and some were exchanging credits for spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen walked all the way and arrived in front of the merit elder, responsible for overseeing the smooth operation of merit palace.

Everyone looked strangely at Ye Xiwen, although merit elder was responsible for the functioning of merit palace, but there were several low-tier elders for the job, no one dared to disturb the merit elder for such matters.

"Ye Xiwen, what are you doing?" The elder said in a somewhat rude manner, and looked at Ye Xiwen with his sharp gaze.

Several disciples were suddenly startled, because they never thought that this

young man was actually the famous Ye Xiwen. Although, Ye Xiwen's name was well-known, but not many people knew his appearance.

When they finally knew that this young man was Ye Xiwen, they were suddenly excited. One must know that Ye Xiwen had now become a legendary figure, and also the idol of younger generation of Yi Yuan School.

Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment, he did not think before that he would bump into Elder Jin Xuan, a supporter of Luo clan. But, since the other party didn't seem to give him face, he would naturally not care about giving respect to the elders. Ye Xiwen indifferently replied: "I have come to get promotion."

"Do you qualify?" Jin Xuan looked coldly at Ye Xiwen, and said.

"Isn't that your job to find out whether I qualify or not." Ye Xiwen sneered, as he knew that Jin Xuan was intentionally embarrassing him.

"I say, you do not qualify!" Jin Xuan coldly said.

"Presumptuous, you're just a little merit elder, and still dare to arbitrarily decide this kind of thing?" Ye Xiwen snorted, and loudly said.

The promotion of a disciple to the rank of a true disciple was always a major event for entire Yi Yuan School. Although, there were hundreds of true disciples in the sect, but this number was the result of hundreds of years of accumulation. And, the strength of each true disciple added up to the entire prosperity of Yi Yuan School.

Once, the merit elder was requested by a disciple for the promotion, he must

immediately report to the elders' council and help him get the promotion.

Ye Xiwen was simply not afraid of him, although, elders held high authority in the sect, but it was only on par with the status of true disciples. In fact, true disciples were much more valuable than the elders, considering that the true disciples represented the hope of martial arts in the sect. They would someday hold the status of a peak-head, higher position in the sect, and even the position of sect head was available to the strongest true disciple. And only those, who couldn't hold such prestigious positions, would one day end up as the elder of the sect.

"Insolent brat, you dare to talk disrespectfully to an elder, do you want to be punished?" Jin Xuan coldly stared at Ye Xiwen, and shouted. There was an undisguised killing intention in his eyes. Although, he heard the news that Ye Xiwen had become insanely powerful but he didn't believe it.

"Disrespecting an elder is a big sin. I'll destroy your cultivation!" Jin Xuan said, and a cruel smile appeared on his face. He instantly shot his palm and a huge hand, congealed out of Zhen Yuan, went towards Ye Xiwen. Although, he was confident, but he was being careful because, he thought that, Ye Xiwen possessed strength comparable to true disciples.

"Damn you!" Ye Xiwen immediately became furious, the killing intention surged out of his body and Zhen Yuan instantly enveloped his body, like waves of energy, rotating in circular path around his body, with him at the center.

Suddenly, the roar of a dragon echoed in the merit palace and a coiling dragon appeared out of nowhere, and collided with the big hand of Jin Xuan. In an instant, Jin Xuan's big hand, made up of Zhen Yuan, was crushed by the coiling dragon.

"You're bold, but don't you know that the punishment for raising hand on an elder is death?" Jin Xuan said in a strict manner, but there was no way he could hide the terrified look in his eyes. How could Ye Xiwen be so powerful? Only two months ago, he was not so powerful and he could have easily killed Ye Xiwen, if Lin Zhantian had not interfered, but now, his attack was so easily blocked.

Chapter 200: Behind The Scenes

At this time, Jin Xuan shot the most powerful attack in the form of horrifying Zhen Yuan, surging towards Ye Xiwen.

The whole merit palace had begun to boil.

"Don't be so full of yourself!" Ye Xiwen sneered and struck with his dragon claw, instantly forming a whirlwind of dragon qi.

"Boom!", In just a flash, Jin Xuan's attack was pulverized and the terrifying force present in Ye Xiwen's attack fiercely crashed into Jin Xuan and sent his body spinning, which then severely crashed on a pillar and, came crumbling down.

Standing on the side, several disciples were stunned when they saw this scene. In just one move, Ye Xiwen effortlessly defeated Elder Jin Xuan, as if it was nothing.

"Truth level power, ah, Brother Ye is really a truth level expert as the rumors said!"

"Yes, truth level disciples hold high status; even elders do not dare to bully them."

"But this Ye Xiwen is so arrogant; he dared to raise hands on an elder."

"What elder, this elder is audacious, hasn't he heard of Brother Ye's famous deeds? Even the commander in chief of Imperial Guards died in his hands. He is certainly a highly cultured super genius of martial arts, but Jin Xuan dares to obstruct Brother Ye's promotion, he is basically courting death." A disciple sneered, "This thing must be reported top elders council, so that from now on, no one dares to offend Brother Ye."

"God, this Ye Xiwen's strength progresses too fast, I know because I joined Qianyu faction. Last time I saw him, he was not this much strong!"

"A weakling like you wants to obstruct my promotion?" Ye Xiwen sneered and looked at Jin Xuan, who was miserably groaning on the ground.

This was really the biggest mistake of his life. He shouldn't have obstructed Ye Xiwen's promotion. Since the disciples, who got promoted to the true disciple rank, weren't generally so strong. They usually were on Truth first or second stage and couldn't possibly be Jin Xuan's opponents, but the same case didn't apply on Ye Xiwen.

"Ye Xiwen, stop!" At this time, a hoarse voice resounded in the merit palace. Ye Xiwen turned around and saw an old man in purple, and right now, there was a sort of smile on his face.

Someone had informed the penalty palace about this conflict and an elder came to mediate. Elders from penalty palace were usually strong enough to be able to mediate conflicts between rebellious powerhouses.

Ye Xiwen recognized the patten on this old man's clothes and found out that he was not just any elder from penalty palace, but, he was actually the lord of penalty palace. He held one of the strongest positions in Yi Yuan School, right

under sect head and the peak-leaders. Even high level true disciples were afraid of him, because he was never lenient when it came to punishments.

"Greetings to Penal elder" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands and respectfully said.

Penal elder saw the respectful look on Ye Xiwen's face and nodded with a somewhat satisfied smile. He was informed that Ye Xiwen was arrogant, despotic and very rebellious, but now when he met Ye Xiwen in person, he appeared very humble.

But he did not know that Ye Xiwen was simply not a humble person. Ye Xiwen followed the simple rule of tit for tat. He was the type who would return whatever was given to him ten folds, whether it was respect or disrespect.

Ye Xiwen's attitude towards people was completely determined by the attitude of the other side towards him. So Ye Xiwen's enemies would often feel that Ye Xiwen was very arrogant and despotic, while his friends would often feel that Ye Xiwen was someone they could get along with very well.

Ye Xiwen believed that harmony between people was possible only if there was respect for each other. If people would give him face, he would also give them face, but if anyone would try to hurt him then he would certainly not show any mercy.

"What's going on here?" Penal elder asked strictly but there was no ill-intent present in his voice.

Ye Xiwen immediately calmed down when he realized that the other party was not actually his enemy. He could sense the aura of Penal elder and found

out that he was half-step legendary expert and his strength was second to only each of the peak-leaders and the sect head.

"This Jin Xuan has some ulterior motive, I don't know for whom he is working for but he just now tried to obstruct my advancement to the rank of a true disciple." Ye Xiwen quietly explained.

A smile appeared on the Penal elder's face. This Ye Xiwen was really a straightforward guy and didn't hesitate to use brute force whenever he was facing injustice. In any case, Jin Xuan was an elder of Yi Yuan School but he tried to suppress a truth level disciple, which was not something an elder should do. He was the culprit in this case and must be punished.

"Well indeed, Jin Xuan is really quite audacious. But don't you worry; I will investigate this matter thoroughly and make sure he is punished." Penal elder immediately began implementing his powers as the lord of penalty palace, because as long as there was violation of regulations, he was eligible to intervene.

But was also secretly speechless at the authority of Penal elder, though Jin Xuan was at wrong in this case but to be able to arrest an elder so easily, this really showed his supreme authority in Yi Yuan School.

And one must not forget that Jin Xuan was associated with influential Luo clan, so this also showed that Penal elder was not at all bothered to give face to Luo clan.

"I heard about your achievements in Qianji Island, your actions have boosted the prestige of Yi Yuan School. Since your cultivation is already at truth third stage so there won't be any problem in giving you promotion." Penal elder said.

"I will report it to the elders' council, and soon, you will become a true disciple. A mountain peak will be exclusively prepared for you as well."

When Jim Xuan was taken into custody by penalty palace, it set off huge commotion in Yi Yuan School, and immediately, elders' conference was organized to discuss about this matter.

"Ye Xiwen is too much, he actually beat up a merit elder, how dare he look down on the sect?" Tian Wushuang roared and seemed very angry, which was understandable because he was the lord of merit palace and what Ye Xiwen did was simply like a great insult to him.

Wu Potian, the head of Yi Yuan School, was sitting on the main seat and addressing to the conference. There was a solemn look on his face and no one knew what he was thinking.

"This thing went really out of hand, especially because Ye Xiwen is involved in it. We all know about his achievements and his importance for our sect, so the matter regarding his promotion to the rank of true disciple must be reported to elders' council and should be done properly. It should be very clear that true disciples hold utmost importance in our sect, I don't need to repeat myself over and over, you all already know what I am trying to say!" Penal elder said in a strong tone.

Several elders nodded, there had been many disputes in Yi Yuan School, despite the strict regulation by Penal code, in fact, it was all to encourage competition among each other for the growth of all, but only few people actually involved in friendly matches and maintained peace. It was simply impossible for everyone to maintain such friendly attitude because people usually held ulterior motives, and forget about disciples, even some of the elders had their own selfish reasons, and so expecting everyone to be selfless

was basically impossible. So long as it the dispute was still within the scope of control, they could try to calm things down.

But the bottom line was that the future prosperity of Yi Yuan School was directly proportional to the number of true disciples. It would directly determine how this sect would perform in the next few hundred years, so no one should look down on such rare valuable treasures called true disciples.

Jin Xuan indeed did something that was strictly not allowed in Yi Yuan School, no wonder it alerted the elders council and he was dragged away mercilessly by the penalty palace.

"And Jin Xuan not only attempted to embarrass Ye Xiwen, he went one step ahead and attacked as well, which strictly violates the regulations of the sect. I even suspect that someone is pulling his strings." Penal elder coldly said.

The other elders didn't answer because none of them believed that Jin Xuan had been ordered by someone to attack Ye Xiwen. Who would be so stupid to plan an attack on a war-hero like Ye Xiwen? Everyone knew that Ye Xiwen single-handedly defeated a terrifying devil expert of Small Truth level. Even if right now, he was truth third level, everyone had come to see him as someone comparable to eighth prince.

Jin Xuan was merely at truth third stage, so who would send him to attack Ye Xiwen? It was just like sending someone to their own death. So one thing was certain that Jin Xuan was not ordered by someone to humiliate and attack Ye Xiwen.

When none of the elders said anything, Penal elder continued: "I find Jin Xuan as guilty in this matter and he must be punished!"